




RUTGERS  
UNIVERSITY  
LIBRARY

17 *2* 66









Digitized by the Internet Archive  
in 2010 with funding from  
Lyrasis Members and Sloan Foundation



# Ancestral Tablets

FROM

## Colonial Days to the Present Era.



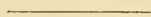
A RECORD OF THE DESCENDANTS OF

Gov. THOMAS WELLES of Connecticut,  
CAPT. GERRIT JANSE HARDENBERGH of New York,  
FISCAAL HENDRICK VAN DYCK of New Amsterdam,  
JAN TYSSE GOES of Beaverwyck,  
and nearly one hundred  
allied families.

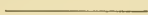
BY

REV. THEODORE W. WELLES,

of the New York Genealogical and Biographical Society and the  
New Jersey Historical Society.



"The truest lives are those to duty wed,  
Whose deeds, both great and small,  
Are close knit strands of an unbroken thread  
Where love ennobleth all."



PATERSON, N. J.

THE PRESS PRINTING AND PUBLISHING CO., 269 MAIN STREET.

1893.

CS 38  
.W 449W

#### ABBREVIATIONS.

---

b.=born. bp.=baptized.

c. a.=came to America.

d.=died. dau.=daughter. d. y.=died young.

m.=married. n. m.=never married.

m. 1, or m. 2, &c.=the number of times married.

? following a date or name=probability, strong circumstantial but no positive documentary evidence.

[3] or any other bracketed number following a name indicates the person's position in the family to which he or she belongs, the progenitor of the family being [1].

## P R E F A C E .

---

These Ancestral Tablets are the result of the labor of more than ten years at spare moments amid the duties of an active ministry.

The purpose has been, without writing a biography, to identify each ancestor with the times in which he lived and those with whom he associated, that he may seem not merely a name, but a real personality and that to some extent the living may be brought into sympathy with the dead.

The plan of the work needs but little explanation. Commencing with the American progenitor of the Welles family, there is a history of each generation and of the families with which through marriage it was allied. This causes the greater portion of the record to relate to the mothers through whom the family has been perpetuated.

Enlightened public sentiment is rapidly placing woman on an equality with man, and the more the laws of heredity are understood the greater will become the recognized importance of maternal ancestry.

For various reasons, but especially because the compiler has wrought for the instruction of his kindred, rather than the information of the general public, the record is not encumbered with constant references to the sources of his information, many of which would be found inaccessible, to most of his readers, without an expenditure of both money and time. In the place of such references, there are copious foot notes, historical, geographical and explanatory; the perusal of which, it is believed, will prove instructive and interesting. An index systematically arranged renders reference easy and facilitates research.

The labor of preparation has been pursued as recreation, and in its prosecution information has been gathered from every available source accessible through the genealogical literature of America, or so far as possible, through family records, official documents and the written or verbal testimony of the living.

The compiler has sought to ascertain the truth, and has made record only of what he believes to be the truth, but as the purest purpose, however assiduously pursued, and the utmost caution, however constantly main-

91153

tained, do not insure infallibility ; it would be passing strange, if in copying dates and names well nigh innumerable, there was never a slip of the pen, and equally strange, if in arranging facts collated from many sources, there was never an error of judgment. The reader should, therefore, remember that the writer was not Divinely inspired, and if errors are discovered in the work he has wrought, should regard them as the result of the imperfection that invariably characterizes the labors of mankind.

“ Don't look for the flaws as you go through life :

And even when you find them,

It is wise and kind to be somewhat blind

And look for the virtue behind them.

For the cloudiest night has a tint of light

Somewhere in the shadows hiding :

It is better by far to look for a star,

Than the spots on the sun abiding.”

PATERSON, N. J., 1893.

THEO. W. WELLES.



# Ancestral Tablets.

---

## INTRODUCTORY.

" All that inhabit this great earth,  
Whatever be their rank or worth,  
Are kindred and allied by birth,  
And made of the same clay."

Surnames as family names were unknown, except in rare cases, before the middle of the eleventh century and their use was not firmly established until after the thirteenth. They originally designated occupation, estate, place of residence or some particular thing that related to the person, and not unfrequently were formed by adding the word son or its equivalent to the name of the father. The patronymic *Welles* is from the Norman French *valles*, a valley. It first occurs with the suffix *de* in the ablative plural *de vallibus*, from the valleys—subsequently as *de Welles*—and finally *Welles*.

## THE WELLES FAMILY IN EUROPE.

The origin of the Welles family is in the House of Vaux\* of the ancient province of Neustria. In 912 the greater portion of this province was ceded by Charles the Simple of France† to Rollo the Norman‡ and hence forth bears the name of Normandy.

But long before this, even as early as 794, the House of Vaux occupied an illustrious position and was allied by marriage with most of the Sovereign Princes of Europe.

---

\*This name is sometimes written Baux and Beaux and very frequently it is lengthened into Bayeux.

†Charles the Simple, King of France 898-922, the posthumous son of Louis the Stammerer, memorable for his misfortunes.

‡Rollo the Norman, first Duke of Normandy is thought to have been a Danish pirate. He renounced the worship of Odin, was baptised at Rouen, married Giselle, the daughter of Charles the Simple, and made Normandy the most cultured and magnificent province of France. He died in 932.



Bertrand de Vaux attended a tournament in 1029 and was a great favorite of Robert I. Duke of Normandy, styled the Magnificent, the father of William, the Conqueror.

In 1173 the House of Vaux acquired the principality of Orange by marriage with Tiburge heiress of Orange. In 1393 an only daughter and heir of Raymond, King of Arles,\* Prince of Vaux and Orange, married John de Chalons, Great Chamberlain of France, conveying the titles and possessions of the House of Vaux into that family from which they passed marriage, in 1530, to the house of Nassau. Through this alliance the members of the House of Nassau have since borne the title Princes of Orange.

A costly monument in the church of Saint Clair at Naples, dedicated by Hyronemus de Vaux to the memory of the illustrious family of Vaux, in the year 1615, bears the following inscription.

*Vide licet*  
to the Memory of

Antonia de Vaux	Queen of Sicily
Isabella de Vaux	Queen of Naples
Cecilia de Vaux	Countess of Savoy
Sibella de Vaux	Princess of Piedmont
Maria de Vaux	Dauphiness of Vienna
Isabella de Vaux	Despotises of Servia

#### THE WELLES FAMILY IN ENGLAND.

The first record we have of the English branch of the House of Vaux, in which the Welles family has its origin, is that Harold de Vaux, Lord of Vaux in Normandy, having conferred his seigniory upon the Abbey of the Holy Trinity, founded at Caen,† by Matilda, the wife of William the Conqueror, came into England and settled in Cumberland County about the year 1120. This county lies in the north western extremity of Eng-

\*Arles, one of the oldest cities of southern France on the West bank of the lower Rhone. Caesar called it Arelate. It became a Roman colony and in the 10th century the capital of a Kingdom of the same name founded by Bozon. It is celebrated for the beauty of its women.

†Caen—in the old chronicles Cadon, Cathim, Cahem or Caam—a city in the department of Calvados, France. The Abbey founded there by Matilda and in which her remains were interred was known as Abbaye aux Dames, or Holy Trinity.

land between Westmoreland, Scotland and Solway Firth, having its capital at Carlisle, one of the oldest towns in Britain, and embracing, within its boundaries, the picturesque northern lakes, and mountain ranges whose secluded dales still retain much of their primeval grandure and loveliness.

When Harold de Vaux made this beautiful region his home, his three sons Hubert, Ranulph and Robert accompanied him, and were subsequently surnamed *De Vallibus*, which signifies from the place of brooks or running water, or from the valleys. The name was, probably, in accordance with the customs of the age, indicative of their dwelling in the lake region, instead of in the mountainous districts, which comprise more than a third of the area of the county.

In 1145 Robert de Vallibus, a lineal descendant of Hubert de Vallibus the eldest son of Harold de Vaux, Lord of Vaux in Normandy, is designated in English records Robert de Welles. This name his descendants afterwards bear as Lords de Welles of Rayne Hall, Essex County, England.\*

The descendants of Ranulph de Vallibus, the second son of Harold de Vaux, also bore the name De Welles, and when their sole representative in the line of descent was a Lady Mabel de Welles, were united by marriage with the family of Robert de Vallibus, the youngest son of Harold de Vaux.

A lineal descendant of this Robert de Vallibus is on record in 1194 as Adam de Welles of Welles Manor in Lincolnshire, England.†

In direct line of descent from this Adam de Welles we find another Adam de Welles born in Lincolnshire, England, about 1265. He was summoned to parliament as a Baron in 1299. He was Constable of Rockingham Castle and Keeper of the Forest.‡ He died in 1311 a peer of the realm. In a letter to the Pope of Rome he is styled Adam Lord Welles.

\*Essex County lies north of the river Thames between counties Kent and Suffolk on the east coast of England and was named for its east Saxon conquerors. The capital is Chelmsford.

†Lincolnshire—on east coast of England between the Wash and the Humber, broad inlets from the sea. The capital is Lincoln, the chief port Boston.

‡Rockingham, a small village of Northamptonshire, of one long street of well built houses on the slope of a hill facing the north, is 84 miles from London, and is separated from Leicestershire by the river Welland. It was a market town in the time of Elizabeth.

King Edward I.\* of England, who was known as Edward Longshanks, granted to Adam de Welles in 1299 a coat of armour which is thus described :

Field : Gold. A black lion rampant whose tail spreads into two.

Crest : A demi lion rampant like first.

Motto : *Semper Paratus*.

Lord Adam de Welles having died without issue, his brother William de Welles succeeded to the estates and title and became the founder of the long line of noblemen of the family De Welles, whose estates were eleven manors in Lincolnshire and several others in Northamptonshire, Northumberland and Essex, and whose history is given by Dugdale in the *Baronage of England*.†

Among these is John, son of Leo Lord Welles, bearing title Lord Viscount Welles. He married in 1487 Cecelia Plantagenet, daughter of Edward IV., of England and Elizabeth Wydeville.‡ In 1492 he contributed towards the retinue of the King's army, 3 men of arms, 20 launces, 15 archers on horseback and 45 archers on foot § He died Tuesday, February 27, 1498, and was buried at Westminster Abbey.¶

The Castle known as Rockingham Castle was founded by William the Conqueror, in what was at the time a considerable forest district, for the protection of the extensive iron works carried on in the neighborhood. The Church of St. Leonard near the Castle contains a full length figure of Anna Baroness Rockingham, who died in 1695.

\*Edward I. b. 1239, d. 1307, reigned from 1274 until death, son of Henry III. and Eleanor of Provence, was one of the ablest sovereigns of England. "His reign was not destitute of great men but in history he towers above his earls and bishops as he overtopped them in life. Strong and steadfast in every crisis, living his motto '*Pactum seava*'—'Keep troth.' He was a genuine leader, a real king."

†Old Humphrey in "Walks about London," in speaking of the first London bridge built of stone, commenced in 1126, says: "Here David Earl of Crawford of Scotland successfully contended for three days in a great joust against Lord Welles of England." As no dates are given, we know not to which Lord Welles it refers. Walter Besant mentions a Sir John Welles who during the Plantagenet regime manifested his public spirit by bringing water from Tyburn to London.

‡Edward Plantagenet—known as Edward IV. of England—was the son of Richard Plantagenet, Duke of York. He was a splendid and showy prince, distinguished for the beauty of his person, but neither prudent nor virtuous. He was born in 1442, crowned king June, 1461, died 1483. He married Elizabeth Wydeville and at his death left two sons, Edward V. and Richard Duke of York, who were murdered by Richard Duke of Gloucester. Several daughters also survived him, among whom was Elizabeth who married Henry Tudor, afterwards Henry VII., and Cecelia who married Lord Viscount Welles.

§Mackintosh's England.

¶Westminster Abbey—the coronation church of the sovereigns of England from the time of Harold. Founded by Seibert the Saxon in honor of St. Peter. The mausoleum of

Lady Margaret Welles, daughter of Leo Lord Welles and sister of Lord Viscount Welles, in 1460, married Sir Thomas Dymoke, the King's Champion, of Scrivelsby. Elizabeth Dymoke, her descendent and heir of the estates of Leo Lord Welles, in 1725 married the Rev. Thomas Welles, Rector of Willington and Springthorpe. Their descendants meeting, it is said, in a common ancestor among the Barons de Welles, are the representatives in England, at the present time (1890), of the De Welles baronage; the children of Lionel Welles of Grebby Hall, Lincolnshire, and Mary Ann Galliers of Stapleton Castle, Herefordshire.

Another Welles family was founded by Jocelyn the Fleming, born about 1030. He was a near friend and companion and is supposed to have been a relative of William the Conqueror; with whom he came into England, at the time of the Conquest and took part in the battle of Hastings. He settled at Somersetshire,\* and from him were descended Hugo de Welles, born about 1135, Bishop of Lincoln and Lord Chancellor of England. He was Chief of the Barons and was instrumental in obtaining from King John at Runnymede, June 15, 1215,† the "*Magna Charta*,"‡ written by his own hand. Both he and his brother, Joscelin de Welles, born about 1138, Bishop of Bath and Wells, are mentioned in the Charter and their seals are upon it. They jointly founded the Priory of Bath and Wells.§ The Prior was called the Lord of St. John. The Knights of St. John, and the Church had their names from

---

England's illustrious heroes. "Here kings are crowned and here they lie down in the grave. Here they obtain their highest honors and here they sink to the level of the lowliest of their subjects."

---

\*Somersetshire borders the Bristol Channel on the South and is separated from the English Channel by Dorset County. There are Cathedrals at Bath and Wells. Glastonbury was once the site of the most extensive Monastery in England.

†Runnymede an island in the Thames river between Staines and Windsor.

‡Magna Charta or the Great Charter, considered the basis of English liberty. It is a plain and clear statement of the accepted principles of good government and provides means for applying them.

§Bishop Joceline de Welles is designated at times Joceline de Trotteman. The Cathedral of Wells was begun before the middle of the 13th century. The entire body of the Church from the west end to the middle of the present choir is supposed to be the work of Bishop Joceline de Welles, who made Wells his place of residence and restored it to the precedence over Bath which it has retained.

this source. Simon de Welles, Archbishop of Wells, was of this family. He was born about 1145 and was one of the Crusaders. He was at the renowned siege of St. Jean de Acre,\* in Palestine. He was granted a coat-of-arms in 1191, by Richard Cour de Lion.† His estates were in Nottinghamshire and Somersetshire. The manor in the latter place, after several descents, passed into the Pym family who were leaders among the Puritans in the seventeenth century.‡

### THE WELLES FAMILY IN AMERICA.

We now come, to what may be called, the transition period in the history of the Welles family, occasioned by the falling into abeyance of the Barony de Welles, the English revolution of the sixteenth century, the religious persecutions of the age and the extensive emigration from England to America of those desirous of worshipping God as their own consciences might dictate.

Whatever honor there may be in lineal descent from the adventurous knights who followed William the Conqueror, and, having made conquest of England, laid the foundations of English liberty, it should be esteemed a higher honor to be descended from the dauntless heroes, who, making conquest of the wilds of America, laid the foundations and reared with wisdom unsurpassed, the stable government enjoyed by the people of the United States of America.

To build a nation is a mightier and a grander work than to conquer a nation; and to the descendants of those who thus wrought for the ages on American soil, there comes from the

---

\*Acre,—the "Accho" of the Scriptures some say, a town and Seaport of Syria and in ancient times a celebrated city.

†Richard I. of England, 3d Son of Henry II. and Eleanor of Aquitaine, *b.* 1157, *d.* 1199; crowned first, Sept. 3, 1189; crowned second, April 17, 1194.

‡John Pym was one of the most distinguished men of his day for ability, eloquence and untiring activity. For many years he was a member of the Lower House of Parliament,—the leader of the popular party. His protest against the usurpations of the crown caused his imprisonment by King James in 1622. He was foremost in the proceedings against the Earl of Stafford, and was among those whom Charles I., attended by armed men, went to the House of Commons to seize. His associates were Hampton, Lord Saye and others. He died, literally worn out by public labor, in 1643, and was honorably buried by the House of Commons at Westminster Abbey.



past, with an ever increasing emphasis as the years roll by, the inspiring admonition :

“Superior worth *your* rank requires :  
For that, mankind reveres your sires ;  
If you degenerate from your race,  
Their merit heightens your disgrace.”

A nobler band of men and women never trod the earth than those sturdy Puritans\* who with a sublime faith in God, an indomitable fortitude and an unwearied patience, founded the New England States of America.

“There were men with hoary hair  
Amidst that pilgrim band :  
Why had they come to wither here  
Away from their childhood’s land ?”

“There was woman’s fearless eye,  
Lit by her deep love’s truth ;  
There was manhood’s brow serenely high  
And the fiery heart of youth.”

“What sought they thus afar?  
Bright jewels of the mine?  
The wealth of seas? The spoils of war?  
They sought a faith’s pure shrine.”

“Ay call it holy ground,  
The soil where first they trod,  
They have left unstained, what there they found,  
Freedom to worship God.”

It is, therefore, without regret that, from the followers of William the Conqueror, who made conquest of England and secured as their heritage both lands and titles, we pass to those of their descendants who wrought a greater work by participating in the settlement and aiding in the rearing of the American Republic.

The brief sketch we have given of the Welles family in England, from the advent of Harold de Vaux in 1120, to the year

---

\*The Puritans were a class of Protestants which arose in England in the 16th century. They maintained a strict Calvinism in doctrine, and demanded, in opposition to those who desired a reform of the church service, the substitution of a form from which should be banished all resemblance whatever to the forms of the Roman church. Various repressive measures were directed against them by the British crown and large numbers emigrated to New England. The Pilgrims who founded Plymouth, Mass., in 1620, were Puritan extremists, from whom the Puritans who in 1628 commenced the settlement of the New England States should be carefully distinguished.

1500, at which time the old barony De Welles fell into abeyance, through lack of male issue among the descendants of the daughters of Leo Lord Welles, is taken from the English records, wherein the descent is traced, through all these centuries, from father to son. The records mention only the sons or daughters who inherited the barony. They give no information of the younger sons, whose only inheritance was a small estate, perhaps, and the honored family name. They were as truly the descendants of Harold de Vaux the Norman, as their titled brothers, and if the England of the past was like the England of to-day, they were probably men of stauncher character than those who enjoyed the luxuries of the barony.

Sir Archibald Allison, in his "History of Europe?" says: "The privileges of nobility in England are limited to the eldest son of the family. The younger branches of the aristocracy relapse into the rank and become identified with the interests of the commons."

These commons are the great and powerful middle rank of England, which was formed, after the Norman conquest, by the dispossessed Anglo-Saxon and Danish Thanes. They were as noble born as their Norman conquerors, and with their families, the younger sons of the Norman aristocracy, as early as the middle of the twelfth century, freely intermarried. "In the time of Henry II.—1154-1199—it was impossible, save in the highest and lowest ranks, to distinguish one race from the other."

These Norman English families were the moulders of the English language, the founders of English liberty; and from the granting of Magna Charta in 1205, have ever been the strength and glory of the English realm. Their noble origin is attested now by the names they bear and the landed estates with which their families are associated.

From these families came the greater portion of the English Puritans, "whom religious oppression," in the language of the historian Allison, "drove to the forests of America, and from whom have sprung those powerful States which have tried amid transatlantic plenty the doubtful experiment of democratic government." Among the Puritans who fled from religious



persecution to the wilds of America, there were several bearing the surname Welles.

From Colchester, Essex County, England, in 1629, Nathaniel Welles; and in 1635, from the same locality, Hugh, Thomas, George, Joseph and Richard Welles. In 1635, William Welles came from Norwich, Norfolkshire, England, and in 1636, Thomas Welles came from Rothwell, Northamptonshire, England, and from him have descended through successive generations, the family groups about which these annals center, and which are here designated, outlining the plan of these Ancestral Tablets.

### THE WELLES FAMILIES.

1. Gov. Thomas Welles, b. 1598; c. a. 1636; m. 1620.  
Elizabeth Hunt, b. 1600.?
2. Hon. Samuel Welles, b. 1630; c. a. 1636; m. 1659.  
Elizabeth Hollister, b. 1632.
3. Capt. Thomas Welles, b. 1662; m. 1705,  
Jerusha Treat, b. 1678.
4. Ichabod Welles, b. 1712; m. 1733.  
Mary Hall, b. 1714.
5. Capt. Hezekiah Welles, b. 1738;? m. 1762,  
Phoebe Talcott, b. 1744.
6. Elijah Welles, b. 1776;? m. 1796,  
Mary Allaben, b. 1778.
7. Rev. Ransford Welles. D. D., b. 1805; m. 1831,  
Joanna Hardenbergh, b. 1806.
8. Rev. Theodore W. Welles, b. 1839; m. 1863,  
Jane Elizabeth Van Dyck, b. 1838.

9A. Laura Hoes Welles, b. 1864; m. 1883, John A. Lott, Jr., b. 1856.

---

9B. Fanny Reynolds Welles, b. 1866; m. 1887, Tunis S. Van Derveer, b. 1866.

---

10A. Abraham Lloyd Lott, b. 1884.

---

11A. Theodore Welles Lott, b. 1889.

---

10B. Theodore Welles Van Derveer, b. 1888.



## Gov. Thomas Welles.

---

The progenitor of the family whose history we propose to trace, was Thomas Welles. His name is given as we find it written by his own hand. Many of his descendants omit the second "e" when writing their names. In an autograph letter written in 1843, the Hon. Gideon Welles, Secretary of the Navy of the United States in 1861-69, says:

"My father, Samuel Welles, who died in 1834, aged eighty years, used to tell me that our English ancestors were once of the English nobility: that amongst his earliest recollections were the strong injunctions of his grandfather and great uncle never to omit the letter "e" in his name: that the family had once great estates of which they had been wrongfully deprived, and that in due time they should return. These were the remarks of old men, born about thirty years after the death of Gov. Thomas Welles, and, who in childhood imbibed impressions brought with the family from the parent land."

In all original records the name is written Welles, by those who form the line of descent given in this volume, until we reach Elijah, the fifth in descent from Gov. Thomas Welles. From 1598 to 1815, a period of 217 years, the surname, of the ancestors herein described, was Welles, and for the sake of uniformity, is so written throughout the volume, although, after 1776, many whom we mention omitted the second "e," probably through ignorance.

Thomas Welles was born in Essex County, England, in 1598, during the latter part of the reign of Queen Elizabeth, and died at Wethersfield,\* Hartford county, Connecticut, Saturday, January 14, 1660.

He was descended from the Lincolnshire branch of the De Welles family of England, in which the name of Thomas is of very frequent occurrence.

---

\*Wethersfield—A small village in township of same name,  $3\frac{1}{2}$  miles east of Hartford, on the west bank of the Connecticut river. The first settled town of Connecticut; permanent residents locating there in 1634.

As early as 1620 he resided at Rothwell,\* an ancient village of Northamptonshire, England, in which county the Welles family had large estates.

While living here he became dissatisfied with the forms and ceremonies of the established church. He was a person of such importance and influence in the community, that the Court of Star Chamber† deemed it necessary to bring him to trial; thereby exemplifying the Shakespearean couplet—

“Gnats are unnoticed wheresoe’er they fly,  
But eagles gaz’d upon by ev’ry eye.”

The comment of Anderson in his History of England, upon the conduct of Charles I.‡ during the years preceeding the calling of the Long Parliament in 1640; is that, “through the court of star chamber, he attempted to punish such of the popular Puritan leaders as had made themselves particularly obnoxious.”

The English Calender of State Papers, for 1635, declares that, Thomas Welles and Elizabeth his wife, of Rothwell, Northamptonshire, are “recusant.”

Recusant signifies, refusal to subscribe to the oath of conformity to the established church of England, which required acknowledgment of the King as head of the Church, instead of the Pope. The Puritans would not subscribe to either teaching; believing that Jesus Christ is “head over all things to the church.”

---

\*Rothwell, commonly called Rowell—A village of 2,750 inhabitants in 1881: in the county of Northampton, England, 79 miles from London. The church dedicated to the Holy Trinity was originally a Norman structure, and is considered a fine specimen of the Transition and early English periods, and has a tower with peal of six bells. The village is very ancient, and somewhat irregularly laid out. The market house, commenced in 1507 by Sir Thomas Tresham but never finished, is an interesting ruin, appearing like a fragment of ancient Rome transplanted to the spot. Northamptonshire is a long and narrow inland County, touching Lincolnshire on the south and running back from the Wash in a southwesterly direction.

†The Court of Star Chamber was an English Court of very ancient origin. It was so called, either from the anglo-saxon *stecoran*, to steer or govern, or from being held in the room in the king’s exchequer at Westminster where the Jewish contracts or obligations called *starrs*, from the Hebrew *shetar*, pronounced *shtar*, were kept. Its trials were without the intervention of a jury. Its powers were so greatly abused, in the latter part of the reign of Charles I, that it was abolished.

‡Charles I., son of James I. and Anne of Denmark, b. 1600, came to the throne 1625, beheaded 1649, m. Henrietta Maria of France. A polished gentleman, but in his theory of kingly power, a tyrant whose principles of absolute authority persistently practiced, led to war, dethronement, death.

Because of their refusal to take this oath, articles of accusation were drawn against Thomas Welles and Elizabeth, his wife, and they were summoned to answer in the Court of Star Chamber. The charges were, that they had declared that all children were within the covenant of God, and would be saved, even if they were not baptized; that Christians might lawfully go from their own parish when they had not two sermons on Sunday; and that they had spoken against the ceremonies of the Church of England, against the use of the surplice, against baptism and the marriage ring, and had refused to bow at the name of Jesus.

For these offences they were tried and sentenced, and the greater portion of their property confiscated. Thursday, February 12, 1635, old style reckoning, but February 23, 1636, by the present calendar.

Because of these proceedings Thomas Welles and his family, a wife and seven children, four sons and three daughters, the youngest child a babe, embarked for America, and arrived early in the spring of 1636, a short time before the issue of the Royal Proclamation of King Charles I. against "the transportation of his majesties subjects to the plantations within the parts of America."

The Connecticut Valley\* was at this time a wilderness. In April, 1631, Seguin, the Indian Sagamore of the Connecticut river, having been conquered by the Pequots, sent Wahquimacut, one of his chiefs, to the Massachusetts and Plymouth Colonies, desiring them to send Englishmen to settle his country. An exploring party from Plymouth, during the summer of 1632, visited the Connecticut valley and selected a site for a trading house, at the mouth of the Tunxis, or Farmington river, near the present village of Windsor, a locality called by the Indians Matianuck. About the same time, or June 8, 1633, Jacob Van Curler, an agent of Wouter Van Twiller Governor of New Netherlands, purchased of Sassacus, a sachem of the Pequots, at the request of Seguin the Sagamore, the land at the junction

---

\*Connecticut is the Americanized Indian word *Quonektacut*, which means Long River. The stream bearing the name is about 400 miles long, flowing through the central part of the State bearing its name, and emptying into Long Island Sound, at Saybrook. It was called by the Dutch, Fresh river.

of the Little, and Great or Connecticut rivers, at the present site of the city of Hartford, upon which the Dutch built a trading house and fort, which they named Good Hope, and the site of which is still called Dutch Point.

The fort was scarcely completed when Capt. William Holmes of Plymouth sailed up the Connecticut river with the necessary materials for building a trading house. The Dutch at Good Hope commanded him to return whence he came and threatened to fire upon his vessel if he attempted to pass the fort, but disregarding this hostile demonstration, Capt. Holmes proceeded on his way and erected a trading house upon the site previously selected at the mouth of the Tunxis river.

Previous to this several companies had arrived in Massachusetts and had turned their attention to the Connecticut valley as a desirable place for a permanent settlement. A company from Devonshire, Dorchestershire and Somersetshire, England, when embarking from Plymouth had formed themselves into a Church, and after arriving at Boston had located themselves at Dorchester, under the Rev. John Warham, in 1630.\*

Another company, among whom was Sir Richard Saltonstall, with Rev. George Phillips† as pastor, located the same year at Watertown, while a third company, in 1632, from Chelmsford, Essex Co., England, located at Newtown, afterwards called Cambridge, and in 1633 secured the services of the Rev. Thomas Hooker.‡

These companies formed the Connecticut Colony. The Watertown people erected a few huts at the present site of Weth-

\*Rev. John Warham—An eminent minister of the Church of England, at Exeter, who adopted Puritan sentiments and came to America as the pastor of the Dorchester society. He was the first preacher that ever preached without notes in New England. He died at Windsor, Ct., April 1, 1670.

†Rev. George Phillips was born at Roudham, Norfolk Co., Eng., and becoming dissatisfied with the Established Church, migrated to New England with John Winthrop in 1630, established a church at Watertown, Mass., and continued its pastor until his death in 1644. He was "so familiar with every part of the Bible that he never needed a concordance."

‡Rev. Thomas Hooker was born at Marfield, Leicestershire, Eng., educated at Emanuel college, Cambridge, Eng.: was forbidden to preach by the Bishop of London, and fled to Holland in 1630, from whence he came to America in 1633. He died July 7, 1647, at Hartford, Ct. He is said to have been "the one rich pearl with which Europe more than repaid America for the treasure from her coast,"



ersfield, called by the Indians Pyquag, and wintered there in 1634-5. During the summer of 1635, the Dorchester company made a permanent settlement at Windsor, and in the summer of 1636, "the body of the people of Dorchester, under Mr. Warham, together with those of Newtown under Mr. Hooker, with others from Watertown, whose pastor refused to accompany them, migrated to the Connecticut valley and effected a final settlement of the colony." Mr. Warham led his people to Windsor, the Watertown people went to Wethersfield, and the congregation of Mr. Hooker established themselves at Hartford,\* on lands which they purchased from the Indians.

Here at Hartford, May 1, 1637, a few months after the arrival of Mr. Hooker and his people, we first find record in America of Thomas Welles, who that day was chosen one of the first magistrates† of the Connecticut colony, and so remained until the day of his death, or for nearly a quarter of a century.

Tradition affirms that he came to America as the private secretary of Lord Say-and-Seal‡, and that their families were connected; but there is no record substantiating such an assertion, nor indicating when or where, Thomas Welles first set foot on American soil.

He probably landed at Boston and then joined the company at Newtown, from his native county of Essex, a short time previous to their migration to Connecticut. He was one of the chief men§ among those who settled Hartford, occupying at the

---

\*Hartford lies on the Connecticut river sixty miles from its mouth, occupying a hilly site, the surface of which is somewhat uneven and irregular. It was called Newtown when first settled, but named Hartford for Hartford, England, in 1637.

†The government of the Connecticut colony was by seven men; one of whom was called Governor, and the other six, Magistrates; "who shall have power to administer justice according to the laws established, and for want thereof, according to the Word of God."

‡William Fiennes, Lord Say-and-Seal, was the son of Richard Fiennes, Lord Say-and-Seal, and Constance, daughter of Sir William Kingsmill. He was born at Oxford in 1582, made Viscount in 1624, and died in 1662. Lord Richard was of Strathfield Say, Northamptonshire, Eng., and a will found among the family papers mentions a certain Barbara Welles among the family connections and heirs.

§The New American Cyclopædia mentions as the chief men of the Connecticut colony, Rev. Thomas Hooker, Rev. Samuel Stone, John Haynes, Edward Hopkins, George Wyllys, Thomas Welles, John Webster, William Whitney, John Steele and John Talcott, at Hartford; Rev. John Warham, Roger Ludlow, Henry Wolcott, William Phelps and Capt. John Mason, at Windsor, with William Swaim, Thurston Raynor and Andrew Ward, at Wethersfield.



founding of the town, and retaining through life, an eminent position, and aiding in the adoption by the Connecticut colony, in 1639, of the Constitution forever memorable in American history, as "the first one written out as a complete form of civil order in the New World, containing all the essential features of the constitutions of the American states and of the Republic itself, as they exist at the present day."

Thomas Welles resided at Hartford, in a dwelling, on a plot of ground containing seven or eight acres, on the east side of Cole street,\* which runs about parallel with the river and about midway between the river and Main street. He had a good proportion of the patents for Swampscot and Dover, which he sold, Aug. 1648, to Christopher Lawson. Thaddeus Welles, one of his descendents, resided in 1875, upon land which Thomas Welles purchased from Sowheag, the great sachem at Middletown, Ct.

Previous to 1649 Thomas Welles moved to Wethersfield, Ct., of which place the first settler by the name of Welles, was Ensign Hugh Welles, from Essex Co., England, who is thought to have been a brother of Thomas, and who settled at Wethersfield in 1637.

When Thomas Welles was chosen a magistrate of the colony, in May, 1637, the first business to engage the attention of himself and his associates, was the hostile attitude of the Pequot Indians, against whom they organized an expedition under Capt. John Mason of Windsor, whose successful operations broke the power of the Pequots and nearly destroyed the tribe.

In 1639 Thomas Welles was chosen the first Treasurer of the Colony of Connecticut under the new constitution, and continued to act in that capacity until 1651, when, at his own request, some one else was chosen. In 1641 he was elected Secretary of the colony, an office which to-day is designated Secretary of State. In 1649 he was one of the commissioners of the United Colonies; a member of the first Federal Congress, by whom the difficulty between the Massachusetts Bay Colony

---

\*The first four men who were Governors of Connecticut—Edward Hopkins, John Webster, Thomas Welles and George Wylleys—resided on Cole street, Hartford, the name of which was changed March 10, 1851, to Governor street.

and Connecticut was adjusted; the quarrel between the English and the Dutch concerning the seizure of a vessel by the latter at New Haven, was arranged without resort to open hostilities; and the Narragansetts and Nehantics compelled to keep the peace.

In these proceedings Thomas Welles took an active and influential part, and upon the death of Gov. Haynes, Deputy-Gov. Hopkins being in England, was placed at the head of the government with the title of Moderator of the General Court. At the ensuing election in 1654, he was chosen Deputy Governor, but discharged all the duties of the gubernatorial office, Gov. Hopkins remaining in England. He procured the appointment of Commissioners to meet Cromwell's officers at Boston;\* quieted a dispute between the Indian chief Uncas and New London, concerning lands; and dispatched Lieutenant Seely and Captain Mason, with men and ammunition, to check the assaults of Ninigrate. During his administration this year, the Dutch house lands and property were sequestered at Hartford, and, in the language of the historian, "a fruitful source of Dutch intrusion and impudence forever abated."

The next year, 1655, he was elected Governor; the fourth person since the establishment of the colony to enjoy such distinction. In 1656, '57 and '59 he was Deputy Governor, and in 1658 Governor for the second time. By a law of the colony no one could be chosen Governor two years in succession.

During his administration the Quaker fanaticism prevailed through New England, but to the honour of Gov. Welles we find it recorded, that "these religious zealots suffered the most in Massachusetts and Plymouth, but comparatively little in Connecticut."

The laws he administered were severe, but reveal the uprightness of his own life and character. Usury was forbidden, not only for money, but for cattle and farming implements. Idleness, lying, swearing, and drunkenness, were subjected to

---

\*Oliver Cromwell, Lord Protector of the British Commonwealth, 1649-58, grandson of Sir Henry Cromwell, of Hinchinbrook, surnamed the Golden Knight, son of Robert Cromwell and Elizabeth Steward. Was b. at Huntingdon, April 25, 1599, d. Sept. 3, 1658, m. Aug. 22, 1620, Elizabeth, dau. of Sir James Bouchier of Felsted, Essex Co. To induce the Colonists to remove from New England to the West Indies he sent officers to Boston in 1655, but the Colonists declined the *promotion* Cromwell was so eager to bestow.

various penalties and marks of disgrace. Kissing a woman in the street, even by way of civil salute, was punished by flogging. As late as 1740, this law was executed in Boston upon an English sea captain for saluting his wife, whom he met in the street after a long absence. For certain misdemeanors, one Josias Plaistowe was sentenced to pay a fine and "hereafter to be called Josias and not Mister as he used to be." But few in the colony obtained the title of Mister, still fewer that of Esquire, as "these distinctive appellations were given to merit and services rather than wealth."

From the date of its birth to the day of his death, Thomas Welles served the Connecticut colony. He was Magistrate 23 years, Treasurer 12 years, Secretary, Representative in the first Federal Congress Moderator of the General Court, Deputy Governor four years and Governor two years. In all these positions he gave constant proof that he was "an active, prudent, serious man, deeply interested in the affairs of the colony and promoting its welfare by all the measures in his power. He possessed the full confidence of the people, and many of the most important laws and papers pertaining to the founding of the colony were drafted by him."

He died during his last term as Deputy Governor; "dropping like ripe fruit, seasonably gathered, into the silent grave." He was buried in the old cemetery at Hartford, and with his associates, Governors Haynes, Wylleys and Webster, awaits the resurrection of the dead, in a grave devoid of monumental marble or engraven epitaph; but "the virtues of these men," the historian declares, "has embalmed their names and will render them venerable to the latest posterity."

Gov. Welles left a personal estate, which according to the inventory made after his death, amounted to one thousand and sixty-nine pounds and nine shillings, or \$5347.25.

He married in England, about 1618, Elizabeth Hunt, who died at Hartford, Ct., in 1640. He married the second time, taking as his wife Elizabeth Deming, widow of Nathaniel Foote of Wethersfield, Ct., and the daughter of John Deming of England. She died at an advanced age, July 28, 1683. From this marriage there was no issue.

The children of Governor Thomas Welles and Elizabeth Hunt were :

2. Ann; m. 1, April 14, 1646, Thomas Thompson, of Farmington.  
m. 2, Anthony Hawkins.
3. John; m. Elizabeth Curtis, d. 1659. Resided first at Hartford and then at Stratford, Fairfield County, Conn. He was Representative in the Connecticut Assembly in 1656-57, and Magistrate for Stratford in 1659.\*
4. Robert; died about 1658, without issue.
5. Thomas; m. June 23, 1654, Hannah Tuttle, of Boston, Mass., widow of Thomas Pantry. He died, 1668, by falling from a cherry tree. He was the largest and tallest man of his time in Hartford, where he resided. 1658 he was Quartermaster under Major John Mason. 1662-63 he was Deputy Magistrate.†
6. Samuel; b. ab't 1630, d. July 15, 1675, m. 1, ab't 1659, Elizabeth Hollister, d. 1673, daughter of John Hollister, Sr., and Joanna Treat: m. 2, 1675, Hannah Lambertson, daughter of George Lambertson of New Haven, Ct.
7. Sarah; b. 1631, d. Dec. 12, 1698, m. 2, Feby, 1654, Capt. John Chester, b. Aug. 3, 1635, d. Feby 23, 1698.
8. Mary; d. ab't 1656.
9. Joseph?; b. at Hartford, 1637.

**Elizabeth Hunt**, wife of Governor Thomas Welles, was a descendant of Sir Thomas de Hunt, of renown in 1366, at Stoke Daubenny, in the county of Rutland.‡ She came to America with her husband in 1636, but unable to endure the severe climate of New England and the hardships of a pioneer life, died at Hartford, Ct., in 1640.

\*Among the descendents of John Welles (3) are Gen. Roger Welles, b. 1753; Captain during the Revolution, under General Lafayette, at the siege of Yorktown, and present at the surrender of Cornwallis, he was presented with a sword by General Lafayette as a token of esteem, and was General of the Connecticut Militia. Also Samuel Roberts Welles, born 1820. Phrenologist, of the firm of Fowler & Wells of New York; and Rev. John Lester Wells, of Newark, a Presbyterian clergyman.

†Among the descendents of Thomas Welles (5) are Henry William Dwight Wells, born 1806, founder of the American Express Company, and of Wells College, at Aurora, N. Y., David Ames Welles, M. D., L. L. D., D. C. L., b. 1827, Commissioner of the Revenue of the United States, 1866; Foreign Associate of the Institute of France, succeeding J. Stuart Mill 1874; University Lecturer on Political Economy at Yale College, 1872; President of the American Association for the Promotion of Social Science, succeeding Dr. Woolsey, of New Haven, Conn., 1876; D. C. L., conferred by Oxford University, England.

‡Rutland, the smallest shire in England, lies between Lincolnshire and Northamptonshire, and with the adjacent counties forms the East Midlands. The court house is at Oakham.

## Hon. Samuel Welles.

---

The HON. SAMUEL WELLES was born at Rothwell, Northamptonshire, England, about 1630. He died at Wethersfield, Hartford Co., Ct., Thursday, July 15, 1675.

He was the fifth child of Gov. Thomas Welles and Elizabeth Hunt, and came to America with his parents, a lad six or seven years of age, in 1636.

Many improvements connected with domestic life, were as yet unknown, and others, had just been introduced.

The use of chimneys was a new thing, which many opposed, on the ground that the smoke was beneficial to health and hardened the timbers of the houses. Wooden dishes and spoons were slowly giving way to pewter ones, boards and unhewn logs were mostly used in building, while rye, barley and oats were the common food.

The Sabbath commenced on Saturday evening at sunset, and was observed with the utmost strictness. Prayers and sermons were but little esteemed, unless of great length. The observance of Christmas was forbidden, and although Sunday Schools were unknown, all parents were commanded by law, to instruct and catechise their children and servants, whom the selectmen were directed, "to remove from their authority and commit to fitter hands, if they were found deficient" in this important duty. Children were also allowed to seek redress from the Magistrates "if they were denied convenient marriage." Public worship took place in what was called the Meeting House, where assemblies for transacting the Town's business and for other purposes were also held. In most of the congregations, bells being obtained but slowly, the assembly was summoned by beat of drum.

The Wethersfield records tell us, that in 1652, "Hugh Welles was hired to beat the drum for one whole year from the 25th of April, that time twelve months, every night and morning, for the setting and the calling of the watch in the morning, and for to beat it every Lord's Day, and the lecture days, and for all other occasions that the townsmen may require." For this service he received twelve pounds. At the religious services families were divided, the men and women sitting apart on their respective sides of the house. The children sat by themselves, and a man was appointed to keep them in order, and to keep the older folks awake. He carried a staff of office with a knob at one end and a feather brush at the other. With the knob he knocked the heads of the men who slept, and with the feathers he tickled the faces of the women. A portion of the men were required to come to worship completely armed. The meeting house was never warmed. Books were scarce, and when the Hymn was not familiar the minister read off two lines, which were sung by the congregation, then other two lines were read and sung, and so on through the hymn. The approved length of a sermon was an hour, measured by an hour glass which stood upon the pulpit, as easily observed by the congregation as by the Minister.

Amid these surroundings and influences, Samuel Welles grew to manhood. When ten years of age, he saw his mother die, unable longer to endure the privations and hardships of a pioneer life and the bleak New England winters, "which during the early years of the settlement of Connecticut, were exceedingly severe."

Samuel Welles resided at Hartford until 1649, when he moved to Wethersfield, Ct., and lived upon the place originally purchased by his father, on the East side of the Great or Connecticut river. He took the Freeman's oath at Hartford, May 21, 1657; was Ensign 1658; Lieutenant 1665; Captain 1670; Deputy Magistrate at Hartford from 1657 to 1662, and also in 1675. He was also a member of the General Assembly, and in the records of the past is frequently styled the Hon. Samuel Welles. He is supposed to have been drowned while crossing the Connecticut river, or to have been killed by the Indians.



Samuel Welles married in 1659, Elizabeth Hollister. She died in 1673, and in 1675, he married Hannah Lambertson, daughter of George Lambertson, of New Haven, Ct.\* From this marriage there was no issue.

The children of Hon. Samuel Welles (6) and Elizabeth Hollister were :

- |   |  |
|---|--|
| 10. Samuel; b. April 13, 1660, d. Aug. 28, 1731, m. June 20, 1683, Ruth Rice.†  | 1698, m. 1, Dec. 4, 1683, Ephraim Hawley: m. 2, Angers Tomlinson, of Stratford, Ct.  |
| 11. Thomas; b. July 29, 1662, d. Dec. 7, 1711, m. 1, Jan'y 7, 1697. Thankful Root, daughter of John Root, of Northampton, Mass., m. 2, May 17, 1705, Jerusha Treat, b. 1678, d. Jan'y 15, 1754, daughter of Lieut. James Treat and Rebecca Lattimer, of Wethersfield, Ct. | 13. Mary; b. Nov. 23, 1666, d. Feb'y 18, 1715, m. 1695, Samuel Hale, jr., of Glastonbury, Ct.  |
|   | 14. Ann; b. 1668, d. 1739, m. 1, July 19, 1687, Captain James Steele, of Wethersfield, Ct.: m. 2, Nov. 20, 1718, James Judson, of Stratford, Ct. |
| 12. Sarah; b. Sept. 29, 1664, d. ab't   | 15. Elizabeth; b. 1670, m. April 4, 1692, Daniel Shelton of Stratford, Ct.   |

\*This is probably the George Lambertson who in 1640 fitted out a vessel at New Haven, and with some fifty families endeavored to found a settlement on the Delaware. The vessel touched at Manhattan (New York), and the commander was warned by Gov. Kieft to desist from his enterprise. Disregarding the warning he proceeded on his way and commenced two settlements, one on Salem creek and the other on the Schuylkill. But Kieft broke up the settlements, sent the people back to New Haven, and as Lambertson persisted in trading at the South or Delaware river, arrested him, brought him to Manhattan, and compelled him to pay full duty on his cargo. Hannah Lambertson, after the death of Samuel Welles, married the Hon. John Allyn, of Hartford, Ct.

†Among the descendants of Samuel Welles (10) are Samuel Welles, b. 1689, Judge of the Lower Court at Boston, Mass., and for many years his majesty's Council for the Colony. He is said to have been one of the wealthiest men of his day. General Arnold Welles, of Boston, b. 1761, son-in-law of General Arnold who fell at Bunker Hill. General Henry Welles of Pennsylvania, b. 1780, Representative and Senator from Lycoming County in the Legislature of Pennsylvania, and Aide on the staff of Gov. Snyder of Pennsylvania. Samuel Welles, the eminent American banker at Paris, France, b. 1778. Established the banking firm of Welles & Co., at Paris, 1815. Acquired great wealth, d. at Paris, 1841. His wife, Adeline Fowle, of Massachusetts, m. Marquis de la Valette. Samuel, her son by her first husband, bearing title Count Welles de la Valette, m. a daughter of M. Rother, Prime Minister to Napoleon III. Also Gideon Welles, b. 1802, Member of the Connecticut Legislature. 1827-1835, Comptroller 1835, '42, '48, Postmaster at Hartford, 1836, '41, Secretary of the Navy of the United States through the administrations of Presidents Lincoln and Johnson, 1861-69, d. 1878. Henry S. Welles, b. 1821, Civil Engineer and railroad builder, planned and constructed the Brooklyn water-works for \$5,000,000. Julia Ann Buckingham, b. 1829, wife of Hon. Samuel S. Cox, known as Sunset Cox, many years Member of Congress from Ohio and New York.



**Elizabeth Hollister**, wife of Hon. Samuel Welles (6), was the daughter of John Hollister, Sr., and Joanna Treat. The date of her birth is not known. She died at Wethersfield, Ct., in 1675.

## THE HOLLISTER FAMILY.

Hollister is a family name of ancient origin, dating back, at least, to the time of Henry VIII. whose life was bounded by the years 1491 and 1547. The name is derived from "*holly*" and "*terra*", and signifies Hollyland, or the place of hollies; a descriptive title that might apply to almost any locality in England where the beauty of well nigh every landscape, is enhanced by the presence of the cheerful and ever-green holly.

The Hollister family, we are told by Mr. Alpheus Hollister, of Hollisterville, Pennsylvania, were from Bristol,\* England; a good, influential family, hoary with age. A certain John Hollister in 1608, was Lord of the Manor of Stinchcombe. After the Protectorate was established in 1654, Dennis Hollister was a member of Cromwell's Privy Council.

**John Hollister, Sr.**, as he is generally designated, was born in 1612, in Glastonbury. it is said, a market town, twenty two miles from Bath, near the middle of Somersetshire, England, and once the site of the most ancient and the most extensive monastery in the British realm. He emigrated from Bristol, at the mouth of the Avon, in 1642, and settled at Weymouth, Mass., where he was admitted a freeman in 1643, and chosen deputy to the General Court of Massachusetts for the following session.

Previous to June, 1644, he became a resident of Wethersfield, Ct. and during that month was member of a Particular court held at Hartford. He afterwards moved to Glastenbury, Ct. He was chosen deputy to the General Court of Connecticut in Sept., 1644, and was re-elected fourteen times. He was appointed by the Legislature, October, 1654, on a Committee "to press men and necessities, in each town, for the expedition to

---

\*Bristol, England, a city six miles from the mouth of the Avon partly in Somerset and partly in Gloucestershire. First appears in history on a coin bearing date A. D. 1000. Here is St. Mary Redcliff, which Queen Elizabeth declared to be, "the fairest and most famous parish Church in England".

the Naraganset Country, against Ninigrate." Three years later, he was appointed, with Deputy Governor Welles and the Magistrates of the Colony, "to attend any occasions as to the state of the commonwealth in reference to the Indians." Divers other legislative and popular appointments, show the high respect in which he was regarded by the people and the authorities of the State.

When he came to Connecticut he bore the prefix, "Mr." which was superseded in 1657 by the military title of Lieutenant. He is described as, "a gentleman of undoubted probity and steadiness of purpose."

He died in April, 1665, aged 53 years. His will bears date April 5, 1665. By this will he devised his farm at Noag, afterwards called, Glastenbury, Ct.,\* to his son John, who was "to pay his mother, while she lived, twenty barrels of apples and two barrels of cider, yearly." John Hollister, Sr., married Joanna Treat and had:

- |  |   |
|--|---|
| 2. Mary; m. John Welles, of Stratford, Ct.   | 5. Joseph; d. Aug. 29, 1674.  |
| 3. John; b. 1644, d. 1711, m. Nov. 20, 1667, Sarah Goodrich, b. 1651, d. 1700, dau. of William Goodrich and Sarah Marvin.                  | 6. Stephen; m. 1, Abigail Treat: m. 2, Elizabeth Reynolds, a widow, dau. of John Coleman.                 |
| 4. Thomas; d. Nov. 8, 1701, m. 1, Elizabeth Lattimer, b. 1652, dau. of John Lattimer and Ann, his wife: m. 2, Elizabeth Williams, a widow. | 7. Elizabeth; d. 1673, m. 1659, Hon. Samuel Welles [6], b. 1630, d. July 15, 1675.                        |
|  | 8. Sarah; m. 1, Rev. Hope Atherton: m. 2, 1679, Lieut. Baker, of Northampton, Mass., who d. Dec. 8, 1691. |

**Joanna Treat**, wife of John Hollister, Sr., survived her husband nearly thirty years. The date of her birth is unknown. She died in October, 1694. She was the daughter of Richard Treat and Joan, his wife.

## THE TREAT FAMILY.

**Richard Treat and Joan** his wife, maternal grandparents of Elizabeth Hollister Welles, came to America at an early day.

\*Glastenbury, a township and village of Hartford Co., Ct., seven miles below Hartford on the east bank of the Connecticut river.

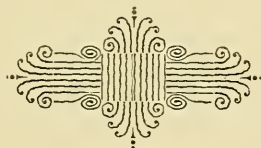
They were first in Massachusetts, and from thence came as early as 1637 to Wethersfield, Ct., at which place, in 1699, Richard Treat died, a very old man. He was a member of the General Court in 1637, the first court formed in the colony of Connecticut.

The children of Richard Treat and his wife Joan were :

- |   |   |
|---|---|
| 2. Honour ; m. ab't 1637, John Dem-<br>ing.   | 6. Robert ; b. 1621, d. July 12, 1710,<br>m. 1, Jane Tapp: m. 2, 1705,<br>Elizabeth Bryan.*   |
| 3. Sarah ; m. 1644, Matthew Camp-<br>bell.  | 7. James ; b. 1634, d. Feby. 12, 1709,<br>m. Jany. 26, 1665, Rebecca Lat-<br>timmer, b. 1646, d. April 2, 1734,<br>daughter of John Lattimer and<br>Ann his wife of Wethersfield, Ct. |
| 4. <i>Joanna</i> ; d. October 1694, m. John<br>Hollister, Sr., and had Elizabeth<br>Hollister, wife of Hon. Samuel<br>Welles (6). | 8. Catherine ; m. Nov. 19, 1695, Wil-<br>liam Johnson or Thompson.  |
| 5. Susanna ; d. 1705, m. 1652, Robert<br>Webster.   |   |

---

\*Robert Treat, (6), is said to have been the father of twenty-one children. In 1666 was one of the first settlers of Newark, New Jersey, originally known as Milford, but named Newark in 1767 by Rev. Abraham Pierson, for Newark in South Britian where he received ordination. Robert Treat, with seven others selected for the purpose, mapped out the town. He and Jasper Crane in 1668 were the first magistrates. He was elected representative to the first assembly of New Jersey, at Elizabeth, May 26, 1668. He was also the first Recorder or Town Clerk. In 1672 he returned to Connecticut and took a prominent part in the wars against the Indians, participating in the massacre of the Narragansetts, Dec. 19, 1675, and in other engagements. He was Deputy Governor of Connecticut in 1676, and Governor from 1683 to 98, excepting the two years of the administration of Sir Edmund Andross. Robert Treat Paine a signer of the "Declaration of Independence" was a great-grandson, the grandson of Rev. Samuel Treat, and Abigail Williard, widow of Benjamin Estabrook, and daughter of Rev. Samuel Williard.



## Captain Thomas Welles.

---

THOMAS WELLES, the second of this name in the ancestral line, was born at Wethersfield, Hartford Co., Ct., Tuesday, July 29, 1662. He died at the same place, Friday, at 5 o'clock A. M., December 7, 1711. He was the second son of the Hon. Samuel Welles and Elizabeth Hollister, and the first in the ancestral line to be born in America.

His life was cast in a time of trouble and his days were passed in the midst of events that threatened the very existence of the colony his grandfather had governed. The colony of Connecticut, which after the absorption of the New Haven Colony in 1665, contained about fifteen thousand inhabitants, at the close of King Philip's war in 1675-76,—which “cost the lives of some of the best men of New England and destroyed a vast amount of property,”—contained only twelve thousand inhabitants.

In 1685 another danger was occasioned by the appointment of Sir Edmund Andross as the Royal Governor of New England\*. In 1687 after dissolving the Assembly of Rhode Island Governor Andross demanded of Connecticut the surrender of its charter. The Colonial Assembly was then in session at Hartford and the demand occasioned a discussion which was prolonged until evening, when the charter was brought in and laid upon the table. As Gov. Andross was stepping forward to take the charter, the lights were suddenly extinguished, producing a scene of great confusion and disorder. When the candles were relighted, the charter could not be found; it had been

---

\*Sir Edmund Andross, b. in London, England, Dec. 6, 1637, d. there Feby. 23, 1714; Knighted by Charles II, 1678; Colonial Governor of New York, 1674; Governor General of the British provinces in America 1686. His administration was harsh. He was arrested and sent to England July, 1689, was discharged without trial; made Governor of Virginia 1692, was recalled 1698; and from 1703 to 1706, was Governor of the island of Guernsey.

carried away and concealed in the heart of a stately oak. This tree was afterward named the Charter Oak, and being carefully guarded, was preserved until 1856.

In 1692, the Witch superstition and persecution arose, and "filling New England with the intensest excitement, justly astonished the civilized world."

Thomas Welles (11) in the midst of these scenes, was a captain in the Colonial army, and is designated in the records of the period, Captain Thomas Welles. Jan'y 27, 1710, he complained to the authorities that he had received no compensation for acting as commissary to his company in the county of Hampshire in the year 1708. Other captains had been compensated for similar service, and he desired the same substantial recognition of his labors. The request was favorably received, and a committee appointed to investigate the matter and make the necessary payment.

In 1708 Captain Thomas Welles was admitted to practice as an attorney by the bar of Hartford County, Ct., the fourth person thus qualified for legal business in the county. He was attorney for the defendants in the important suit of Nathaniel Hooker *vs.* Wethersfield, a case which involved the question of the right of the plaintiff to share in an allotment of public lands made nearly forty years before, and which was sought to be carried to the Court of Queen's Bench.\* The brief which he prepared in this case, is remarkable because of the large number of quotations from the Sacred Scriptures which it contained. The case was not decided until long after his death.

Thomas Welles (11) married Jan'y 7, 1697, Thankful Root daughter of John Root of Wethersfield, Ct. She died in 1703, and Thomas Welles married May 17, 1705, Jerusha Treat. His children were :

- |   |   |
|---|---|
| 16. Thomas; b. Jan'y 10, 1698, d. 1753, m. June 4, 1738, Mary Curtis. | 18. William; b. Jan'y 12, 1706, d. Dec. 7, 1783, m. 1738, Mary Hunn, daughter of Samuel Hunn, of Wethersfield, Ct.† |
| 17. Hezekiah; b. Aug. 12, 1701, d. Dec. 10, 1711.                     |   |

\*The Court of Queen's Bench, or King's Bench, so called because the sovereign used to sit in person. It was formerly the supreme court of common law in England. It is now a division of the High Court of Justice.

†Among the descendants of William Welles (18) is John Gaylord Welles, b. 1821. Publisher, New York.

19. Wait; b. Jan'y 4, 1708, m. Jan'y 10, 1734, Jerusha ———.\*
20. John; b. Feb'y 10, 1710.
21. *Ichabod*; b. April 26, 1712, d. 1758, m. Mary Hall, b. 1714, daughter of Eliphalet Hall and Mary Grimes, of Guilford, Ct.

**Jerusha Treat.** wife of Capt. Thomas Welles (11), was born in 1678 and died Jan'y 15, 1754. Her husband, Thomas Welles, died Dec. 7, 1711 and she married Dec. 25, 1712, Capt. Ephraim Goodrich of Wethersfield, Ct. She was a granddaughter of Richard Treat and Joan his wife, the great-grandparents of Thomas Welles her husband; and a daughter of Lieut. James Treat and Rebecca Lattimer.

## THE TREAT FAMILY.

### SECOND ALLIANCE.

**James Treat** (7), father of Jerusha Treat Welles, was a son of Richard Treat and Joan his wife, whose history has been given. He was born in 1634 and died Feb'y 12, 1709. He is designated, in the public records of the day, Lieutenant James Treat. He resided at Wethersfield, Hartford, Co., Ct.

He married, Thursday, Jan'y 26, 1665, Rebecca Lattimer, and had:

- |   |   |
|---|---|
| <p>9. James; b. April 1, 1666, d. Feb'y 25, 1746, m. 1, Prudence Chester, b. Dec. 10, 1662, d. May 8, 1727; m. 2, Hannah Wright, daughter of Samuel Wright, and Widow of Daniel Boardman.</p> <p>10. Jemima; b. March 16, 1668, d. May 25, 1727, m. Dec. 17, 1691, Stephen Chester, jr., b. May 26, 1659, d. Feb'y 9, 1698.</p> <p>11. Samuel; b. 1669, d. March 5, 1732.</p> | <p>12. Richard; d. May 7, 1713, m. Nov. 23, 1704, Catherine Bulkley, daughter of Rev. Gershom Bulkley, of Concord, Ct.†</p> <p>13. Salmon; (Rev.) b. 1673, d. 1746, m. April 28, 1698, Dorothy Noyes, daughter of Rev. James Noyes.‡</p> <p>14. <i>Jerusha</i>; b. 1678, d. Jan'y 15, 1754, m. 1, May 17, 1705, Thomas Welles (11); m. 2, Dec. 25, 1712, Captain Ephraim Goodrich, of Wethersfield, Ct.</p> |
|---|---|

\*Among the descendants of Wait Welles (19) are Lemuel T. Welles, b. 1809; a merchant at St. Louis, and Samuel Welles, a merchant at Cincinnati, Ohio, b. 1836.

†Rev. Gershom Bulkley, of Concord, Ct., b. Dec. 1636, d. Dec. 2, 1713, graduated at Harvard College 1655, was settled at New London, Ct., about 1658, and 1666, became pastor of the Church at Wethersfield, Ct. He was a man of rare abilities, eminent for his skill in Chemistry.

‡Rev. James Noyes, b. Mar. 11, 1640, graduate at Harvard College 1659, ordained at Stonington, Ct., Sept. 10, 1674, d. Dec. 30, 1719.



15. Joseph; b. 1680, d. Sept. 15, 1756, m. July 16, 1713, Mary Robbins, dau. Capt. Joseph Robbins, of Wethersfield, Ct. 16. Rebecca; b. 1655, d. Dec. 26, 1753, m. Dec. 27, 1704, Ebenezer Deming.

**Rebecca Lattimer**, wife of Lieut. James Treat (7), was born in 1646, and died 25 years after her husband's death, Tuesday, April 2, 1734, in the 88th year of her age. She was the daughter of John Lattimer and Ann his wife.

## THE LATTIMER FAMILY.

**John Lattimer** and Ann his wife emigrated from England and were among the first settlers of Wethersfield, Ct. He died in 1662 and in his will mentions his wife Ann and the following children :

- |   |  |
|---|--|
| 2. <i>Rebecca</i> ; b. 1646, d. April 2, 1734, m. Jan'y 26, 1665, Lieut. James Treat, b. 1634, d. Feb'y 12, 1709, son of Richard Treat and Joan his wife. | 5. John; b. 1650.  |
| 3. Naomi; b. 1648.  | 6. Elishaba; b. 1652, m. Thomas Hollister, d. Nov. 8, 1708, son John Hollister, Sr., and Joanna Treat. |
| 4. Abigail; b. 1649.  | 7. Jonathan; b. 1655.  |
|   | 8. Bezaleel; b. 1657.  |



## Ichabod Welles.

---

ICHABOD WELLES was born in Wethersfield, Hartford Co., Ct., Saturday, April 26, 1712. He died in 1758, in the 47th year of his age. He was the son of Thomas Welles (11) and Jerusha Treat (14). He was born four months and nineteen days after his father's death, and was brought up in the family of Captain Ephraim Goodrich of Wethersfield.

His widowed mother, in accordance with the customs of the age, evidently endeavored through the name she gave her fatherless child, to perpetuate the memory of the desolating sorrow preceeding his birth.

Like the tribes of Israel, the colonists of New England had forsaken their native land and journeyed into the wilderness, for the sake of their religion. They therefore endeavored to maintain a resemblance of condition so honorable and so fraught with incitements to piety, by cultivating a conformity between their lives, and labors, and customs, and those which had distinguished the people of God.

This occasioned, among other things, "the habit of bestowing significant names upon their children. The first three children that were baptized in Boston received the names Joy, Pity, and Recompence." Submit is also a given name found in the annals of New England.

The birth of a son after his father's death, would naturally recall the sad scene related in the First Book of Samuel, IV: 21, "And she named the child Ichabod, saying, 'The Glory is departed from Israel,' because the ark of God was taken, and because of her father-in-law and her husband." And such a scene, in compliance with prevailing customs, would suggest as an appropriate name for the fatherless little one, Ichabod, "the glory has departed."



Ichabod Welles, at the time of his marriage, about 1733, resided at Wethersfield, Hartford Co., Ct. He probably remained there about ten years, but appears on record Sept. 19, 1743, at Bolton, Tolland Co., Ct., a township devoted almost exclusively to agriculture, with a small hamlet called Bolton Center, about eighteen miles east of Hartford. Here he continued to reside until, at least, 1753, when his name appears for the last time on the Bolton records; and probably until the day of his death, in 1758.

He married about 1733, Mary Hall, and had :

- |  |  |
|--|--|
| 22. Benjamin ; b. 1734, d. May 19, 1804, m. June 30, 1757, Lucy Talcott, b. July 29, 1738, d. Aug. 25, 1793, dau. of Benjamin Talcott and Deborah Gillette. He a member of Bolton, Ct. Church, 1758, his wife in 1764. | of Benjamin Talcott and Deborah Gillette.  |
| 23. <i>H Ezekiah</i> ; b. ab't 1738, d. 1815, m. Sept. 9, 1762, Phebe Talcott, b. Dec. 27, 1744, dau.  | 24. Mary ; b. Sept. 19, 1743, bp. Sept. 25.<br>25. Lucy ; b. Aug. 20, 1745, bp. Aug. 25.<br>26. Eunice ; b. Jany. 10, 1747, bp. Feby. 14, d. y.<br>27. Eunice ; b. Jany. 7, 1749, bp. Aug. 5, 1750.<br>28. Joshua ; bp. March 11, 1753.* |

**Mary Hall**, wife of Ichabod Welles, was born at Guilford, Ct., in 1714. She was a daughter of Eliphalet Hall and Mary Grimes.

## THE HALL FAMILIES.

1. Gilbert Hall, of England.
2. William Hall ; c. a. 1637, m. Esther.
3. John Hall ; b. 1648, m. 1669, Elizabeth Smith, b. 1649.
4. Eliphalet Hall ; b. 1681, m. 1710, Mary Grimes.
5. Mary Hall ; b. 1714, m. 1733, Ichabod Welles, b. 1712.

---

\*Talcott's "Genealogical Notes relating to New York and New England families," says, Ichabod Welles married Jan'y 3, 1751, Abigail Bigelow, and had *Abigail*, b. Oct. 29, 1751 ; *Mary*, b. March 24, 1753 ; *Asa*, b. Sept. 16, 1755. But the Bolton records give as here stated, Joshua, son of Ichabod Welles, baptized March 11, 1753. The mother's name is not mentioned, neither is it with the baptism of the other children, but in the Bolton record of births, they are entered as the children of Ichabod and Mary Welles. We could not find a record of the birth of Joshua, bp. March 11, 1753. The marriage record Talcott gives, without any reference to a former marriage, is from the Wethersfield record, and refers without doubt to another Ichabod Welles, as the same parents would not be likely to have a child baptized March 11, and another born March 24 of the same year.

**Gilbert Hall**, of Kent County, England, was the progenitor of the Hall family of Guilford, Ct. Of his immediate family we have no fuller record than that he had two children.

2. *William*; b. in England, d. March 8, 1669, m. Esther.      3. A daughter; b. in England, m. Mr. Snoath, died in England.

**William Hall** (2), son of Gilbert Hall (1), was born in England, and emigrated, it is said, from Rolvenden, Kent Co., England, in 1637. He died at Guilford, Ct., March 8, 1669.

He was one of the First Guilford Company under the Rev. Henry Whitfield.\* This company, it is said, was composed mostly of select young men, who formed a plantation covenant and signed it June 1, 1637, during their passage from England to America. They purchased land from the Indians who occupied it, on the north shore of Long Island Sound, about sixteen miles east of New Haven, Ct., and called their settlement Guilford, from a town in Surrey, Eng.; the former home of a number of the colonists. In 1855, the house built by the Rev. Henry Whitfield, at Guilford, was said to be the oldest house in the United States. William Hall (2) having established himself at Guilford, married Esther, who survived him several years, and died about 1683. There is record of only two children:

4. *John*; b. 1648, m. Nov. 13, 1669, Elizabeth Smith, b. 1649, dau. of George Smith.      1674, Elizabeth Johnson, daughter of Dea. William Johnson and Elizabeth Bushnell, of Guilford.
5. Samuel; a weaver, b. in Guilford, d. Feb'y 11, 1733, m. Dec. 22,

**John Hall** (4), son of William Hall (2) and Esther his wife, was born at Guilford, Ct., 1648, and there lived and died. He married, Nov. 13, 1669, Elizabeth Smith, and had:

---

\*Rev. Henry Whitfield was born in England, the son of an eminent lawyer. He was a minister of the Established Church at Ockham, in Surrey, England, for a period of twenty years, when becoming fully convinced that the views entertained by the Non-conformists were right, he declared himself of their number, resigned his charge and his benefice, and in 1637, came with Governor Eaton to New Haven, Ct. He had a large estate and was in every sense the head and father of the Guilford plantation. He returned to England 1650. He is described as "a well-bred gentleman, a good scholar, a great divine and an excellent preacher."

6. Elizabeth; b. Nov. 22, 1670, m. June 15, 1698, Robert Isbell, b. Jan'y 20, 1676, d. Feb'y 4, 1718.
7. Mary; b. May 13, 1672, d. Dec. 7, 1755, m. July 16, 1693, Daniel Bishop, a widower, b. 1663, d. April 17, 1751.
8. John; b. Feb'y 28, 1674, d. Sept., 1724.
9. Ebenezer; b. Nov. 8, 1678, d. Dec. 1723, m. April 11, 1700, Deborah Hiland, b. 1674, d. Oct. 27, 1758, daughter of George Highland and Hannah Crittenden.
10. Silence; b. Dec. 14, 1679, m. Feb'y 19, 1710, Abraham Morison.
11. *Eliphalet*; b. Jan'y 13, 1681, d. prior to 1721, m. 1, May 30, 1705, Abigail Bushnell, b. July 27, 1677, d. Feb'y 28, 1708, daughter of Samuel Bushnell: m. 2, May 31, 1710, Mary Grimes.
12. Nathaniel; b. Dec. 1683, d. July 29, 1748, m. Nov. 22, 1715, Rebecca Mallory, of New Haven, Ct., who d. Sept. 23, 1767.

**Elizabeth Smith** (7), wife of John Hall (4), was a daughter of George Smith and Sarah his wife, of New Haven, Ct.\* She was baptized at Guilford, Ct., Sept. 16, 1649.

### THE SMITH FAMILY.

**George Smith** appears on record at New Haven, Ct., in 1639. But his name is not in the list of freemen twenty-two years later. He died May 17, 1662. His wife's name was Sarah, by whom he had:

2. Sarah; b. 1642, m. 1661, John Clark.
3. Martha; b. 1642. A twin sister of Sarah.
4. Hannah; b. 1644, m. 1663, Stephen Bradley, of Guilford, Ct. Sarah, Martha and Hannah were all baptized by right of their mother, December 14, 1645.
5. Mercy; bp. Feb'y 22, 1646, m. 1669, John Benham,
6. John; bp. Ap'l 18, 1647.
7. *Elizabeth*; bp. Sept. 16, 1649, m. Nov. 13, 1669, John Hall, of Guilford, Ct.
8. Samuel; b. Dec. 4, 1651.
9. Ebenezer; bp. Nov. 15, 1653, m. Aug. 10, 1682, Esther Goodyear, daughter of John Goodyear.
10. Joseph; bp. Aug. 14, 1655, d. 1697, m. 1680, Lydia Bristol, daughter of Henry Bristol.
11. Nathan; bp. Dec. 27, 1656.

---

\*New Haven, Ct., 74 miles N. E. of New York, on New Haven harbor, an indentation of the northern shore of Long Island Sound, extending inland about four miles. Indian name, Quinnipiac, *i. e.*, long-water-land. Was settled in 1638, and is the seat of Yale College.

**Eliphalet Hall** (11), son of John Hall (4) and Elizabeth Smith, was born at Guilford, Ct., Jan'y 13, 1681. He died at the place of his birth, previous to 1721. He married first, May 30, 1705, Abigail Bushnell. After the death of Abigail Bushnell, his wife, he married again, May 31, 1710, Mary Grimes. His children were :

- |   |  |
|---|--|
| 13. Jerusha ; b. Feb'y 27, 1706, d. Feb'y 5, 1736, m. Dec. 8, 1726, Daniel Bowen. | March 16, 1782, m. 1, Jan'y 1, 1735, Elizabeth Scranton, dau. of Samuel Scranton ; m. 2, June 2, 1743, Mercy Hill, dau. of James Hill. |
| 14. Abigail ; b. Feb'y 28, 1707, d. May 19, 1776, m. April 21, 1736, John Fowler. | 16. Mary ; b. 1714, m. Ichabod Welles, of Wethersfield, Conn., b. April 26, 1712, d. 1758.   |
| 15. Eliphalet ; b. Oct. 22, 1711, d.  |  |

**Mary Grimes**, wife of Eliphalet Hall (11), was the daughter, it is supposed, of Joseph Grimes, of Hartford, Ct., and Deborah Stebbins. She was born April 3, 1688, and after the death of Eliphalet Hall, married, Aug. 4, 1721, Richard Falkoner.

## THE GRIMES FAMILIES.

1. Henry Grimes ; m. Mary.
2. Joseph Grimes ; b. 1667, m. 1686, Deborah Stebbins.
3. Mary Grimes ; b. 1688, m. 1710, Eliphalet Hall, b. 1681. Parents of Mary Hall Welles.

**Henry Grimes** appears on record at Hartford, Ct., in 1661, the possessor of a good estate. His wife's name was Mary. He died in 1684, leaving the following children :

- |   |   |
|---|---|
| 2. Benjamin ; b. 1662, d. 1725, m. 1, Feb'y 12, 1684, Abigail Humphrey, d. June 27, 1697 ; m. 2, 1698, Sarah Webster. His descendants took the name of Graham.* | 1686, Deborah Stebbins, d. Jan. 21, 1712, dau. of John Stebbins.  |
| 3. John ; b. 1665, d. 1720.   | 5. Mary ; b. 1668.  |
| 4. Joseph ; b. 1667, m. Nov. 24,  | 6. Sarah ; b. 1671, m. May 7, 1691, John Marvin, of Hartford, Ct. |
|   | 7. Elizabeth ; b. 1674.   |
|   | 8. Susanna ; b. 1677.   |
|   | 9. Rebecca ; b. 1680.   |

**Joseph Grimes**, son of Henry Grimes (1) and Mary, his wife, was born in 1667. He resided at Hartford, Ct. He

\*The surname Grimes is not unfrequently spelled Grihme, from which the transition to Graham is easy.

married, Nov. 24, 1686, Deborah Stebbins, and had :

- |   |   |
|---|---|
| 10. <i>Mary</i> ; b. April 3, 1688, m.? May 31; 1710, Eliphalet Hall, b. Jan'y 13, 1681, d. previous to 1721: m. 2, Aug. 4, 1721, Richard Falkoner. | 12. Joseph; b. 1693, d. Jan'y 22, 1712. |
|   | 13. Josiah; b. Dec. 17, 1696.           |
| 11. Henry; b. Jan'y 9, 1691.  | 14. Hezekiah; b. Sept. 26, 1700.        |
|   | 15. Deborah; b. May 24, 1706.           |

**Deborah Stebbins**, wife of Joseph Grimes was the daughter of John Stebbins, of Hartford, Ct., and Deborah Moore.

## THE STEBBINS FAMILIES.

1. John Stebbins ; m. Margaret.
2. John Stebbins ; b. 1640, m. 1663, Deborah Moore.
3. Deborah Stebbins ; m. 1686, Joseph Grimes, b. 1667. Grandparents of Mary Hall Welles.

**John Stebbins**, of Watertown, Mass.,\* early in the settlement of New London,† Ct., removed thither with his family, and was constable of the town in 1660. He died about 1685. His wife's name was Margaret ———, by whom he had :

- |  |   |
|--|---|
| 2. <i>John</i> ; b. May 25, 1640, m. ab't 1663, Deborah Moore. | Marshall.   |
| 3. <i>Mary</i> ; b. Aug. 6, 1641, m. John                      | 4. Daniel; m. Bethja Comstock, dau. of Daniel Comstock. |

**John Stebbins** (2), son of John Stebbins (1) and Margaret his wife, was born May 25, 1640. He resided at New London, Ct., and married, about 1663, Deborah Moore, by whom he had :

*Deborah* ; b. ———, d. Jan'y 21, 1712, m. Nov. 24, 1686, Joseph Grimes, b. 1667.

**Deborah Moore**, wife of John Stebbins, (2), is said to have been the daughter of Miles Moore, who is on record at Milford, Ct., in 1646. He removed to New London, Ct., in 1657 ; was admitted a freeman in 1663, and was called an old man in 1680. His wife's name is not known.

\*Watertown, Middlesex Co., Mass., a manufacturing town on the Charles river, eight miles west of Boston.

†New London, Ct., township, city and port of entry, on the west bank of the Thames river, about three miles above its entrance into Long Island Sound, is one of the finest harbors in the world. Was settled by John Winthrop in 1645, and until 1658 was known as Pequot harbor.

## Capt. Hezekiah Welles.

---

HEZEKIAH WELLES, son of Ichabod Welles (21) and Mary Hall, was born at Wethersfield, Hartford Co., Ct., about 1738, and died at Sidney, Delaware Co., N. Y., about 1815.

His father removed from Wethersfield to Bolton, Tolland Co., Ct., when he was a child four or five years of age, and there he resided for more than thirty years, engaged in farming operations. As the cattle and swine were pastured on the common, the farmers adopted certain ear-marks, with which they branded their stock, and a description of which was entered upon the public records, thereby giving them a right to its exclusive use. In accordance with this custom the Bolton records declare :

"Hezekiah Welles' ear-mark is a crop of the end of the left ear and a half crop the upper side of the right ear and a slit the upper side of the left ear. Entered June 6, 1764."

Hezekiah Welles was admitted a freeman at Bolton, April 7, 1766, and appears on the records of the First Church of Bolton as a member of the Church, in 1772. About 1775 he removed from Bolton to Wethersfield, Ct., and there remained until his children established homes in other places. The latter years of his life were passed with his son Simeon, at Sydney, N. Y., where he died. A remark made by the venerable Dr. Porter, a Presbyterian clergyman, of Catskill, N. Y., gives some idea of his character. Meeting a grandson of Hezekiah Welles in the street one day, Dr. Porter\* placed his hand upon the lad's

---

\*Rev. David Porter, D. D., b. in 1761. Commenced preaching at Catskill June 7, 1803, and was installed pastor of the Presbyterian Church there in September of the same year. He resigned his charge June 15, 1831. "He was a man of great dignity, wisdom, simplicity and power, and the impress of his character was deeply made on the society to which he ministered."



head and said: "My son, your grandfather Welles was a great theologian." The boy thus addressed was Ransford Welles, who became a minister in the Reformed Church of America. The incident pays tribute to the faithful preaching of the pastors whose ministrations Hezekiah Welles enjoyed, and bearing testimony to the grandfather's theological attainments, tended somewhat towards making the grandson a theological student.

During the war for American Independence, Hezekiah Welles was captain of the fourth company of Col. Erastus Wolcott's regiment. While the Continental forces were being reorganized before Boston, Mass., Dec., 1775—Feb'y 1776, when the soldiers were coming and going, Gen. Washington called for regiments from the New England states to guard the lines. Connecticut sent three regiments, under Colonels Erastus Wolcott, James Wadsworth and John Douglas. They reached Boston the latter part of Jan'y, 1776, and remained about six weeks. Col. Wolcott's regiment formed a part of the detachment from the army that occupied Boston after the enemy left the town; Mar. 17, 1776. It was a short campaign and did not cool the military ardor of Capt. Welles. In a list of Wethersfield men to whom military commissions were issued from the General Assembly of Connecticut, in the war of the Revolution, there is record as follows: "December, 1776, Hezekiah Welles, Captain. John Belden, Lieutenant. Chester Welles, Ensign. The batallion under the command of Col. Noadiah Hooker." Captain Hezekiah Welles also turned out to repel the enemy at New Haven, in 1779, during Tryon's invasion,\* serving under Col. Smith.

He married, Thursday, September 9, 1762, Phoebe Talcott, and had:

---

\*William Tryon, b. in Ireland ab't 1725, d. in London, Feb'y 27, 1788, Col. in British army, Lieut. Gov. of North Carolina, Gov. of New York, July, 1771 to March, 1778. His invasion of Connecticut was attended by inhumanities that were a disgrace to civilization. With a force of 2600 men, supported by a suitable number of armed vessels, he landed at East Haven and proceeded to New Haven, Fairfield, Danbury and Norwich, making war upon unarmed citizens, burning their homes, destroying their property, breaking their household furniture, insulting their wives and daughters, even stripping the swaddling-clothes from nursing babes, and in one instance cutting out the tongue of an old man, who, because of an impediment in his speech, could not talk plainly enough to suit the wishes of the cultured and refined Briton.

29. Phoebe ; b. June 5, 1763, m. Parley Foster, of Hillsdale, Columbia Co., N. Y.
30. John ; b. Nov. 4, 1764, d. 1824, at Hegeman's Mills, Montgomery Co., N. Y. His son John inherited the homestead, and died there in 1875, eighty years of age.
31. Rhoda ; b. Feb'y 26, 1766.
32. Hezekiah ; b. Sept. 22, 1767.
33. Simeon ; b. Ap'l 10, 1769, d. at Arcade, N. Y., 1845. He was captain in the war of 1812.\*
34. Lemuel ; b. Mar. 31, 1771, d. 1830.? No issue.
35. Joseph ; b. Dec. 14, 1772.
36. Levi ; b. Aug. 22, 1774.
37. *Elijah* ; b. 1776,? at Wethersfield, d. Mar. 26, 1829, at Leeds, Green Co., N. Y., m. 1, 1797, Mary, b. 1778, d. Dec. 27, 1818, dau. Jonathan Allaben and Mercy Bouton : m. 2, Mary Cooke, widow of James Backus, of Athens, Green Co., N. Y.

**Phoebe Talcott**, wife of Capt. Hezekiah Welles, was born at Bolton, Tolland Co., Ct., December 27, 1744. She and her husband were great-great-grandchildren of John Hollister, Sr. and Joanna Treat, daughter of Richard Treat and Joan his wife, who were also—through their granddaughter Jerusha Treat, wife of Capt. Thomas Welles—the great-great-grandparents of Hezekiah Welles. The issue of Phoebe Talcott and Hezekiah Welles are therefore thrice descended from Richard Treat and Joan his wife. Phoebe Talcott was the daughter of Benjamin Talcott and Deborah Gillette.

## THE TALCOTT FAMILIES.

1. John Talcott ; of England, m. ——— Welles-
2. John Talcott ; of England, m. Annie Skinner.
3. John Talcott ; c. a. 1632, m. Dorothy Mott.
4. Samuel Talcott ; b. 1635, m. 1661, Hannah Holyoke, b. 1644.
4. Benjamin Talcott ; b. 1674, m. 1699, Sarah Hollister, b. 1676.
6. Benjamin Talcott ; b. 1702, m. 1738, Deborah Gillette, b. 1709.
7. Phoebe Talcott ; b. 1744, m. 1762, Hezekiah Welles, b. 1738.

**The Talcott** family was originally of Warwickshire.† England. The name is derived either from the Welsh "*tal*," high, and "*cote*," cottage, a high cottage or a cottage on a high

\*Among the descendants of Simeon Welles (29), are Captain Bostwick Welles, b. 1794, d. at Sydney, N. Y., 1863, and Franklin Joseph Welles, a landscape painter at East Granville, Wyoming Co., N. Y.

†Warwickshire, one of the West Midland counties, between Wales and the Midland shires. The Avon flows midway through the county, and here, at Stratford-on-Avon, Shakespeare was born. Here also may be seen the ruins of Kenilworth Castle, where the Earl of Leicester feasted the august Elizabeth.



place, a cottage on a hill; or from the Saxon "*toll*," a grove, and "*cott*," cottage, a grove cottage or a cottage in a grove.

After 1634, in the English records, the name is spelt Talcott, and the family coat of arms is thus described :

"Field : Ar., on a pale sa., three roses of the field.

"Crest : a demi-griffin erased, ar. gorged, with a collar, sa., charged with three roses of the first.

"Motto : Virtus sola nobilitas, or Virtue is the only nobility."

**John Talcott**, the first known of that name, was residing in Colchester,\* Essex County., England, previous to 1558, and died there, Saturday, November 1, 1606, the owner of large estates. He married first, ——— Welles, and second, Mary Pullen who died at Colchester, Eng., about June 19, 1625 when her will was proved. His children were :

2. *John* ; d. 1604, m. Annie Skinner, Eng., and chaplain to the Earl Marshall.
3. Robert ; d. 1641, m. Joanna Drane. Was Alderman and Justice of the Peace in Colchester, Eng.
4. A daughter ; m. ——— Barnard.
5. Thomas ; by 2d wife ; m. Margaret Briggs, of Suffolk Co., Eng. Was rector of the churches of St. Mary and Mile End, Colches-
6. John ;? went to Spain and engaged in mercantile pursuits at Madrid.
7. Grace ; m. after 1606, John Death.
8. Joanna ; m. after 1606, ——— Knewstuble.
9. Marie ; m. prior to 1606, ——— Marshall.
10. Eme ; m. prior to 1606, Thomas Adler.

——— **Welles**, wife of John Talcott, was probably of the Welles family, of Essex County, Eng., where Governor Thomas Welles was born and the Lords de Welles, of Rayne Hall, in former years resided.

**John Talcott** (2), son of John Talcott and ——— Welles, was born in Colchester, Essex Co., Eng., previous to 1558. He resided at Braintree, fourteen miles from Colchester, and died there early in the year 1604. He married Anne Skinner, and had :

\*Colchester, the British Camulodunum, a city which in its time was one of the largest of the ancient British cities, the capital of the Trinobantes, and the site of the first Roman colony in Britain. It was known as Colne Ceaster, from *coel* or *colonia*, a colony, and *castra*, a castle or fortress. After the Norman conquest, *Colne Ceaster* was euphonized into Colchester. It was here that Endo, grandfather of Geoffrey de Mandeville, in 1104, erected a monastery.

- |  |   |
|--|---|
| 11. <i>John</i> ; d. Mar., 1660, m. Dorothy, d. 1670, dau. Mark Mott and Frances Gutter, of England. | 12. Anne; m. prior to 1623.<br>13. Mary; m. prior to 1623.<br>14. Rachel; single in 1623.<br>15. Grace; single in 1623.<br>16. Sarah; single in 1623. |
|--|---|

**Anne Skinner**, wife of John Talcott (2), was the daughter of William Skinner. After the death of John Talcott, she married Moyses Wall, who died in 1623 leaving her again a widow.

**John Talcott** (11), son of John Talcott (2) and Annie Skinner, was born in Braintree, Essex Co., Eng. He came to Boston in the ship *Lion*, which sailed from England Friday, June 22, 1632, and arrived Sunday, Sept. 16, 1632. He first settled in Newtown, now Cambridge, Mass. He was admitted a freeman Nov. 6, 1632. He was representative for Newtown in the General Court, May 16, 1634, and was the fifth greatest proprietor of houses and lands in the town. May 1, 1636, he sold his possessions in Newtown, and went with the colony which, under the leadership of the Rev. Thomas Hooker, founded Hartford, Ct. He was Chief Magistrate of the Connecticut Colony until his death, and was styled the Worshipful Mr. John Talcott. He resided in a mansion at the head of Main street, Hartford, where he died March, 1660. He was buried at Hartford, and his name is on the monument erected by the citizens to perpetuate the memory of the founders of the Connecticut Colony. He married Dorothy Mott, and had:

- |   |   |
|---|---|
| 17. Mary; m. June 28, 1649, Rev. John Russell.<br>18. John; b. ab't 1629, d. July 23, 1688, m. 1, Oct. 29, 1650, Helena Wakeman: m. 2, Nov. 9, 1676, Mary Cook: c. a. with his father; was Ensign and Captain of Colonial troops from 1650 to '60; Assistant Magistrate of Connecticut and Treasurer from 1660 to '76; commanded the army in the Indian | war of 1676, with rank of Major; became Lieutenant-Colonel, and was known as the "Indian fighter."<br>19. <i>Samuel</i> : b. in America 1635, d. Nov. 9, 1691, m. 1, Nov. 17, 1661, Hannah, b. June 9, 1644, d. Feb'y 2, 1677, dau. of Elizur Holyoke and Mary Pynchon, of Springfield, Mass.: m. 2; Aug. 6, 1679, Mary —, d. Jan'y 14, 1710. |
|---|---|

**Dorothy Mott**, wife of John Talcott (11). died February, 1670. She was a daughter of Mark Mott, Esq. and Frances Gutter, of Braintree, Essex Co., England.

## THE MOTT FAMILIES.

1. Thomas Mott ; of England, m. Alice Mead.
2. Mark Mott ; b. 1549, m. Frances Gutter.
3. Dorothy Mott ; c. a. 1632, m. John Talcott, c. a. 1632 : great-great-grandparents of Phoebe Talcott Welles.

**Thomas Mott**, in 1599, was the proprietor of Sheme Hall, Lexenden Hundreds, Eng. He married Alice Mead, and had :

2. *Mark* ; b. April 25, 1549, d. Dec. 14, 1637, m. Frances Gutter who d. Feb'y 23, 1615.

**Mark Mott** (2), son of Thomas Mott and Alice Mead, was born April 25, 1549. He died Dec. 14, 1637. He inherited the paternal estates, and resided at Braintree, Essex Co., Eng. He married Frances Gutter who died February 23, 1615, leaving the following children :

- |  |                                      |
|--|--------------------------------------|
| 3. John ; m. Alice Harrington.                     | 6. Sarah ; m. 1, Robert Tenborough : |
| 4. James ;   | m. 2, Sir John Henly.                |
| 5. <i>Dorothy</i> ; d. 1670, m. John Talcott (11). | 7. Dorcas.                           |

**Captain Samuel Talcott** (19), son of the Worshipful Mr. John Talcott (11) and Dorothy Mott, was probably born at Newtown, now Cambridge, Mass.,\* about 1634, and died at Wethersfield, Ct., Tuesday, Nov. 10. 1691. He graduated at Harvard College 1658, was made a freeman 1662, and resided at Wethersfield, Ct. from 1669 to '84. He was a commissioner of the town from 1670 to '84, and a deputy to the General Court, of which he was secretary in the absence of Col. Allyn. At the October session of 1684, he was appointed one of a standing committee "to order measures and to dispose of such affairs as shall be necessary to attend to in the intervals of the

---

\*Cambridge, Middlesex Co., Mass., three miles N. W. of Boston, on the Charles river. Settled in 1630, and until 1636 known as Newton: the seat of Harvard University. Here the first printing press was set up in America, and here the camp of the first American army at the outbreak of the war of the Revolution.

General Court." May 12, 1677, he was made Lieutenant of the Wethersfield trained band; Oct. 14, 1679, Lieutenant of the troop, and Oct. 16, 1681, Captain of the troop of Hartford, Ct. He was also one of the original proprietors of the town of Glastenbury, Ct. He married, Thursday, November 7, 1661, Hannah Holyoke. She died February 2<sup>d</sup> 1677, and he married, August 6, 1679, Mary ———, who died Jan'y 14, 1710. The children of Captain Samuel Talcott and Hannah Holyoke were:

- |  |   |
|--|---|
| 20. Samuel; b. 1662, d. Ap'l 28, 1698, m. Mary Ellery.   | 25. <i>Benjamin</i> ; b. Mar. 1, 1674, d. Nov. 12, 1727, m. Jan'y 5, 1699,            |
| 21. John; b. 1663, d. y.   | Sarah, b. Oct. 25, 1676, d. Oct.  |
| 22. Hannah; b. 1665, d. July 23, 1741, m. Nov. 25, 1686, Major John Chester, b. June 10, 1656, d. Dec. 14, 1711. | 15, 1715, dau. John Hollister and Sarah Goodrich, of Glastenbury, Ct.                 |
| 23. Elizur; b. July 31, 1669, m. Sarah ———.  | 26. Rachel; b. Ap'l 2, 1676, d. Nov. 22, 1702, m. Mar. 21, 1700, Peter Buckley.       |
| 24. Joseph; b. Feb'y 20, 1671, d. Nov. 3, 1732, m. Ap'l 5, 1701, Sarah Deming.                                   | 27. Nathaniel; b. Jan'y 28, 1678, d. Jan'y 30, 1758, m. Mar. 18, 1703, Elizabeth ———. |

**Hannah Holyoke**, wife of Capt. Samuel Talcott (19), was born June 9, 1644. She died at Wethersfield, Ct., Feb'y 2, 1677. She was a daughter of the Hon. Elizur Holyoke and Mary Pynchon of Springfield, Mass. A grand-daughter of Edward Holyoke and Prudence Stockton.

## THE HOLYOKE FAMILY.

**Edward Holyoke**, of Tamworth, Staffordshire, on the borders of Warwickshire, Eng., came to America and was at Lynn,\* Mass., as early as 1630. He returned to England and died at Rumsey, where he had large estates, May 4, 1660. He married, June 18, 1612. Prudence, daughter, of Rev. John Stockton, of Kinholt, Eng., and had:

---

\*Lynn, Essex Co., Mass., ten miles N. E. of Boston, near the northern extremity of Massachusetts Bay, on a harbor formed by the peninsula of Nahant. Its principal industry is the manufacture of boots and shoes.

2. *Elizur*; b. ab't 1613, d. Feb'y 6, 1676, m. Nov. 20, 1640, Mary Pynchon.
3. John; d. Ap'l 24, 1641.
4. Elizabeth; m. George Keyser.
5. Sarah; m. ——— Andrews.
6. Ann; m. Oct. 2, 1643, Thomas Putnam.
7. Mary; m. Feb'y 10, 1647, John Tuttle.
8. Susanna; m. Sept. 12, 1656, Michael Martin.

**Elizur Holyoke** (2), son of Edward Holyoke and Prudence Stockton, was born about 1613. He resided at Springfield, Mass.,\* where he died, Sunday, Feb'y 6, 1676. He was a prominent man in the colony. He married, Friday, Nov. 20, 1640, Mary Pynchon. She died Oct. 26, 1657, and he married ——— Stebbins, the widow of Robert Day, of Hartford, Ct., whom she married while the widow of John Maynard. She died Oct. 24, 1688. The children of Elizur Holyoke and Mary Pynchon, were :

9. John; b. Aug. 27, 1641, d. Oct. 8, 1641.
10. John; b. Aug. 5, 1642, d. Feb'y 6, 1712.
11. *Hannah*; b. June 9, 1644, d. Feb'y 2, 1678, m. Nov. 7, 1661, Captain Samuel Talcott (19).
12. A daughter; born dead, May 21, 1646.
13. Samuel; b. June 9, 1647, d. Oct. 31; 1676.
14. Edward; b. Aug. 8, 1649, d. June 16, 1708.
15. *Elizur*; b. Oct. 13, 1651, d. Aug. 11, 1711, m. Jan'y 2, 1678, Mary, dau. Jacob Eliot. For several years representative of the General Court, and father of Rev. Edward Holyoke, D. D.†
16. Mary; b. Nov. 14, 1656, d. July 14, 1678, m. James Russell.

**Mary Pynchon**, wife of Elizur Holyoke, was a daughter of the Hon. William Pynchon, of Springfield, Mass., at which place she died, Oct. 26, 1657. Her monument is still standing (1890) in the cemetery there, and bears the inscription :

“She that lies here was while she stood,  
A very glory of womanhood.  
Even here, was sown most precious dust,  
Which, surely, will rise with the just.”

---

\*Springfield, largest city of western Mass., capital of Hampden Co., on the east bank of the Connecticut river, settled in 1636 and renowned for the beauty of its location, its picturesque environment and the United States arsenal founded there in 1777.

†Edward Holyoke, b. at Boston in 1690. Graduated from Harvard College 1705. Tutor at Harvard 1712, a Fellow of the Corporation 1713; was ordained pastor of the Second Church at Marblehead, Ap'l 25, 1716; was elected President of Harvard College and inducted into office Sept. 28, 1737: d. June 1, 1769. He was a person of a fine commanding presence, and united great dignity with great urbanity in his manners. He was remarkable for his abstemious habits, his cheerful disposition and his virtuous life,

## THE PYNCHON FAMILIES.

1. Nicholas Pynchon ; of Wales.
2. John Pynchon ; of England, m. Jane Empson.
3. John Pynchon ; of England, m. ——— Orchard.
4. William Pynchon ; c. a. 1630, m. ——— ———.
5. Mary Pynchon ; m. 1640, Elizur Holyoke, b. 1613. Great-great-grandparents of Phoebe Talcott Welles.

**Nicholas Pynchon**, of Wales, was the progenitor of the American Pynchon family. In 1532 he was Sheriff of London.

**John Pynchon**, son of Nicholas Pynchon, lived at Writtle, Essex Co., Eng., and died there in 1553. He married Jane Empson, and had :

- |                                  |                                    |
|----------------------------------|------------------------------------|
| 3. William ; m. Rose Reeding.    | 7. Elizabeth ; m. George Gates, of |
| 4. <i>John</i> ; m. ——— Orchard. | St. Edmands Bury, Eng.             |
| 5. Sir Edward ;                  |                                    |
| 6. Agnes ; m. Thomas Chicele, of | 8. Jane ; m. Andrew Pascal, of     |
| Hingham Ferries, Eng.            | Springthorpe, Essex Co., Eng.      |

**Jane Empson**, wife of John Pynchon, was the daughter and heiress of Sir Richard Empson. After the death of John Pynchon, she married Dr. Thomas Wilson, Secretary of State, England.

**John Pynchon** (4), son of John Pynchon and Jane Empson, was probably born at Writtle, Essex Co., Eng., but he resided at Springfield, in the same county. He married ——— Orchard, and had :

9. *William* ; b. 1590, d. Oct. 29, 1662, m. 1, a lady whose name is not known : m. 2, Frances Sandford, d. Oct. 10, 1657.

**Hon. William Pynchon** (9), son of John Pynchon and ——— Orchard, his wife, was born in Springfield, Eng., in 1590, and died at Wraysbury, Buckinghamshire,\* Eng., Oct. 29, 1662. He was one of the patentees of the charter granted by

\*Buckinghamshire lies on the left bank of the Thames, with Northamptonshire on the north, Berkshire on the south, Oxfordshire on the west, and Middlesex, Hertfordshire and Bedfordshire on the east. The borough of Windsor includes portions of Berkshire and Buckinghamshire. Wraysbury is near the town of Windsor, so long renowned for its royal castle,



Charles I., of England to Massachusetts, March 4, 1629. He was chosen Assistant Magistrate of the General Court by the Massachusetts Company in London, October 20, 1629, and came to America in company with John Winthrop, in 1630.

He was one of the founders of the church and town of Roxbury,\* Mass., where for a time, he engaged in the fur trade. He was treasurer of the Massachusetts Colony and took the lead in settling the town of Springfield, Mass., in 1636, making it his place of residence and becoming its Chief Magistrate.

In 1650, he visited London, Eng., and while there published a book, entitled: “*The Meritorious Price of Our Redemption*,” which was pronounced heretical and he was removed from office. The General Court of Massachusetts in May, 1652, ordered the book to be burnt and directed the Rev. John Norton of Boston,† to prepare a refutation of its offensive doctrines, which he did in a book entitled, “A Discussion of that great point in Divinity, the Sufferings of Christ; and the questions about his active and passive righteousness and the imputation thereof.” In consequence of this violent action of the colonial authorities, and the ill treatment to which he was subjected, he returned to England in Sept., 1652, resided near Windsor, on the Thames, and engaged in theological writings which were characterized by great ability, and were in conformity with the teachings of the Church of England. He married in England about 1620, and brought his wife, whose name is not known, with him to America, only to find for her a grave on the bleak coasts of New England. She died Aug. 30, 1630, a short time after her arrival. He subsequently married Frances Sandford, who died without issue, at Wraybury, Buckinghamshire, Eng., Oct. 10, 1657. His children by his first wife were :

- |   |  |
|---|--|
| 10. John; b. 1625, d. Jan'y 17, 1705,<br>m. Oct. 30, 1645, Amy, dau. of<br>George Wyllys, Governor of<br>Connecticut. | 12. Margaret; d. July 3, 1653, m.<br>Dec. 6, 1644, Capt William<br>Davis.                                |
| 11. Anna; m. Henry Smith and re-<br>turned to England.  | 13. Mary; d. Oct. 26, 1657, m. Nov.<br>20, 1640, Hon. Elizur Holyoke,<br>b. ab't 1613, d. Feb'y 6, 1676. |

\*Roxbury, Mass. A town in Norfolk Co., near Boston, with which, in 1868, it was incorporated.

†Rev. John Norton, b. at Sturford, Hertfordshire, Eng., May 6, 1606; d. at Boston, Mass., Ap'l 5, 1663; c. a. 1635; at Ipswich, 1638; at Boston 1656. “He was endowed with the tongue of the learned, a wise steward of the things of Jesus Christ, and also a wise statesman. His death was a great loss to the whole land.”

**Deacon Benjamin Talcott** (25), son of Captain Samuel Talcott and Hannah Holyoke, was born at Wethersfield, Ct., Sunday, March 1, 1674. He died Sunday, November 12, 1727. He settled at Glastenbury, Ct., where he built a house in 1699. The property he occupied is still (1890) in the possession of the Talcott family. Deacon Benjamin Talcott held rank as lieutenant in the trained band of Connecticut, and at his death left large estates in Glastenbury and adjacent localities. He married January 5, 1699, Sarah Hollister, and had :

- |  |  |
|--|--|
| 28. Sarah ; b. Oct. 30, 1699, d. July 15, 1743, m. Nov. 23, 1717, Jonathan Hale.   | Feb'y 6, 1796, m. Jan'y 30, 1729, Benjamin Hale.                                       |
| 29. <i>Benjamin</i> : b. June 27, 1702, d. Mar. 9, 1785, m. Aug. 26, 1724, Esther Lyman, d. Aug. 22, 1736: m. 2, Dec. 10, 1737, Deborah Gillette, b. Feb'y 28, 1709, d. Mar. 19, 1795. | 32. Samuel ; b. Feb'y 12, 1708, d. Sept. 26, 1768, m. Oct. 5, 1732, Hannah Moseley.    |
| 30. John ; b. Dec. 17, 1704, d. Aug. 25, 1745, m. 1731, Lucy Burnham.  | 33. Elizur ; b. Dec. 31, 1709, d. Nov. 24, 1797, m. Dec. 31, 1730, Ruth Wright.        |
| 31. Hannah ; b. Oct. 16, 1706, d.  | 34. Mehitabel ; b. July 17, 1713, d. Ap'l 20, 1781, m. Nov. 29, 1733, Hezekiah Wright. |
|  | 35. Abigail ; b. Oct. 10, 1715, d. Oct. 28, 1715.                                      |

**Sarah Hollister**, wife of Deacon Benjamin Talcott, was born Wednesday, Oct. 25, 1676, and died at Glastenbury, Ct., Saturday, Oct. 15, 1715. She was a daughter of John Hollister and Sarah Goodrich.

## THE HOLLISTER FAMILY.

### SECOND ALLIANCE.

**John Hollister**, son of John Hollister, Sr., and Joanna Treat whose history has been given, was born in Wethersfield, Ct., in 1644, and died at Glastenbury, Ct., in 1711. He married, Wednesday, Nov. 20 1667, Sarah Goodrich, and had :

- |  |  |
|--|--|
| 9. John ; b. Aug. 9, 1669, d. Dec. 13, 1741, m. June 7, 1693, Abia, dau. of Lieut. Thomas Hollister. (4) | jamin Talcott. b. Mar. 1, 1674, d. Nov. 12, 1727.                          |
| 10. Thomas ; b. Jan'y 14, 1672, d. Oct. 12, 1741, m. June 7, 1696, Dorothy, dau. Joseph Hill.            | 13. Elizabeth ; b. Mar. 30, 1678, d. y.                                    |
| 11. Joseph ; b. July 8, 1674, d. July 1746, m. Nov. 22, 1694, Ann  | 14. David ; b. Nov. 21, 1681, d. Dec. 27, 1753, m. Charity —.              |
| 12. <i>Sarah</i> ; b. Oct. 25, 1676, d. Oct. 15, 1715, m. Jan'y 5, 1699, Ben-                            | 15. Ephraim ; b. Mar. 15, 1684, d. 1733, m. Ap'l 1, 1707, Elizabeth Green. |
|  | 16. Charles ; b. July 29, 1686.  |
|  | 17. Elizabeth ; m. Feb'y 16, 1715, Dr. Joseph Steel.                       |

**Sarah Goodrich**, wife of John Hollister, Jr., was born about 1651 and died in 1700. She was the eldest daughter of Ensign William Goodrich and Sarah Marvin.

## THE GOODRICH FAMILY.

**Ensign William Goodrich**, with his brother John Goodrich came to America in early life, from the neighborhood of Goodrich castle, in the west of England, according to the testimony of Rev. Chauncy A. Goodrich, D. D., professor in Yale college, 1856,\* but from St. Edmunds Bury which is in the east of England, according to the statements made in Talcott's Genealogical Notes, 1883. He settled first, it is supposed, at Watertown, Mass., about 1640, and then moved to Wethersfield, Ct., where he held land in 1666. He died 1676. He married, Wednesday, Oct. 4, 1648, Sarah Marvin, and had :

2. William ; b. Aug. 8, 1649, d. y.
3. *Sarah* ; b. 1651, d. 1700, m. Nov. 20, 1667, John Hollister, b. 1644, d. 1711.
4. John ; b. May 20, 1653, d. 1737, m. March 28, 1678, Rebecca Allen.
5. Elizabeth ; b. 1658, d. Feb'y 17, 1698, m. June 9, 1675, Capt. Robert Welles, son of John Welles (3) and Elizabeth Curtis.
6. William ; b. Feb'y 8, 1661, d. Dec. 27, 1737, m. 1, Nov. 22, 1680, Grace Riley : m. 2, Mary Ann Ayrault, widow.
7. Ephraim ; b. June 2, 1663, d. Feb'y 27, 1739, m. 1, May 20, 1684, Sarah Treat : m. 2, Dec. 25, 1712, Jerusha Treat, widow of Thomas Welles (11).
8. David ; b. May 4, 1667, d. Jan'y 23, 1755, m. 1, Mar. 7, 1689, Hannah Wright : m. 2, Dec. 1, 1698, Prudence Churchill.
9. Mary ; d. June 1, 1735, m. 1667, Joseph Butler.
10. Abigail ; d. Nov. 7, 1684, m. 1680, Thomas Fitch.

---

\*Rev. Chauncey Allen Goodrich, D. D., was born at New Haven, Ct., Oct. 1790, the fifth in descent from Ensign William Goodrich ; was professor of rhetoric and oratory in Yale college, 1817-39. He then filled the chair of theology there, and edited "*Webster's Unabridged Dictionary*" and other works. He died in 1860.

Rev. Elizur Goodrich, D. D., his grandfather, born at Wethersfield, Oct. 26, 1734, d. Nov. 1797 ; was pastor of the Congregational Church, Durham, Ct., for about 42 years. "A man of distinguished learning and understanding, of unusual prudence, and of singular skill and experience in the concerns of congregations, churches and ministers."

**Sarah Marvin**, wife of Ensign William Goodrich, was a daughter of Matthew Marvin and Elizabeth his wife. She was born in England in 1632, and died at Hartford, Ct., in 1702. After the death of Ensign William Goodrich, which occurred in 1676, she married Captain William Curtis, of Hartford, Ct.

## THE MARVIN FAMILY.

**Matthew Marvin**, was born in England in 1600 and died at Norwalk, Ct., between 1680 and 87. He came to this country in 1635. He and his sister Elizabeth Marvin,\* together with his wife Elizabeth and their children, were recorded for transportation to New England, in the office of the *Rolls Court*, London, April 15, 1635. They came in the ship *Increase*, Robert Lea, master. Matthew Marvin was one of the first or original settlers of Hartford, Ct., where he owned considerable land, and resided for some years on the corner of Village and Front streets. He was also a pioneer in the settlement of the town of Norwalk,† Ct., and represented the town in the General Court in 1654. The children of Matthew Marvin and Elizabeth his wife, were :

- |                                       |  |
|---------------------------------------|--|
| 2. Matthew ; b. 1627, m. Mary —.      | 5. Hannah ; b. 1634, m. Jan'y 1654,    |
| Represented Norwalk, Ct., in          | Thomas Seymour, and had Eliz-          |
| the General Court, 1696-97.           | abeth Seymour, who m. Eleazer          |
| 3. Maria ; b. 1629, d. Mar. 29, 1713, | Bouton (17).                           |
| m. 1. Oct. 11, 1648, Richard          | 6. Abigail ; b. at Hartford, Ct., ab't |
| Bushnell, of Saybrook, Ct.: m.        | 1640, d. at Norwalk. ab't 1672,        |
| 2, 1680, Thomas Adgate.               | m. June 1, 1657, John Bouton           |
| 4. Sarah ; b. 1632, d. 1702, m. 1,    | (1), a widower, b. in France,          |
| Oct. 4, 1648, Ensign William          | 1615, d. at Danbury, Ct., 1704.        |
| Goodrich : m. 2, Capt. William        | 7. Samuel ; b. Feb'y, 1648.            |
| Curtis.                               | 8. Rachel ; b. Dec. 1649, m. Samuel    |
|                                       | Smith.                                 |

---

\*This Elizabeth Marvin is sometimes placed as the first born child of Matthew Marvin and Elizabeth his wife, and is said to have been born about 1624, and to have married Dr. John Olmstead of Hartford, Ct. But on the records in the office of the "Rolls Court," London, she does not so appear. The children are mentioned, and Elizabeth Marvin is not in the list. We think she was a sister of Matthew, and probably 17 or 18 years of age in 1635.

†Norwalk, township and village of Fairfield Co., Ct. on Long Island Sound, 43 miles N. E. of New York.

**Benjamin Talcott**, (29) son of Deacon Benjamin Talcott and Sarah Hollister, was born at Glastenbury, Ct., Saturday, June 27, 1702, and died at Bolton, Tolland Co., Ct., Wednesday, March 9, 1785. He was a farmer, and resided in Bolton township, on lands which he inherited from his father. He is entered as a member of the church at Bolton in 1731; is styled in the public records Deacon, and also Captain Benjamin Talcott, and was frequently called the Duke of Bolton. He married August 26, 1724, Esther Lyman, born Feb'y 15, 1698, died Aug. 22, 1736, daughter of John Lyman and Mindwell Pomeroy of Northampton, Mass. He married again, Dec. 10, 1737, Deborah Gillette. His children were :

- |  |   |
|--|---|
| 36. Benjamin; b. June 10, 1725, d. May 19, 1804, son of Ichabod Ap'l 18, 1811, m. Mar. 15, 1758, Welles and Mary Hall. |   |
| Elizabeth Lyman, b. 1730, d. Sept. 1810.   | 42. Sarah; b. Mar. 11, 1740, m. John Carver.  |
| 37. Joseph; b. January 31, 1728, drowned June 10, 1789, m. Jan'y 9, 1752 Eunice Lyman.                                 | 43. Seth; b. Dec. 26, 1742, d. 1826, m. Ap'l 21, 1763, Anna White of Coventry.  |
| 38. Caleb; b. Aug. 11, 1730, d. y.   |   |
| 39. Caleb; bp. May 13, 1733, d. Ap'l 1802, m. Mar. 27, 1765, Martha Parsons, m. 2, Nov. 26, 1767, Rachel Andrus.       | 44. <i>Phebe</i> ; b. Dec. 27, 1744, m. Sept. 9, 1762, Hezekiah Welles, b. 1738,? d. 1815, son of Ichabod Welles and Mary Hall, |
| 40. Esther; b. July 24, 1736, d. May 23, 1808.   | 45. Anna; b. June 23, 1747, m. Elkana Porter.   |
| 41. Lucy; b. July 29, 1738, d. Aug. 25, 1793, m. June 30, 1757, Benjamin Welles, b. 1734, d.                           | 46. John; b. Aug. 21, 1749, m. Sarah Stinson.   |
|  | 47. Deborah; b. ab't 1751.  |

**Deborah Gillette**, wife of Benjamin Talcott (29), was born Feb'y 29, 1708, old style reckoning, but March 11, 1709, by the present calendar, at Windsor, Ct., a town and village at the confluence of the Tunxis and Connecticut rivers. She is entered as a member of the church at Bolton, Tolland Co., Ct., in 1735, is designated a resident of Bolton when married in 1737, and died at Bolton, March 19, 1795, having survived her husband ten years. She is the only person by the name of Gillette whose name appears on either the church or town records of Bolton during the eighteenth century. She was the daughter of Cornelius Gillette and ——— Rowel.

## THE GILLETTE FAMILIES.

1. Jonathan Gillette; and wife, c. a. 1630.
2. Cornelius Gillette; b. in Eng., c. a. 1630, m. Priscilla Kelsey.
3. Cornelius Gillette, Jr.; b. 1665, m. ——— Rowel.
4. Deborah Gillette; b. 1709, m. 1737, Benjamin Talcott. Parents of Phoebe Talcott Welles.

**Jonathan Gillette** and his brother Nathan were among those who having determined to emigrate, assembled in the *New Hospital* at Plymouth, England, in Jan'y, 1630, and, in view of their departure for New England, organized a Church, selecting as their pastor the Rev. John Warham of Exeter, Eng., and as their teacher the Rev. John Maverick. They arrived at Nantasket, May 30 1630, and in June began a settlement at Dorchester, near Boston, Mass.

Jonathan Gillette was admitted a freeman at Dorchester, May 6, 1635, and during the summer of 1636, migrated with the Dorchester Company. overland to Windsor, Ct., working his way, with a hundred others, men, women and children, through a wilderness which civilized man had never before explored. They subsisted chiefly upon milk furnished by the cattle they drove along. They prayed and sang as they marched, and the Indians gazed at them in silent wonder. They were fourteen days in performing the journey, and reached their destination on the banks of the Tunxis and Connecticut rivers, in the latter part of June. Here they founded the town of Windsor, and here Jonathan Gillette, who when coming to America was accompanied by his wife and at least one child, spent the rest of his days, acquired a considerable amount of real estate, was chosen Constable of the town in 1656, and died in 1677. His wife's name is unknown. His children were:

- |   |  |
|---|--|
| 2. <i>Cornelius</i> ; b. in England, d. June 26, 17—, m. ab't 1657, Priscilla, dau. of William Kelsey, of Hartford, Ct.   | 4. Mary; b. previous to 1636, m. July 15, 1658, Peter Brown.   |
| 3. Jonathan; b. previous to 1636, d. 1698, m. 1, Ap'l 23, 1661, Mary, dau. of William Kelsey, of Hartford, Ct.: m. 2, Dec. 14, 1676, Miriam, dau. of Thomas Deeble. | 5. Anna; b. at Windsor, Ct., Dec. 29, 1639, m. Oct. 29, 1666, Samuel Filley.   |
|   | 6. Joseph; bp. July 25, 1641, settled in Simsbury, Hartford Co., Ct., was killed by the indians, "with Capt. Lathrop and the flower of Essex," Sept. 18, 1675, m. 1664, Elizabeth Hawks. |



- |   |  |
|---|--|
| 7. Samuel; b. Jan'y 22, 1642.   | 10. Jeremiah; b. Feb'y 12, 1647, d. Mar. 1, 1693, m. Oct. 15, 1685, Deborah, eldest dau. of Benjamin Barilett. |
| 8. John; b. Oct. 5, 1644, d. previous to 1683, m. July 8, 1669, Mary, dau. Thomas Barker: she m. 2, June 20, 1683, George Norton, of Springfield, Mass. | 11. Jonas; bp. July 14, 1650, settled at Simsbury, Hartford Co. Ct., m. June 30, 1676, Joanna Tainter.         |
| 9. Abigail; bp. June 28, 1646, d. 1648.   |  |

**Cornelius Gillette** (2), son of Jonathan Gillette, was born in England and came with his father to America in 1630. He resided at Windsor, Ct., where he owned a goodly portion of real estate. He united with the church Jan'y, 1665, and died June 26, 17— He married, 1657, Prissilla Kelsey, and had:

- |  |  |
|--|--|
| 12. Prissilla; b. Jan'y 1659, d. y.                                | 18. Sarah; b. Jan'y 3, 1673.   |
| 13. Prissilla; b. May 1661, m. — Grimes.                           | 19. Joanna; b. Ap'l 22, "bap. ye 23d day," 1676, m. 1, — Allyn: m. 2, — Bancroft.  |
| 14. Abigail; b. Sept. 20, 1663, m. 1, — Loomis; m. 2, — Birge.     | 20. Daniel; b. July 1, 1679, "bap. ye 27th day," d. Aug. 16, 1753, "ae. 75," m. Jan'y 28, 1703, Mary Eno, b. 1681, d. Dec. 17, 1773, "ae. 92." |
| 15. <i>Cornelius</i> ; b. Dec. 15, 1665, m. 1, — —; m. 2, — Rowel. |  |
| 16. Mary; b. Aug. 12, 1668.  |  |
| 17. Hester; b. May 24, 1671.                                       |  |

**Prissilla Kelsey**, wife of Cornelius Gillette (2), is said to have been a sister of Mary Kelsey, wife of Jonathan Gillette, the brother of Cornelius, a daughter of William Kelsey, who is on record at Newtown or Cambridge, Mass., in 1632. He moved to Hartford, Ct., afterwards appears at Killingworth in 1663. Prissilla is entered as a member of the church at Windsor, Ct. in Feb'y, 1671. The date of her death is not known.

**Cornelius Gillette** (15), son of Cornelius Gillette and Prissilla Kelsey, was born at Windsor, Ct., Dec. 15, 1665, and there resided. He married, about 1692, some one unknown, and about 1702, a lady whose surname was Rowel, but whose given name is not on record. His children were:

- |   |  |
|---|--|
| 21. Cornelius; b. 1693, d. Sept. 5, 1746. | 26. <i>Deborah</i> ; b. Feb'y 29, 1708-9, d. Mar. 19, 1795, m. Dec. 10, 1737, Benjamin Talcott, b. June 27, 1702, d. Mar. 9, 1785. |
| 22. Daniel; b. Mar. 11, 1696.             | 27. Stephen; b. June 30, 1713, m. Sept. 21, 1738, Ann Loomis.  |
| 23. Samuel; b. Mar. 19, 1703.             |  |
| 24. Thomas; b. Aug. 1, 1705.              |  |
| 25. Elizabeth; b. May 31, 1707.           |  |

## Elijah Welles.

ELIJAH WELLES, son of Hezekiah Welles (23) and Phoebe Talcott, was born at Wethersfield, Hartford Co., Ct., about 1776 and died at Leeds, a small village near Catskill, Green Co., N. Y., March 26, 1829. He was the first of the ancestors to write his name Wells. In early life he resided at Hillsdale, Columbia Co., N. Y., but previous to 1805 settled at Catskill, N. Y. and henceforth abode in the immediate vicinity. He was a carpenter and wheelwright, a skillful workman, a genial companion, witty and jovial, but like many others of excellent social and dispositional virtues, somewhat dissipated and found life because of his dissolute habits a constant struggle. He married about 1797 at Hillsdale, Mary Allaben. She died in 1818 and he married Mary Cooke, widow of James Backus of Athens, Green Co., N. Y. His children were :

- |   |   |
|---|---|
| <p>38. Alanson; b. 1799, a printer, enlisted in the regular army and died on duty near Philadelphia, Pa. No issue.</p> <p>39. Almern; b. Dec. 25, 1800, d. Ap'l 1873, m. Ap'l 1, 1829, Mary Ann, b. Aug. 2, 1808, d. July 2, 1886, dau. Nathaniel Thorn and Anah Dusingberry, b. July 5, 1760, d. May, 1842.</p> <p>40. James; b. Jan'y 2, 1803, a farmer, Lowell, Kent Co., Michigan, twice married, no issue.</p> <p>41. <i>Ransford</i>; b. Sept. 6, 1805, d. Mar. 4, 1889, m. Ap'l 20, 1831, Joanna, b. June 26, 1806, d. Jan'y 9, 1878, dau. Jacob R. Hardenbergh and Mary M. Lowe, of New Brunswick, N. J.</p> <p>42. Lewis; b. Jan'y 26, 1811, d. Aug. 11, 1885, m. 1, Nov. 10, 1836, Caroline Barton, m. 2,</p> | <p>Jan'y 20, 1853, Sarah Clute.</p> <p>43. Elijah; b. Aug. 28, 1814, m. 1, Feb'y 5, 1842, Mary Mulford Sayre, b. July 18, 1818, d. June 28, 1843, m. 2, Nov. 1846, Delia Ann Minor, d. Dec. 2, 1848, m. 3, Sept. 5, 1850. Eliza Trumbour of Saugerties, Green Co., N. Y.</p> <p>44. George; b. ab't 1816, a sailor and a volunteer in the Union army, 1861-65, in 1887 at the Soldiers' Home, Bath, Steuben Co., N. Y.</p> <p>45. Laura; b. Aug. 1818, d. 1832.</p> <p>46. Mary; by 2d wife, b. 1820, d. at Manitou Springs, Col., Ap'l 27, 1891, m. Nicholas F. Clute.</p> <p>47. Jane; b. Ap'l. 29, 1822, m. Dec. 24, 1846, Benford Deacon. He died May 1, 1887.</p> <p>48. Catherine, b. 1824, d. y.</p> |
|---|---|

*Additional data in relation to the children of Elijah  
Welles and Mary Allaben.*

§1. **Almern Welles** (39) was a wheelwright and carriage manufacturer at Cairo, Green Co., N. Y., a small village ten miles from Catskill. He was an upright, conscientious man, universally esteemed and respected. His children were :

- A. 1. James Ransford, a farmer at Windham, Green Co., N. Y., b. Dec. 25, 1829; m. Anna Abiah, b. 1830, dau. of Amzi Doolittle and Betsey Bouton of Windham. Issue, twins, b. 1861: *Emma*, m. Arlington Fayer, *William S.*, m. Betsey Morse.
- A. 2. Laura Ann, b. June 14, 1832; m. April, 1856, Rev. Thomas A. Griffin, of the Methodist Episcopal Church, and a Presiding Elder of the Saratoga Conference. Issue, Mary Ann, J. Wesley, Thomas Almern, Sarah Ellen, and Jennie Holman Griffin.
- A. 3. Ellen, b. Mar. 4, 1835; m. 1, Oct. 3, 1863, Amos S. Cornwall, b. Feb. 27, 1824, d. Dec. 21, 1884. Issue, *Anna Laura*, b. Dec. 16, 1864; m. 2, Jan. 31, 1892, Joseph W. Slater, b. 1814, resided at Cairo, N. Y.
- A. 4. Joanna, b. Nov. 4, 1837; m. May 22, 1868, Orlando Post, manufacturer and dealer in harness at Cairo, N. Y., and for many years an Elder in the Presbyterian Church at Cairo. Issue, James Palmer Post, b. Sept. 22, 1869.
- A. 5. Almern, b. Oct. 1, 1840; enlisted Feb. 22, 1861, in the 90th New York Regiment of Volunteers, and served through the Civil war.
- A. 6. Maria, b. May 18, 1843; m. Aug. 14, 1872, George Mortimer Darby, M. D., b. Sept. 8, 1841, druggist and hardware merchant, North Adams, Mass., served in the army during the Civil war, Deacon in First Baptist Church of North Adams for twenty years. Issue, *William Wells*, b. May 6, 1874, student in academy at Worcester, Mass., in preparation for the ministry; *Nellie May*, b. Feb. 18, 1876, d. Mar. 23, 1876; *Arthur Burlingame*, b. Nov. 1, 1877; *Herbert Judson*, b. Feb. 9, 1880; *Minnie Alice*, b. June 6, 1882; *Carrie Ingraham*, b. June 6, 1884; *Dana Boardman*, b. April 2, 1888, d. Aug. 9, 1888.
- A. 7. Henrietta, b. June 21, 1845, d. Feb. 19, 1889; m. Sept. 10, 1867, Amasa, b. Sept. 25, 1844, son of Edwin S. Keith and Julia A. Palen. Resided at Vineland, Cumberland Co., N. J. A memorial sketch by Mrs. L. A. Wood, of Vineland, says: "As a wife, a mother, a friend and neighbor, she was preeminently good under all cir-

cumstances, in sickness and in health, 'yesterday, to-day and forever, the same,' and far above the average in her truly Christlike character. She lived the golden rule so well that it seemed her great delight to sacrifice her own comfort to make others happy. She never spoke evil of any one; she pitied the poor, the forsaken, the friendless; no one could fall below her pity, or wander too far for her sympathy. 'Her heart was like the open day, and she shed kindness as the sun sheds light.' In later years, with poor health, her burdens were sometimes heavy, but, true to her inward self, she murmured not, 'And now her spirit has found a better way; out of its night has come a bright and golden day.'" Issue, *Edwin Almern*, b. June 1, 1869, d. Oct. 22, 1873; *Benjamin*, a musician, b. Feb. 10, 1872; *Minnie Wells*, b. July 30, 1874; *Joanna*, b. July 9, 1877; *Florence*, b. June 1, 1880; and *John Amasa Keith*, b. Mar. 15, 1886, d. July 26, 1886.

- A. 8. Hiland Rushmore, b. May 1, 1848; a bachelor, resides at Cairo, N. Y.
- A. 9. Martha, b. May 1, 1851; m. Oct. 4, 1882; Ezra M., b. Feb. 16, 1816, son of Gershom Stevens, of Gilboa, Schoharie Co., N. Y.; resides at Cairo, N. Y. No issue.

§2. **Lewis Welles** (42) was a miller, residing the greater part of his life at Waterford, Saratoga Co., N. Y., or in its immediate vicinity. He went to California in 1849-50 and remained several years. He was a volunteer in the Federal army during the Southern rebellion, 1861-65. He had seven children, four by his first wife, Caroline Barton, and three by his second wife, Sarah Clute. His children were:

- L. 1. Elijah Revills, b. May 13, 1838, d. at Albany, N. Y., Mar 21, 1891; m. Elizabeth Vosburgh. At the breaking out of the Southern Rebellion he was in the regular army of the United States with Gen. Sydney Johnson, in a company of dragoons. He served with Gens. Pleasanton and Sheridan. At the battle of Brandy Station he was severely wounded in the breast. He afterwards received a bad wound in his bridle-arm. He was with Gen. Sheridan during his famous raid through the Shenandoah valley and was promoted from the ranks to Brevet Major for bravery and efficiency. After the war he served for some years on the frontier as Post Commander. He was honorably retired on half pay with the rank of Captain in the regular army, and by brevet, Major.
- L. 2. Caroline Augusta, b. Feb. 24, 1842; m. Fielding Magness, and had Charles Magness, Lewis Magness, and a child whose name is not known,

- L. 3. Lewis Barton, b. Oct. 15, 1845; killed in the Federal army, Mar. 4, 1864.
- L. 4. Adelaide, b. Jan. 14, 1848, d. Mar. 9, 1890; m. William Clark and had Carrie Clark, Grace Clark, Kittie Clark and Nettie Clark.
- L. 5. Charles Edgar, b. Jan. 17, 1854.
- L. 6. William Henry, b. May 29, 1857, d. June 15, 1858.
- L. 7. Andrew Herman, b. Sept. 24, 1860; m. Oct. 18, 1887, N. Florence Otterson.

§3. **Elijah Welles** (43) was a wheelwright and carriage maker at Cairo, N. Y., an industrious and prudent man, respected and esteemed. When about 65 years of age he fell from a fruit tree he was trimming and so injured his spine that he was compelled to spend the greater portion of his days reclining on a couch. He was also exceedingly deaf. His only issue was two daughters, one by his first and one by his second wife. They were:

- E. 1. Mary Sayre, b. 1843; m. 1, Finley Coes; m. 2, Jules Talulue, and resided, in 1891, at Philadelphia, Pa.
- E. 2. Marcia Snyder, b. 1847, d. Aug. 12, 1882; m. Charles Miles and had Lizzie Miles, Lester Miles and Charles Wells Miles.

§4. **Jane Welles** (47), by her husband Benford Deacon, a machinist, had:

- 2. Mary Elizabeth Deacon, b. Jan 23, 1848; m. Jan. 27, 1870, Asher P. Curtis, of Lafayette, N. J. in 1891.
- 3. Sophia J. Deacon, b. Nov. 20, 1851; m. June 29, 1872, James Stanley, of New York city.
- 4. George B. Deacon, b. July 23, 1853; m. June 17, 1882, Elizabeth Lavinia Beach, b. Aug. 11, 1865, of Dover, N. J.
- 5. Ruth R. Deacon, b. Oct. 9, 1855; m. Oct. 9, 1874, Chas. Stewart, of New York City.
- 6. Lucy E., b. Sept. 2, 1857, d. Oct. 20, 1864.

---

**Mary Allaben**, wife of Elijah Welles (37), was born about 1778, and died Dec. 27, 1818, at Leeds, Green Co., N. Y. She was the daughter of Jonathan Allaben and Mercy Bouton, of Cortland Manor, L. I., and was generally called Polly. She was bright and intelligent, a good housewife and fond of

reading. The name she gave one of her children, *Ransford*, was a name she saw and admired in a work of fiction a short time preceding his birth. It is almost the peculiar property of the family, as all bearing the name, so far as known, have derived it from Ransford Welles.

## THE ALLABEN FAMILIES.

1. John Allaben, of Brookhaven, L. I.
2. Jonathan Allaben, b. 1754; m. 1775, Mercy Bouton, b. 1759.
3. Mary Allaben, b. 1778; m. 1796, Elijah Welles, b. 1776.

**The Allaben** family is said to have originated in southwestern Asia, from whence they came to Europe, subsequently to England and finally to America.\* The proper spelling of the name is a difficult matter to determine. Allowbin, Allobon, Albin, Alabin, Alleby, are some of the forms the name has assumed. The Allabens were early settlers in Southold, Suffolk Co., N. Y., the settlement of which was commenced about 1640 by New England families.

**John Alabin** appears on record at Southold, as a weaver, Sept. 11. 1694, when he bought of Benjamin Yongs, Sr., one acre of woodland near Goose creek, on Hogs Neck; Benjamin Yongs engaging to build him a frame house, on the purchased land, twenty feet long and sixteen feet wide, and John Alabin agreeing to teach a son of Benjamin Yongs how to weave "so far as he was capable, but not the weaving of bed ticking." June 24, 1696, John Alabin bought an acre of upland of Jonathan Mapes, adjoining or near the former purchase, at the mouth of Goose creek on Hogs Neck, "the right to wash sheep in the creek being reserved to the inhabitants of the town." Here John Alabin had his homestead, his family remaining in the vicinity and paying taxes until about 1750, probably about the time of John Alabin's death.

In a list of the inhabitants of Southold in 1698, published in the "Documentary History of New York," we find John Al-

---

\*So stated by Hon. Orson M. Allaben, M. D., of Margaretville, Delaware Co., N. Y.



lowbin, Tabitha Allowbin, Hannah Allowbin, and Mary Allowbin, following each other in order here given as if of one household; and then, after a number of other names William Allobon. As John Alabin was a resident of Southold at this time, the first four names were undoubtedly his family—John Alabin and Tabetha his wife; Hannah and Mary his daughters and justify the supposition that when contracting for a house at Southold in 1694, John Alabin had recently been or was about to be married. He was probably the progenitor of the Allaben family in America, and is supposed to have been the grandfather of John Allaben.

**John Allaben** resided at Blue Point\* in the town of Brookhaven, Suffolk Co., N. Y. He was a hotel keeper of some notoriety, the proprietor of a house known as *The Red Lion*†, and was said to be wealthy. He died about 1815 and was buried at Manorville, L. I. He had thirteen children, four sons and nine daughters only four of whom are known. The sons were in the order of their naming:

2. *Jonathan*; m. Feb'y 6, 1775, 6. *Jeremiah*; has a granddaughter Mercy, b. 1759, d. Aug., 1829; living in 1892, at Manorville, L. I., Mrs. Hannah Kent, 78 years of age, but cannot tell her grandmother's name.
3. John was a sergeant from Oct. 2, to Nov. 2, 1777, in Company 7, 7. *Ebenezer*.  
Capt. Henry Godwin, in regiment commanded by Col. Lewis Du Bois.
4. *Patience*.
5. *Hannah*.
8. *Sally*, m. Roger, b. ab't 1757, son of Samuel Bouton and Abigail his wife, resided at Roxbury, Delaware Co., N. Y.
9. *Prudence*.

**Jonathan Allaben**, son of John Allaben of Blue Point, Brookhaven, Suffolk Co., N. Y., resided when he married, at Cortland Manor, Westchester Co., N. Y. During the Revo-

\*Blue Point extreme S. W. corner of Brookhaven, Suffolk Co., N. Y., called by the Indians Manowtasquott.

†Inns were regulated in the early days of America with great strictness. Under severe penalties all inn-keepers were required to restrain the excesses of their guests or to acquaint the magistrates with their perpetration. Only persons of approved character and competent estate were permitted to follow such a calling and thus an employment very little respected in other countries was pursued by men from the most honorable stations in the civic and military service of the State.

lution, he was a private in the Company of Capt. Ebenezer Schofield in the regiment Commanded by Col. Thaddeus Crane and Maj. Nathaniel Delavan.\* This company was divided, making two parts, the first with Daniel Bouton, vice-captain; Gilbert Reynolds, 1st Lieutenant and Ebenezer Avery, Ensign; the second with Samuel Lewis, Captain; Bennajah Brown, 1st Lieutenant and Jehiel Bouton, Ensign. To which of these divisions Jonathan Allaben belonged we do not know, but when serving in the army probably in 1779, he was taken prisoner by the Tories, while foraging with a company of Americans on the *Neutral Ground*—the name given to the country north of Kingsbridge at the confluence of the Hudson and Harlem rivers and south of the Croton river—and lodged in the old Sugar House prison in New York.† His wife traveled, with her babe in her arms, all the way from her home to New York, to see him, and found him in prison making shoes. He was drowned in the winter of 1787, while returning home in a vessel from New York, whither he had gone after a cargo of leather. He is supposed to have been a manufacturer and dealer in shoes. He is said to have been a fine looking man, rather thick set, of ordinary height, with very black and very long hair, a ruddy countenance and a disposition that would not pocket an insult. He married, Feb'y 6, 1775, Mercy Bouton of Cortland Manor, L. I., and had :

---

\*In the New York Revolutionary archives, Jonathan Allaben's surname is Alleby. As evidence of identity we notice that the officers of the regiment Capt. Daniel Bouton and Ensign Jehiel Bouton were his wife's uncles, and that he was known as Jonathan Alleby, Hon. Orson M. Allaben says: "I well remember when my father, Jonathan's son, wrote his name Alaby and have his autograph so written. His brother James changed the spelling to Allaben, and father afterwards did the same. When at Blue Point I saw an old lady of 80 years who knew Jeremiah Allaben—Jonathan's brother—and she invariably called him Jeremiah Alleby."

†The Sugar House was built in 1689 and stood until 1840, on Liberty Street near Nassau, a stone building five stories in height, with thick walls and small deep windows. Each story was divided into two rooms, with ceilings so low and windows so small that air could scarcely find entrance. In these gloomy quarters, the prisoners were at times, huddled so closely they panted for breath, and were kept for months on poor and insufficient food, without fire or blankets and with no other clothes than those they had worn on their entrance. No other nation claiming to be civilized ever treated prisoners of war with such inhuman cruelty as the English treated American prisoners at New York, destroying more lives in this way than in honorable warfare and disgracing their boasted civilization. Let Americans remember it forever.

10. Sally, b. ab't 1776; d. ab't 1852, m. 1. William Holmes; m. 2, Dugald Harrower, resided at Colchester, Delaware Co., N. Y.
11. *Mary or Polly*, b. ab't 1778; d. Dec. 27, 1818; m. 1797,? Elijah, b. 1776,? d. Mar. 26, 1829, son of Hezekiah Welles and Phoebe Talcott.
12. James, b. Aug. 25, 1870; d. Aug. 4, 1822; m. June 3, 1806, Salina Stratton; residence, Roxbury, Delaware Co., N. Y.
13. John, b. Sept. 15, 1875; d. Aug. 3, 1845; m. Fezon McIntyre, residence, Roxbury, N. Y.\*
14. Esther, b. Ap'l 7, 1787; m. Oct. 16, 1808, Walter Stratton of Roxbury, N. Y.

**Mercy Bouton**, wife of Jonathan Allaben, is said to have been the daughter of Samuel Bouton and Abigail, his wife. She was born, probably at New Canaan, in the town of Stamford, Ct., in 1759, and died at Roxbury, Delaware Co., N. Y., August, 1829. After the death of Jonathan Allaben she married Joel Carley of Hillsdale, Columbia Co., N. Y., who in 1803, moved to Delhi, Delaware Co., N. Y., and from thence in 1813 to Roxbury, in said County.†

## THE BOUTON FAMILIES

1. Nicholas Bouton, b. 1580, Count Chamilly.
2. John Bouton, c. a. 1635; m. 1657, Abigail Marvin, b. 1640.
3. John Bouton, b. 1659; m. 1685,? Sarah Greggorie, b. 1667.
4. Nathaniel Bouton, b. 1691; m. 1720,? Mary ———.
5. Samuel Bouton, b. 1730; m. 1748, Abigail ———.
6. Mercy Bouton, b. 1759; m. 1775, Jonathan Allaben, b. 1754,? parents of Mary Allaben Welles.

**The Bouton** family is of French origin. The ancient Bouton shield or coat of arms had the following motto, on a ground

\*John Allaben (13) was the father of Orson M. Allaben M. D. b. Aug. 5, 1808. m. Thankful Dimmick; had a large practice at Margaretville, N. Y.; member New York Assembly and also State Senator. Jonathan C. Allaben, M. D., b. Dec. 26, 1813; m. Angeline Decker: member New York Assembly. Rev. William N. Allaben, b. June 20, 1816, Baptist minister. Abigail D. Allaben b. Mar. 22, 1819; m. Buell Maben of Halcott, Green Co., N. Y., member 1846, New York Assembly; their son W. B. Maben, a lawyer, Brooklyn, N. Y. James R. Allaben, b. Oct. 20, 1823, m. Ellen P. Smith; a lawyer, Brooklyn and represented the city in New York Assembly, 1869.

†By her second husband Joel Carley, Mercy Bouton had:—*Prudence Carley*, b. Aug. 3, 1800; d. June 20, 1883; m. Smith Fuller of Warwarsing, Ulster Co., N. Y.; and *Brookins Miller Carley*, b. Aug. 22, 1805; d. Oct. 9, 1859; m. Oct. 7, 1824, Lydia Ann Ellis; resided at Middletown, N. Y.

work of perpendicular lines: *De Gules a la Fasce d'Or*, which is old French and freely translated would signify: "A force as of a leopard when it attacks with its red mouth open." The military and Court records of France from 1350 abound with the Bouton name for two centuries. A French historian says, "a proclivity for patriotism, education and religion is seen in the family all down the ages."

**Nicholas Bouton**, who bore the title of Count Chamilly, Baron Montague de Naton, born it is supposed about 1580, had three sons, Harard Bouton, John Bouton and Noel Bouton, who were Huguenots\* and refugees through the violent persecutions of the Protestants by the Roman Catholics under the predominance of the Guises in France. During this period Noel Bouton distinguished himself, and having returned to France was known as the Marquis de Chamilly, and subsequently Marchall of all France. His life size portrait adorns the gallery of French nobles at Versailles, France.†

**John Bouton**, the progenitor of the Bouton, or as it is written by some of his descendants Boughton, family of America, was born in France in 1615, came to America in 1635 and died at Danbury, Fairfield Co., Ct., 1704. He is supposed to have been the son of Count Nicholas Bouton. He was a Huguenot, and during the existence of the great persecution fled to England, where the government was offering to send emigrants to America on condition that they would swear allegiance to Great Britain. In July, 1635, being then twenty years of age, he set sail from Gravesend, England, in the barque *Assurance*, and the following December landed at Boston, Mass. He resided for a time at Boston and then at Watertown, in the same

---

\*Huguenot, originally a nick-name applied in derision and contempt to the Protestants or adherents of the Reformation in France. The origin of the word is doubtful. Fifteen derivations have been suggested, the most plausible, that it is from *Huguon*, a word applied in Touraine to persons who walk at night in the street; the early French Protestants, like the early Christians, having chosen that time for their religious assemblies. Their persecution began in 1545 and raged with greater or less severity for two hundred years. The massacre on St. Bartholemew's Eve, Aug. 24, 1572, brought death to 60,000 people. French historians say, "the Huguenot persecutions drove 300,000 people from France and that a like number perished in prison, at the stake or by the sword."

†Condensed from "Dictionnaire des Generaux Francais."

State. Early in the settlement of Hartford, Ct., he moved thither, and in 1651, soon after the commencement of settlement at Norwalk, Fairfield Co., Ct., he settled there, became an influential citizen, served his townsmen in many official capacities, and in 1671, and for several subsequent years, was a representative in the General Court of Connecticut.

His will was dated Dec. 25, 1700, and was probated Jan. 2, 1704-5, from which it appears that he possessed considerable real estate and personal property to the amount of £260. He married, first, Joan Turney. She died soon after his settlement at Norwalk. He married, second, Jan'y 1, 1637, Abigail Marvin. She died about 1672, and he married for the third time, about 1673, Mrs. Mary Stevenson, widow of Jonathan Stevenson, who was killed near Norwalk in a swamp fight with the Indians. John Bouton's children were :

2. Richard, b. probably in Mass. 1670; m. ——— Smith.  
ab't 1639; d. June 27, 1665; m. Ruth ———, who survived him.
3. Bridget, b. probably in Hartford, Ct., ab't 1642; m. at Norwalk, Ct., 1660, Daniel Kellogg.
4. *John*, by 2d wife, b. at Norwalk, Ct., Sept. 30, 1659; m. there ab't 1685, Sarah, dau. John Greggorie of the same place.
5. Matthew, b. at Norwalk, Dec. 24, 1661.
6. Rachel, b. at Norwalk, Dec. 16, 1667; m. ab't 1690 Matthias St. John, grandson of Matthias, who emigrated from England and settled at Norwalk, ab't 1650.
7. Abigail, b. at Norwalk, Ap'l 1, 1670; m. ——— Smith.
8. Mary, b. at Norwalk, May 26, 1671; m. David Waterbury.
9. Joseph, by 3d wife, b. ab't 1674; m. Mary ———.
10. Thomas, b. ab't 1676; is mentioned as one of the constituent members of the society of Wilton.
11. Elizabeth, b. ab't 1679; m. Oct. 6, 1698, Edmund Waring or Warren, b. 1673; d. Aug. 5, 1749, son probably of Richard Waring of Oyster Bay, L. I.
12. Richard, b. ab't 1680, was elected clerk of the society at Wilton, 1726.

**Abigail Marvin.** wife of John Bouton, was born at Hartford, Ct. in 1640, and died at Norwalk, Ct. about 1672. She was a daughter of Matthew Marvin and Elizabeth his wife, and a sister of Sarah Marvin, wife of William Goodrich, great-great-grandparents of Elijah Welles. The families of the sis-



ters were united by the marriage of Elijah Welles and Mary Allaben, who were fifth cousins.\*

**John Bouton** (4), son of John Bouton (1) and Abigail Marvin, was born at Norwalk, Ct., Sept. 30, 1659. He was a farmer, owning land at his native place jointly with his brother Matthew Bouton, which he sold Jan'y 25, 1693, to Mercy, widow of Ephraim Lockwood. He also owned lands at Danbury, Ct., and the records mention him among the constituents of the society of New Canaan, Ct. He married at Norwalk, ab't 1685, Sarah Greggorie, and had :

- |   |   |
|---|---|
| 13. Abigail, b. Norwalk, Ct., 1686.   | Petit, widow of his brother,  |
| 14. Mary, b. Norwalk, 1688.   | John Bouton (18).†  |
| 15. <i>Nathaniel</i> , b. Norwalk, 1691; m. 1, Hannah ———; m. 2, Mary ———.            | 18. John, b. ab't 1701; m. Mary Petit; after his death she married his brother Eleazer Bouton (17). |
| 16. Joseph, b. 1693; d. y.  |   |
| 17. Eleazer, b. 1696; m. Elizabeth, dau. Thomas Seymour and Hannah Marvin; m. 2, Mary | 19. Daniel, b. 1705; m. July 12, 1733, Elizabeth Robert.  |

**Sarah Greggorie**, wife of John Bouton, (4) was born Dec, 1667, at Norwalk, Fairfield Co., Ct. She was the daughter of John Greggorie.

## THE GREGGORIE FAMILY.

**John Greggorie** was one of the early settlers of New Haven, Ct., locating there probably about 1645. In 1653 he moved to Norwalk, Fairfield Co., Ct., and after 1662 was a representa-

\*After page 52 was printed the following additional data were found concerning Mathew Marvin:—He was Surveyor of Highways from 1639 to 1647. In 1655 his personal property was rated at £279. His will was dated Dec. 20, 1678 and the inventory of his estate was made July 13, 1680. Elizabeth Marvin, mentioned in the foot note page 52, was his daughter, born ab't 1624, and when marrying Dr. Olmsted was the widow of Thomas Gregory.

†Among the descendants of Eleazer Bouton (17) are: Claudius Victor Boughton, b. 1784; d. 1851; for whom the town of Victor, N. Y. was named. The State presented him a sword for services on the Niagara frontier, in 1813. Lieut. Geo. H. Boughton, b. 1792; founder of Grace Episcopal Church, and Postmaster for two administrations from 1822, at Lockport, N. Y.; State Senator, 1829-33; Canal Appraiser; 1855, Harbor Commissioner, New York City.



tive for several years. He was living in 1688. His wife's name is not known. His children were :

2. *John*, b. ab't 1642 ; m. ab't 1663, 5. Thomas, bp. Mar. 19, 1648 : m. Dec. 25, 1670, Elizabeth, dau. of George Pardie.
3. *Jachin*, b. ab't 1644.
4. Joseph, bp. July 26, 1646, had no family. 6. Sarah, m. May 10, 1676, James Benedict.

**John Greggorie** (2), son of John Greggorie of New Haven, Ct., was known as John Greggorie of Norwalk, Ct., wither he went with his father in 1653. He married about 1663 a lady whose name is not known and had :

7. Elizabeth, b. Jan'y, 1665. 9. Jonathan, b. June, 1671.
8. *Sarah*, b. Dec., 1667 ; m. ab't 1685, John Bouton (4) b. Sept. 30, 1659. 10. Abigail, b. June, 1672.
11. Mary, b. Dec., 1674.

**Nathaniel Bouton** (15), son of John Bouton (4) and Sarah Greggorie, was born at Norwalk, Fairfield Co., Ct., in 1691, but must have moved to New Canaan, town of Stamford, Ct., as he was a constituent member of the New Canaan Congregational Church. His will in the possession of his great-great grandson, Nathaniel W. Bouton, M. D., of Ashland, Benton Co., Mo., bears date 1775. He married first Hannah ——— and second Mary ———. His children were :

20. Hannah, b. at New Canaan, Ct., Nov. 24, 1721 ; m. at Norwalk, by the Rev. Mr. Eells of Canaan, Feb'y 23, 1737. Timothy, son of Cornelius Delavan and Deborah Green. Timothy and Hannah, parents of Maj. Nathaniel Delavan and Lieut. Timothy Delavan of Revolutionary fame, and great-great grand parents of Edward Close Delavan, Jr., of 56 Wall Street, New York.
21. Abigail, b. Stamford, Ct., Feb'y 28, 1723 ; m. Ap'l 15, 1742, Josiah Weed of Stamford.
22. Nathaniel 2d, b. Stamford, Ct., Sept, 6, 1726 ; m. Ap'l 15, 1755, Lydia Penoyer, b. Ap'l 15, 1724, m. 2, Rachel Kellogg of Norwalk, Ct.
23. *Samuel*, b. Stamford, Ct., Ap'l 11, 1730 ; m. Abigail ———.
24. Jehiel, b. Stamford, Ct., Feb'y 17, 1732 ; m. July 4, 1754, Anne Finch ; resided at Dryden, Tompkins Co., N. Y., Lieutenant in the Revolution.
25. Mary, b. Stamford, Ct., Nov. 11, 1734 ; d. Nov. 1, 1828 ; m. Samuel Scribner.
26. John, b. Stamford, Ct., July 23, 1737 ; prob. d. unmarried previous to 1775.
27. Daniel, b. Stamford, Oct. 24, 1740 ; d. at New Canaan, Ct.,

- Feb'y 12, 1821; m. 1, Dec. 31, 1767, Mary, b. Greenwich, Ct., d. June, 1801, dau. Peter Mead; m. 2, Oct. 17, 1802, Widow Hannah Hoyt. She d. June 1823. He captain in the Revolution, wounded at Coscob by a shot from a British vessel; also Deacon, from June 10, 1797 till death, in New Canaan Church.
28. Rebecca, b. Stamford, Ct., 1742; prob. died unmarried before 1775.

**Samuel Bouton** (23), son of Nathaniel Bouton (15) and Mary his wife, was born at New Canaan, in the town of Stamford, Ct., April 11, 1730, and about 1764 settled at Pound Ridge, N. Y., and later on Long Island. He married Abigail ———, and had:

29. David,? b. at New Canaan, 1748, d. at Middletown, Delaware Co., N. Y., 1830, aged 82 years; m. ab't 1782, Esther Belden.
30. Roger,? b. ab't 1757; m. at Blue Point, L. I., Sally Allaben, and settled at Roxbury, Delaware Co., N. Y.
31. *Mercy*,? b. in 1759, d. Aug., 1829; m. 1, Feb'y 6, 1775, Jonathan Allaben, of Cortland Manor, L. I., drowned ab't 1787; m. 2, Joel Carley, of Hillsdale, Columbia Co., N. Y.
32. Bennajah, b. Oct. 31, 1760, d. ab't 1838; m. Ruth ———, b. Jan'y 25, 1761, d. 1841; settled at Huntington, L. I.
33. Sarah, b. Ap'l 7, 1763.
34. James, b. 1764, d. June 7, 1843; m. Mar. 9, 1793, Sarah Sanford, of Redding, Ct., b. Feb'y 18, 1778, d. June 24, 1839; settled 1793, in Roxbury, Delaware Co., N. Y.\*
35. Cloe, b. Ap'l 1, 1766; n. m.
36. Samuel, jr., b. Mar. 2, 1768; m. Matilda ———; resided in Brooklyn, N. Y.
37. Abigail, b. July 15, 1770, d. y.
38. Mary, b. Dec. 7, 1772.
39. Abigail, b. July 18, 1779.

\*James Bouton (34) was the father of Betsy Bouton, who married Amzi Doolittle, of Windham, N. Y., and had Ann Abiah Doolittle, wife of James Ransford Welles, (23 A 1).



## Rev. Ransford Welles, D. D.

---

RANSFORD WELLES, born at Catskill, Green Co., N. Y., Friday, September 6. 1805, died at Philadelphia, Pa., Monday, March 4, 1889, was the third son of Elijah Welles and Mary Alaben. He wellnigh invariably signed his name R. Wells. His father was unable to give him the educational advantages he greatly desired, and he therefore worked through the day and studied at night to secure the knowledge to which he aspired. Early in life he made a profession of his faith in Christ and united with the Reformed Church of Madison, now Leeds, near Catskill, N. Y. He was working at this time in Whittlesey's fulling mill, on the banks of the Catskill. The Rev. Isaac N. Wyckoff, D. D.,\* had recently become pastor of the Madison church, and visiting the mill one day, made him a proposal which opening a way for the gratification of his desire, gave shape to all his after life. It was, "Cease your wool-carding and make your home with me till you can become ready for school and college, in preparation for the ministry." "That morning's talk," says the Rev. Anson DuBois, D. D., in the *Christian Intelligencer*, "amid the smell of oil and whirr of wheels in Whittlesey's mill, between the earnest young pastor and the earnest young convert, gave Ransford Welles to a most faithful and efficient ministry of more than fifty years, and a whole family to perpetuate his zeal and consecration, and to keep green his happy memory in our church since he has gone to his reward."

---

\*Rev. Isaac N. Wyckoff, D. D., b. near Millstone, N. J., 1792, graduated at Rutgers College, 1813, New Brunswick Seminary, 1817; pastor at Leeds, Catskill, and the 2d Reformed Church of Albany from 1835 to 1866; d. 1869. He was active, energetic and devoted; especially noted for his kind offices to all in need of consolation or advice, and influential in the councils of the church.

After entering college he added to his means by teaching in a school for young ladies at New Brunswick, N. J. He graduated from Rutgers College, taking the first honor, in 1827, and from the Theological Seminary at New Brunswick, 1830. He was licensed the same year and ordained pastor of the Reformed Church at Canajoharie, Montgomery Co., N. Y. On the occasion of his death, the consistory of this church placed on record the following :

*"Resolved,* That as a church we gratefully recognize the honored service of our first pastor the Rev. Ransford Welles, D. D., and that we place upon record our hearty appreciation of the work that he rendered here in the early days of our church's existence."

In 1833 he became pastor of the First Reformed Church of Newark, N. J., where he gathered a flourishing congregation and secured the erection of their first house of worship on Market street. In 1842-44 he was secretary of the Board of Missions of the Reformed Church. He resumed the active duties of the ministry and was pastor of the Reformed Church, in 1844, at Schoharie, Schoharie Co., N. Y.; in 1857, at Fultonville, Montgomery Co., N. Y.; in 1868, at Stuyvesant Falls, Columbia Co., N. Y.; in 1871, at Brookfield, Fairfield Co., Ct.; in 1876, at Cato, Cayuga Co., N. Y.

In 1881 he retired from the active duties of the ministry. He received the degree of D. D. from Rutgers College in 1851. He occupied every position and received every honor in the gift of the church save that of professor in the Theological Seminary, for which position he was nominated in 1852, but the Rev. John Ludlow, D. D., LL.D., was elected by a majority of three votes.\* He was always a sound, practical, evangelical preacher, maintaining his standing wherever he ministered, and enjoying the esteem, the confidence and the respect of the communities in which he labored. He ever took an active and a foremost part in the ecclesiastical assemblies of the church.

---

\*Rev. John Ludlow, D. D., LL.D., b. 1793 at Acquackanonk, Passaic Co., N. J., graduated at Rutgers and the New Brunswick seminary, pastor of Reformed Church at New Brunswick and Albany, Prof. Hebrew and other branches at New Brunswick Seminary 1817-23, and when elected in 1852, Prof. Ecclesiastical History in the same institution, was Provost of the University of Pennsylvania. He is described as strong of person, voice, intellect, will, affections and faith. He died 1857.

Reports from his pen may be found in the minutes of the General Synod of the Reformed Church in America from 1835 to 1885, on almost every question that agitated the church during that period.

From early manhood he advocated and practiced "total abstinence from all that intoxicates," and while not an abolitionist, was a radical anti-slavery champion from the beginning of "the irrepressible conflict," abandoning the Democratic party in 1848, under the lead of Martin Van Buren the Freesoiler. During the Civil war of 1861-64, he was a member of the Christian Commission and was with the Army of the Potomac through the summer of 1864.

Rev. A. R. Van Nest, D. D.,\* editor of *Life and Letters of George W. Bethune, D. D.*,† in introducing a letter from Dr. Welles to Dr. Bethune says: "'Iron sharpeneth iron, so a man sharpens the countenance of his friend.' A man, aye every inch a man, writes to 'his friend' in Utica." The New York correspondent of the *Rochester Democrat* in an article on the Reformed Church, bears the following testimony in 1867:

"Dr. Welles has served in the ministry over thirty years and is now in the full vigor of his faculties. In addition to his other gifts he is undoubtedly one of the ablest church lawyers in the denomination, and had he pursued the legal, instead of the clerical profession he would have achieved both wealth and fame."

From comments in the newspapers, occasioned by his death, we select as follows—*Journal and Messenger*, Cincinnati, Ohio:

---

\*Rev. Abram R. Van Nest, D. D., Great-great-grandson of Peter Van Nest who c. a. from Holland 1647; b. 1823, d. 1892, graduated Rutgers College 1841, New Brunswick Seminary 1847; pastor Reformed Church, New York, 1848, American Chapel, Paris, France, 1863, American Chaplain, Rome, Italy, 1864, American Union Church, Florence, Italy, 1866, 3d Church, Philadelphia, Pa., 1878-81; a thorough gentleman, of literary tastes, sincere piety and ardent attachment to the church of his fathers.

†Rev. Geo. W. Bethune, D. D., b. 1805, d. 1862 at Florence, Italy; son of Divie Bethune and Joanna Graham; his father c. a. from Scotland, whither the family during the Huguenot persecution fled from Bethune, a town in Picardy. His mother was dau. of Dr. John Graham and Isabella Marshall, who in Christian biography, as Mrs. Isabella Graham, is noted for her piety. He graduated at Dickinson College 1823, Princeton Seminary 1826; pastor of Reformed Churches at Rhinebeck 1827, Utica 1831, 1st Philadelphia 1834, 3d Philadelphia 1837, Brooklyn Heights, 1850, New York 1859. Of poetic genius, a thorough master of English, a proficient in *belles lettres* and skilled in dialectics, he stood in the front rank of ministers of the Gospel.

"There was something about the manner of the man, a consistency of character, an urbanity and an evident sincerity which took strong hold upon the youth, and produced impressions not soon dispelled."

Rev. William V. V. Mabon, D. D., Prof. of Theology in the New Brunswick Seminary, says in the *Christian Intelligencer*:

"At the meeting of the Alumni of the Seminary, at New Brunswick, in May, 1888, the remarks of Dr. Welles excited the utmost interest in view of the liveliness, geniality and wit displayed by the Nestor of the circle, for he was, although in the eighty-third year of his age, the most impressive speaker present."

From obituary in the *Christian Intelligencer*, March 20, 1889:

"The beautiful Christian life which Dr. Welles lived, has closed by the beautiful and befitting Christian death he was permitted to die."

Dr. Welles died at the residence of his son, Rev. Theo. W. Welles, 145 Grape St., Philadelphia, Pa., Monday, March 4, 1889. While waiting for a carriage to take him to the cars that he might return to Flatbush where he made his home, he complained of a pain in his throat, walked about the room for a few minutes, when sitting down, he said, "I feel better now." The words were scarcely out of his lips when he fell back in the chair unconscious, neither hearing nor speaking again, and in a few moments breathed his last. His remains were interred in the Elmwood cemetery at New Brunswick, N. J., in Section D. Lot 285.

Dr. Welles married, April 20, 1831, Joanna Hardenbergh. The officiating clergyman was the Rev. Jacob Broadhead, D. D., of New York, and the old marriage ceremony of the Reformed Dutch Church was used, which because of its length, merited the Apostolic description of the Jewish rites, a ceremony "which neither our fathers nor we were able to bear." On this occasion the bride found it well nigh intolerable, and in after years frequently spoke to her children of the weariness it occasioned.

At the time of his marriage Dr. Welles was settled at Canajoharie, a village on the bank of the Mohawk river, in Montgomery Co., N. Y., and thither he took his bride to commence housekeeping experiences. The journey was looked upon as a



formidable undertaking. It was about 225 miles from New York to Canajoharie and the fleetest mode of conveyance after reaching Albany was a canal-boat. These boats, fitted up with berths and comfortable saloons for the use of passengers, were called *packets*. There were regular lines running between Albany and Buffalo, N. Y., and they made the trip at an average of about five miles an hour. On one of these packets the newly married couple reached their home in Canajoharie.

In making this journey they were accompanied by a colored servant, Margaret Staats, who, with the exception of a few years, remained in the family until her death in 1868. She was known as Peggy. She had been a slave in the family of Rev. Isaac N. Wyckoff, D. D., at Leeds, near Catskill, N. Y., and was manumitted by the operation of the law abolishing slavery in the state of New York. She was an excellent cook and a faithful servant, a member in good standing of the Methodist Episcopal Church. She was warmly attached to all the members of the family, especially to the children, each of whom she cared for in infancy. The last years of her life she lived with the writer of these annals, whom she always called "her boy."

The children of Rev. Ransford Welles, D. D., and Joanna Hardenbergh, were :

- |  |   |
|--|---|
| 49. Cornelius Low, b. Sept. 6, 1833;<br>m. 1, Nov. 14, 1855, Lucia L.<br>Butler, b. April 6, 1835, d. Jan.<br>19, 1873, dau. Thomas L. But-<br>ler and Lydia Wiley:* m. 2,<br>Sept. 1, 1875, Abby L. Lott,† b.<br>Oct. 3, 1836, widow of John<br>Erskine Howard, and dau.<br>Hon. John A. Lott, LL. D.<br>and Catherine L. Lott. | 19, 1835; d. Sept. 21, 1836.<br>51. <i>Theodore Wyckoff</i> , b. May 6,<br>1839; m. May 23 <sup>7</sup> , 1863, Jane<br>Elizabeth, b. Jan. 5, 1838,<br>dau. Rev. L. H. Van Dyck and<br>Christina Hoes. m. (2) <i>Mary Duryea</i> , 7 <sup>7</sup> |
| 50. Ransford, b. at Newark, May  | 52. Mary, b. Nov. 27, 1840; m. June<br>15, 1859, Rev. Philip Furbeck,<br>b. Dec. 29, 1832.  |
|  | 53. Laura, b. at Troy, N. Y., Nov. 6,<br>1843, d. Oct 6, 1844.  |

\*Lydia Wiley, b. in Schoharie Co., N. Y., Nov. 22, 1808, d. at Binghamton, N. Y., Jan'y 26, 1885. We have been unable to ascertain the given names of her father and mother. The maiden surname of her mother was Pangburn. She married first, at Schoharie, N. Y., in 1832, Jacob Vrooman, and had Nancy L. Vrooman who married Henry L. Manning, and in 1892 resided at Binghamton, N. Y. She married, second, in 1834, at East Cobleskill, Schoharie Co., N. Y., Thomas L. Butler who died in 1841.

†The genealogy of Abbey L. Lott, is given with the genealogy of John A. Lott, jr.

*Additional data concerning the children of Rev. Ransford Welles, D. D. and Joanna Hardenbergh.*

§1. **Rev. Cornelius Low Wells, D. D.**, (49) so he wrote his name, was born at the residence of his grandfather, Jacob R. Hardenbergh, George St., New Brunswick, N. J., Sept. 16, 1833. He prepared for college at the Schoharie academy, Schoharie, N. Y., entered junior class at Rutgers College, New Brunswick, N. J., 1850; was junior orator at commencement 1851; graduated 1852; entered Theological Seminary at New Brunswick, graduated in 1855, was licensed the same year, to preach the Gospel, by the Classis of Schoharie, and ordained by the Classis of Schenectady, pastor of the churches of Niskayuna and Lisha's Kill; the former in Schenectady and the latter in Albany Co., N. Y. In 1858 he became pastor of the Third Reformed Church of Jersey City, N. J., since known as Park Avenue Church, and, having secured the building of their house of worship on Pavonia avenue, resigned the charge in 1863, and became pastor of the Reformed Church at Flatbush, King's Co., N. Y. He received the degree of D. D. from Rutgers College in 1878, and the same year was a delegate from the Reformed Church in America to the General Conference on Foreign Missions, held at Mildmay Park, London, England. In 1867 he was elected a member of the Board of Foreign Missions of the Reformed Church, and so continues through successive triennial elections; for many years also a trustee of Erasmus Hall Academy, at Flatbush, N. Y., and in 1884 represented the Reformed Church in the Council of Churches holding the Presbyterian system of government, at Belfast, Ireland.

The publications of the Rev. C. L. Wells, D. D. have been: A Sermon at Dedication of Park Reformed Church, Jersey City, N. J., 1860; A Sermon—Present Condition of National Affairs, A Theme for Thanksgiving, 1861; A Memorial Discourse on the Life and Character of Stephen Garretson, of Jer-

sey City, 1862; The Sacrifice of Continual Praise, a Thanksgiving Sermon, 1864; The Rough and Perfect Ashler, Address before Kings Co. Lodge, 511, F. and A. M., 5th Anniversary, 1866; Hope in Death and Comfort in Mourning, a Sermon on the Death of Louisa D. Morgan, of Flatbush, N. Y., 1865; A Tribute to the Memory of Rev. Robert Grier Strong, of Flatbush, N. Y., 1892. A Sermon at the Dedication of the First Reformed Church, Brooklyn, N. Y., 1891; A Series of Articles in *Christian Intelligencer*. on Benevolence; also a Series of Letters—Sketches of Travel from the Pacific to the Atlantic, in *Rural Gazette*, Flatbush, N. Y., 1889.

By his second marriage Cornelius L. Wells had no children; by his first wife, Lucia L. Butler, he had :

54. Ransford, b; at Niskayuna, Schenectady Co., N. Y., Nov. 4, 1856, d. at Portland, Oregon, Nov. 30, 1883; graduated from Rutgers College, 1875, and from Columbia Law School, 1877.
55. Charles Whitbeck, b. at Niskayuna, Schenectady Co., N. Y., Nov. 8, 1858; m. Mary A., b. Aug. 26, 1863, dau. Rev. M. C. Reed. Issue, *Lucia*, b. Mar. 26, 1888, d. Mar. 27, 1888; *Cornelius Low*, b. Feb'y 13, 1889.
56. Henry Manning, b. at Flatbush, Kings Co., N. Y., Sept. 4, 1865; m. April 12, 1893, Kate Lyles, b. April 11, 1868, dau. Rev. Jeremiah Lott Zabriskie and Sarah Stoothoff Lyles, of Flatbush, Teller in Brooklyn City Bank.
57. Lucius Butler, b. Jan'y 19, 1873.

§2. **Mary Welles**, (52) was born at Newark, N. J., Nov. 27, 1840, was educated at Schoharie Academy, Schoharie, N. Y., and married, in the Reformed Church at Fultonville, N. Y., Wednesday, June 15, 1859, Rev. Philip Furbeck,\* born Dec.

---

\*Rev. Philip Furbeck was a grandson of John Furbeck, a native of Rodhime, a small village two and a half miles from Frankfort, Germany, where he was born April 26, 1760, and died at New Scotland, Albany Co., N. Y., Jan'y 5, 1840. His tombstone in the New Scotland cemetery bears the inscription

"Weep not for me my dearest friend  
For die like me you must  
My spirit shall descend again  
To claim this precious dust."

When a lad about sixteen years of age John Furbeck was impressed into the German army and came as a Hessian to America under Gen. John Burgoyne, leaving a brother who escaped impressment because small of stature, and two sisters one of whom married Mr. Worhume and the other Mr. Hoffman.

A short time prior to Burgoyne's surrender at Saratoga, Oct. 17, 1777, he was taken prisoner and sent to Albany, N. Y., from whence he was taken to Hartford to be ex-

29, 1832, son of Henry R. Furbeck and Eve Passage. He graduated at Union College, Schenectady, N. Y., 1854, at the Theological Seminary, New Brunswick, N. J., 1859; was licensed, the same year to preach the Gospel by the Classis of Schenectady, and ordained pastor of the Reformed Church at Fonda, Montgomery Co., N. Y., by the Classis of Montgomery. In 1862 he became pastor of the Reformed Church at Westerlo, Albany Co., N. Y., 1867 at Buskirk's Bridge, Washington Co., N. Y., 1875 at Farmer Village, Cayuga Co., N. Y., 1881 at Little Falls, Passaic Co., N. J., 1888 at St. Johnsville, Montgomery Co., N. Y., 1892 at West Copake, Columbia Co., N. Y. The children of Rev. Philip Furbeck and Mary Welles, were :

2. Henry Liddle, b. Ap'l 16, 1860; graduated at Albany Medical College, 1881. Physician at St. Johnsville, Montgomery Co., N. Y. 1893.
3. Ransford Welles, b. Dec. 2, 1861; druggist at Little Falls, Passaic Co., N. J., postmaster during Harrison's administration; m. Jan'y 25, 1888, M. Kittie Covert, b. Ap'l 22, 1866, d. July 30, 1892, dau. Claudius Coan Covert, of Lodi, Seneca Co., N. Y. Issue, *Philip Coan*, b. Jan'y 18, 1889; *Ransford Welles*, b. Sept. 26, 1890; *Alson Henry*, b. Oct. 12, 1891, d. July 21, 1892.

---

changed, but no exchange having been perfected he was billeted upon some Connecticut farmer. Becoming weary of such a life he enlisted as a teamster in the New England line of the American army. He was shortly transferred to the New York line in which he served for two years, receiving as compensation for his labor fifteen or twenty dollars in Continental currency at a time when it required five dollars to purchase a razor which now can be bought for fifty or seventy-five cents.

Family tradition declares that with four others, one of whom was Justis Artmen, of Albany, N. Y., he was captured by Indians from whose custody he was released by one Brown, who paid the Indians \$100 for their five captives, and then giving each of them a loaf of bread in the center of which he had placed a lump of butter, sent them away free. The liberated captives disguised themselves as best they could by blacking their faces with charcoal from burned tree stumps, and at length reached a place of safety.

In 1794 John Furbeck bought a farm in New Scotland, where he resided until death, and which is now owned and occupied by his grandson, John I. Furbeck. He married, December 30, 1784, Susannah Koon, born Jan'y 26, 1770. She died Oct. 25, 1840, and her tombstone in the New Scotland cemetery bears the inscription

"Far from this world of toil and strife  
She's present with the Lord  
The labor of this mortal life  
Ends in a large reward."

The issue of this marriage was twelve children, the fifth of whom was Henry R. Furbeck, b. Aug. 28, 1793, d. March 5, 1867; m. 2, Nov. 22, 1817, Eve Passage, b. June 15, 1797. He was a prominent Elder in the Reformed Church and intimately identified with the organization of the Second Reformed Church, of Schenectady, N. Y. By his second wife he had nine children, the seventh of whom was the Rev. Philip Furbeck.

4. Theodore Van Dyck, b. Ap'l 7, 1863, d. suddenly with diptheria, Jan'y 10, 1880.
  5. George Warren, b. Oct. 23, 1864; m. Oct. 23, 1890, Abbey; dau. Warren Mitchel, of Preakness, N. J. Graduated from Union College, Schenectady, N. Y., 1887, from Theological Seminary, New Brunswick, N. J., 1890; licensed to preach the Gospel, the same year, by the Classis of Passaic, and ordained, pastor of the Reformed Church at Stuyvesant Landing, N. Y., by the Classis of Rensselaer. Issue, *Mary Elizabeth*, b. Dec. 18, 1891.
  6. Joanna Welles, b. Mar. 7, 1867; m. June 22, 1892, Bert S. Briggs, of Lincoln Park, Morris Co., N. J. Issue, Clarence, b. March 27, 1893.
  7. Mary Elizabeth, b. Oct. 28, 1870.
  8. Lucia, b. Aug. 18, 1872.
  9. Howard Rutzen, b. June 19, 1876.
  10. William Rensselaer, b. Mar. 20, 1884.
- 

**Joanna Hardenberg**, wife of Rev. Ransford Welles, D. D., was the youngest daughter of Jacob Rutzen Hardenbergh and Mary Margaret Lowe, of New Brunswick, N. J., at which place she was born, Thursday, June 26, 1806. She died at Cato, Cayuga Co., N. Y., Wednesday, Jan'y 9, 1872, and was buried in the Elmwood cemetery near her native city, in Section D. Lot 285.

When about eighteen years of age, she made a profession of faith in Christ and was received to full communion in the First Reformed Church of New Brunswick, April 3, 1824, during the pastorate of Rev. Isaac Ferris, D. D., LL. D.

She was small of stature, never weighing more than a hundred pounds, and seldom that. Her eyes and hair were dark, the former retaining their lustre and the latter its color all through life. Her death was sudden but peaceful. She had been confined to the house for several days with a slight cold, and after entertaining a few friends who called in the evening, retired for the night. In the morning she was dead by her husband's side, lying as if asleep. She was fully prepared for the scenes to which she was so suddenly summoned, and in the manner of her departure from earth, realized a desire often expressed, the desire that she might be spared the agony of a lin-

gering death. She lived a quiet, Christian life—the life of a Christian mother in a Christian home—a life crowned with a Christian death and the fulfilment of the promise, “Blessed are the dead who die in the Lord, from henceforth, yea saith the Spirit, that they may rest from their labors and their works do follow them.”

“Hundreds of stars in the lovely sky,  
Hundreds of shells on the shore together,  
Hundreds of birds that go singing by,  
Hundreds of birds in the sunny weather.  
Hundreds of dewdrops to greet the dawn,  
Hundreds of bees in the purple clover,  
Hundreds of butterflies on the lawn,  
But only one mother, the wide world over !”



NOTE.—The history of the ancestry of Joanna Hardenbergh, wife of Rev. Ransford Welles, D. D., is so extensive that to facilitate reference the headlines will indicate *her* ancestors.



# The Hardenbergh Families.

---

1. Jan Van Hardenbergh, c. a. prior to 1644.
2. Gerrit Janse Hardenbergh, m. 1663,? Jaepie Schepmoes, b. 1647.
3. Major Johannes Hardenbergh, m. 1699, Catherine Rutsen, b. 1676.
4. Col. Joannes Hardenbergh, b. 1706; m. 1728, Maria DuBois, b. 1706.
5. Rev. Jacob Rutsen Hardenbergh, D. D., S. T. P., b. 1736; m. 1756, Dina Van Bergh, b. 1725.
6. Hon. Jacob Rutsen Hardenbergh, b. 1768; m. 1789, Mary Margaret Lowe, b. 1769.
7. Joanna Hardenbergh, b. 1806; m. 1831, Rev. Ransford Welles, D. D., b. 1805.

**Hardenbergh** is an ancient family name of Germanic origin. The name, probably, refers to the Harz mountains, the German *Harzgebirge*, as amid their rugged slopes and towering crags those who bore the name resided when first they appear on the pages of history.

“In the present kingdom of the former Electorate of Hanover, between Gottingen and Nordheim, built in the later style, lies the castle Hardenberg, whose extensive farm buildings extend nearly to the highway.” This castle was the residence of Karl August, Prince of Hardenberg, who was born at Essenroda, May 31, 1750, and died at Genoa, Nov. 26, 1822. He was one of the most illustrious statesmen of Prussia, and for his services was made a Prince by Frederick William III., at Paris, June 3, 1814. A park runs back from the castle to the mountains, in which is the fine ruin of the old stronghold Hardenberg, bearing the inscription *Verbum Domini Manet in Aeternum*. Time and the many wars of which Germany has been the theatre, have destroyed this ancient ancestral hall of the Hardenbergs, save a few battlements whose crumbling walls, illustrating the transitory nature of “the things that are seen,” render impressively eloquent the truth they proclaim, “The word of the Lord endureth for ever.” The annals

of the noble ancestry of the Hardenberg family reach back into the gray past of the 12th century, stretching on and on in unbroken line more than seven hundred years to 1174, when the old castle was the abode of Dietrick von Hardenberg, the supposed founder of the family. In that year the castle was erected, we are told, and was owned by the convent of Mainz. It was guarded by men-at-arms, and Dietrick von Hardenberg was the trusted warden. In the 14th century, on account of a heavy debt owed them by the convent, the castle passed into the possession of the Hardenbergs who since its erection had been its wardens, and in their possession it has continued to the present time. At a subsequent period the family appears in Westphalia, Franconia and Denmark, branching off into three different lines. Descendants, probably from the Westphalian branch of the family, at an early day passed over to Holland, leaving, as a memorial of their presence there, not only those who bear the name, but Hardenbergh, on the river Vechte, 23 miles from Zwolle, the capital of Overijssel. Here was born in 1510 Albrecht Hardenbergh, an eminent divine who died in 1574, and who while studying theology at Louvain, embraced the Reformed faith, became a friend of the gentle Melancthon, and gained notoriety in church history for his attempt, in 1536, to introduce into the Republic of Bremen the doctrine of Calvin respecting the Lord's Supper.

**Arnoldus Van Hardenbergh**, a free merchant of New Amsterdam, who "accompanied Hey Jansen with a cargo of goods for his brother," and cast anchor off Manhattan Island in 1644, was the first of the name to appear on record in America. A Hollander by birth and lineage, he took an active part in public affairs, and in 1649 was one of the Nine Men, or Council of the Director General. Dissatisfied with the action of the New Netherland officials, he appealed to the Hague, and for so doing was fined 25 guilders. This resulted in a controversy with Gov. Stuyvesant, and Hardenbergh, to secure if possible the Governor's removal from office, returned to Holland where he probably remained as there is no subsequent record of his residence in America.

## Jan van Hardenbergh.

---

JAN VAN HARDENBERGH was probably the brother for whom Arnoldus brought over a cargo in 1644. He is at least the only Hardenbergh on record who may have been here at that early day, and of him the only mention is to the effect that Govert Loockermans, as attorney and agent for the guardians of the estate left by Jan Van Hardenbergh, executed a deed to Frederick Lubberse. April 30, 1659, for "a house, lot and garden, fenced, built on and bounded," on the northwest corner of the Heere-Graft and the Brouwers Straat, or what is now the corner of Broad and Stone streets in the city of New York, "in length and breadth according to the ground brief of June 20, 1652."

Arnoldus Van Hardenbergh, who returned to Holland previous to 1659, was probably one of these guardians, and his intimate association in public affairs while residing in New Amsterdam with Govert Loockermans, who with him for several years was a member of the Council of the Director General, would naturally cause the selection of Loockermans as attorney and agent for the estate committed to his care.

These data indicate that Jan Van Hardenbergh, a brother of Arnoldus\* came to America from Holland previous to 1644, was a land holder in New Amsterdam, engaged in mercantile pursuits; was living June 20, 1652, and having lost his wife, died prior to April 30, 1659, leaving a child or children whose minority and orphanage necessitated the appointment of guardians.

---

\*The evidence that Jan and Arnoldus Van Hardenbergh were brothers is this: Arnoldus, in 1644, came to America "with a cargo for his brother"; Jan dies leaving children for whom guardians are appointed; Arnoldus returns to Holland, and Jan's estate is administered by an attorney and agent for the appointed guardians. The evidence is not conclusive but indicates a strong probability of the indicated relationship.

## Capt. Gerrit Janse Hardenbergh.

---

GERRIT JANSE HARDENBERGH, a young man recently married who first appears on record in 1667, at Albany, N. Y., as the purchaser of goods at an auction sale, is believed to have been the son of Jan Van Hardenbergh. Tradition\* declares that he was a Prussian by birth, and that he came to this country in 1664 as an officer in the service of Great Britain, in the army under Col. Nicholls, to which Gov. Stuyvesant surrendered the New Netherlands.

The tradition is related because of its general acceptance, but it is unsupported by documentary, and contradicted by circumstantial evidence. The officers of a British army composed of Englishmen, are generally English rather than Prussian, and such an officer, whatever his nationality, remaining in this country after the English conquest, would have retained his military title; but Gerrit Janse Hardenbergh bears no such title until it was conferred by Gov. Leisler in 1690. Gerrit Janse Hardenbergh is not a Prussian but a Hollandish name. The given names are intensely Hollandish, while the final "h" in the patronymic, which the family has always been careful to use, distinguishes it from the German Hardenberg. This name translated is Gerrit the son of Jan Hardenbergh.

Jan Van Hardenbergh died in New Amsterdam previous to 1659, leaving issue still in their minority. While living he resided, as already said, on the corner of Broad and Stone streets, not far from the house and lot of Jan Jansen Schepmoes. Ten or twelve years after his death, a young man, Gerrit Janse Hardenbergh, marries a young woman of New Amsterdam, born in 1647, the daughter of Jan Jansen Schepmoes, Jan Van Har-

---

\*Historical Notes, by Rev. Abraham Messler, D. D. There was a Johannes Hardenbergh matriculated at Groeningen University, Holland, in 1647. A Hollander.

denbergh's near neighbor. It seems impossible to avoid the conclusion that this Gerrit, son of Jan Hardenbergh was of the issue left fatherless by the death of Jan Van Hardenbergh and that he was either born in America or came here when a child.

He purchased a lot at Albany in 1669, on Chapel street and Maiden lane, another on Maiden lane between North Pearl and Chapel streets in 1672, and another on State street between North Pearl and Chapel streets in 1676. He had a child baptized at Albany in 1683, but in 1686 he and his wife appear as residents of New York city, in a list of the members of the Reformed Church of New York, made by the Rev. Henricus Selyns. and are represented as dwelling in a house on Pearl street, between State and Whitehall streets.

He was the owner and captain of a sloop known as the *Royal Albany* which plied between New York and Albany on the Hudson river. It must have been a vessel of goodly dimensions, as May 19, 1690, he and his sloop were commissioned\* to war against the French in Canada, by Gov. Jacob Leisler who designates him Captain Gerrit Hardenbergh.

He was living in 1696, which is the latest date when his name appears on record, that we have found. He seems to

---

\*Jacob Leisler, Governor and Commander in Chief of the Province of New York and its dependencies under his Majesty William III, by the Grace of God, of England, Scotland, the French and Ireland, Defender of the Faith, Supreme Lord of the Province of New York and all other territories and dominions to the Crown of England belonging.

To Captain Gerrit Hardenbergh, Commander of the sloop the *Royal Albany*:  
Greeting.

Reposing great trust and confidence in the prudence and courage and ability of you the said Captain Gerrit Hardenbergh, as well in military, as maritime affairs, I do hereby constitute and appoint you to be captain of the said sloop and to take the care and charge of the same with all the men that now do or hereafter shall belong unto the said sloop, requiring them to be obedient unto you; withall, ordering you to obey all such orders as you shall from time to time receive from me or others, your superior officers, hereby commissioning and empowering you with the said sloop and company forthwith to sail for Quebec, in Canada, to war as to your wisdom may seem meet, and to assault, attack, destroy as much as in you lies and to oppose and destruction bring all or any that shall defend or assist the French interest, as well as in your journey to Canada and return upon the bank, or elsewhere you can meet any, to take, seize and make prize of all goods, on shore or vessels at sea, belonging to the French King or any inhabitants under his government, as also all Frenchmen themselves, to take, slay, kill or save alive, and to injure them in what you possibly can; Commanding you to bring all vessels and goods that you shall take from them to this, your commission port, for condemnation. And for your so acting therein this shall be your sufficient commission.

Given &c this 19th day of May 1690, &c in New York.

JACOB LEISLER,

have been a quiet, law-abiding, God fearing citizen, mingling but little in public affairs, and with no business other than the care and management of the *Royal Albany*.

He married after coming to America, probably about 1666, Jaepie or Jobje Schepmoes, with whom, in 1678, he made a joint will in which children are mentioned but not by name. They had :

2. Elizabeth, b. ab't 1668, m. Nov. 7, 1688, Leendert Liewens or Leonard Lewis, Capt. of a Company of Foot of New York city in 1700, and one of the Hardenbergh patentees.
3. *Johannes*, b. at Albany, N. Y., ab't 1670: m. 1, July 10, 1696. Hillegonde, dau. of Andries Myers and Vrouwtje Van Vorst; m. 2, Dec. 5, 1699, Catherine, bp. Oct. 14, 1676, dau. Jacob Rutsen and Maria Hansen Bergen of Kingston.
4. Sara, b. ab't 1672; appears as a member of Reformed church, New York, 1686; m. Jan Fini or John Finney, Quartermaster in 1700 of a Troope of Horse in the town of Oyster Bay, L. I.
5. Mary, b. ab't 1674; m. June 4, 1694, William Pead.
6. Neeltje, b. ab't 1677; m. Feb'y 21, 1701, Jacob Ten Eyck.
7. Rachel, b. ab't 1679; m. William Grant.
8. Cornelia, b. ab't 1681; m. Capt. John Waldron of His Majesty's Ship Greyhound; he d. ab't 1762.†
9. Barendena, bp. at Albany, Oct. 16, 1683; m. Feb'y 1, 1710, Andries, b. July 15, 1662, son of Conraedt Ten Eyck and Maria Boele who came from Amsterdam in 1650.

**Jaepie Schepmoes**, wife of Gerrit Janse Hardenbergh, was baptised at New Amsterdam, Jan'y 6, 1647; her baptismal name written *Jobje* on the church register, but afterwards appearing as above given, was perpetuated among her descendants in the euphonized form *Jacoba*. She was the daughter of Jan Jansen Schepmoes and Sara Pietersen.

†Captain John Waldron gave up his command of the Greyhound about 1721, and became a merchant: was a vestryman of Trinity Church from 1725 to 1732; was Capt. of the Blue Artillery Company, and as such had charge of the military stores for 20 years. His dau. Mary m. Daniel Stiles. His son John, b. 1709, m. 1732, Elizabeth Breestede, who m. 2, 1737, Johannes Remsen. Gerardus, another son, b. 1713, m. 1736, Elizabeth Rose. Both sons died without issue.



## THE SCHEPMOES FAMILY.

**Jan Jansen Schepmoes**, or as the name signifies, Jan Jansen the shepherd, came to Beaverwyck\* from Holland as early as 1638, with his wife Sara Pietersen. From thence he moved to New Amsterdam where he purchased a lot, May 18, another July 6, 1643, and another Sept. 8, 1644. Here he resided, on Pearl street, probably until his death in 1655. He seems to have been a carpenter or builder, as there is record of his contracting with one Thomas Chambers,† a prominent man at Kingston, N. Y., to build him a house, from material which Chambers would furnish, for 116 guilders.

The only record we have of his children is of those baptized at New Amsterdam. These were :

- |  |  |
|--|--|
| 2. Abraham, bp. Dec. 25, 1643; d. y.   | 6. Ursel, bp. Jan'y 1, 1650; m. Dirck Franszen.  |
| 3. Aeltje, bp. Sept. 3, 1645; m. July 7, 1669, Jan Evertsen Ketelas, d. prior to 1686, leaving her a widow.  | 7. Tryntje, bp. June 23, 1652.   |
| 4. <i>Jobje</i> or <i>Jacpie</i> , bp. Jan'y 6. 1647; m. ab't 1666, Gerrit Janse Hardenbergh.  | 8. Sara, bp. Ap'l 12, 1654; m. Mar. 16, 1672, Johannis de Wandlelear, a trader from Holland. In 1690, as Deacon of the church at Albany, superintended a charitable distribution of goods, after the burning of the town, to the Schenectady refugees, and was still a resident of Albany in 1700. |
| 5. Dirck, bp. Sept. 2, 1648; m. 1, Maria Willems: m. 2, Sept. 28, 1703, Margrietje, dan. Jurrian Teunisse Tappan. In 1693 a Justice of Ulster Co., N. Y. |  |

**Sara Pietersen**, wife of Jan Jansen Schepmoes, was probably the sister of Gilles and Cornelis Pietersen both of whom resided near or adjoining Schepmoes. Frerick Lubberse married the widow of Cornelis Pietersen, and Sara Pietersen, after the death of Schepmoes, married Willem Tomasse Cock.

\*Beaverwyck, now Albany, N. Y., at the head of tide water on the Hudson. Previous to 1664 known as Fort Orange, Rensselaerwyck, Beaverwyck, and afterwards for a short time, Williamstadt.

†Thomas Chambers, in Aug., 1659, employed eight Indians to assist him in husking corn, and at the end of their day's labor, insanelly supplied them with brandy. This led to a midnight carouse in which the savages, bereft of reason, howled and shrieked, and fired their muskets. The uproar alarmed the Esopus garrison. Jansen Stot and others of the garrison, in defiance of their Ensign's commands, left the fort, and creeping through the underbrush, discharged a volley of bullets upon the inebriated savages, killing one and severely injuring several others. This led to the uprising of the Esopus Indians and the terrible Esopus war.

## Maj. Johannes Hardenbergh.

---

JOHANNES HARDENBERGH (3), son of Gerrit Janse Hardenbergh and Jaepie Schepmoes, was born about 1670, at Albany, N. Y., and appears on record Jan'y 2, 1689, as the purchaser of a lot from the Trustees of the town, "on the corner of the street opposite the house and barn of Cornelis Masten," in the village of Kingston, Ulster Co., N. Y. He was commissioned July 30, 1690, High Sheriff of Ulster County, by Jacob Leisler,\* Governor of New York; and in the political controversies occasioned by the Leisler administration, and which raged throughout the state for many years with great bitterness, was a staunch Leisterian.

In 1709, he was again appointed High Sheriff of Ulster County by Gov. Lovelace, and was a trustee of the town of Kingston in 1707, 9 and 12; a Major of the Ulster County Militia in the regiment of Col. Jacob Rutsen in 1728; and although at a later date he was Colonel of the same regiment, he is almost invariably designated Major Johannes Hardenbergh. He represented the people as delegate from Ulster County, July 15, 1737, in the General Assembly of the State of New

---

\*Jacob Leisler emigrated from Frankfort to New Amsterdam in the ship Otter, 1660, as a soldier in the service of the West India Company. He married Elsje Loockermans, widow of Cornelius P. Van Derveen; was one of the leading merchants of the city; was appointed in 1683, commander of the admiralty by Gov. Thomas Dongan. When King James II. abdicated, he was senior Captain of the five train bands of the city militia; was selected by the citizens, Captain of the Fort, and Dec., 1689, received commission from England as Lieut. Governor, and with a council of eight citizens, administered the Government in the name of William and Mary. The Tories denounced him as an usurper. After a sham trial, he was executed as a traitor by his political opponents, May 14, 1691. "He was a martyr of the people. He stood at their head to preserve their civil and religious liberties. He was the first victim in the cause of freedom, and the pioneer of the long train that followed on the fields of the Revolution a century afterward. His opponents were the aristocrats of the country, who sought to perpetuate on American soil the despotic principles of the old world."

York, and seems to have been the recipient of the respect and confidence of those among whom he dwelt.

He was intimately associated with public affairs for more than half a century, but his renown as a public officer, whatever it may have been, is eclipsed by his fame as the principal proprietor of the Great, or Hardenbergh Patent. This patent, containing, it is said, 2,000,000 acres of land in the counties of Ulster, Orange, Green, Sullivan and Delaware, in the State of New York, was obtained by purchase from the Indians in 1706 and confirmed by Royal grant under Queen Ann, April 23, 1708, to Johannes Hardenbergh, Leonard Lewis, Philip Rokeby, William Nottingham, Benjamin Fanieul, Peter Fauconier and Robert Lurting.\* It was bounded

“On the East by the watershed between the Hudson and the Delaware rivers, on the Northeast by a line drawn from the lakes on Pine orchard to the head of the Delaware river, on the North West by Lake Utsayantha, on the West by the Delaware river, on the South by a line leaving the Delaware about twelve miles from North of Port Jervis and reaching the Watershed by courses 45° East and North 53° East.”

A general survey of this immense tract of land was begun in 1749, but created such great dissatisfaction with the Indians, that to appease their anger, Johannes Hardenbergh entered into negotiations with them and they conveyed to him by written deed, bearing date June 3, 1751, and signed by twenty-one Indians, the portion of land in dispute, for the sum of £149.19s., or \$750. The land conveyed by this deed is thus described :

“Beginning at the head of Fishkill, and from thence running in a direct line to the head of Catricks Kill, and from the head of Catricks Kill with a direct line to the head of Papagonk river, and thence down the east side of the said river Papagonk to a certain place called Shokakem, where the Papagonk river falls in the Fishkill, and thence up the said Fishkill including the same to the head thereof or the place of beginning.”

---

\*Leonard Lewis married a sister and William Nottingham a sister-in-law of Johannes Hardenbergh. Benjamin Fanieul appears among the signers to a “Petition of the Protestants of New York to King William III.,” Dec. 30, 1701, and to an “Address of the inhabitants of the Province of New York to Lord Cornbury,” Oct. 2, 1702. Peter Fauconier, Collector and Receiver-General under Lord Cornbury. Gov. Robert Hunter says he would not vouch for his accounts. Also naval officer of the Province. Obtained many patents for good and valuable land, but is described as a Frenchman and bankrupt. His record is not stainless. Robert Lurting, a shipping merchant of New York city, d. 1735. One of the first wardens of Trinity church; Alderman for several years, and Mayor 1726-34.

Twenty-five years after this, in 1771, the validity of the Hardenbergh Patent was contested by Lieut. Col. Bradstreet,\* who in his petition to the Earl of Dunmore, Governor of the State of New York, says :

"It is necessary to observe to your Lordship that the patent contains 1,500,000 acres and was granted to seven persons only, and no more than three pounds annual quit rent reserved, whereby a manifest injustice is done to his majesty's revenues, and the patentees have been in possession of the land since April 10, 1706 yet there are not ten families settled thereon at this time."

In this controversy, Col. Bradstreet endeavored to show that the patent was issued on false suggestions and without the forms necessary to make it legal and valid, and to this end relied upon a letter from Sir William Johnson, in which his honored correspondent says :

"The Chiefs of the Six Nations, declare that their lands extend to the Papaghtunk branch of the Delaware and that the lands over or to the north west of that branch claimed by Mr. Hardenbergh's Patent were their property and had never been sold by them nor any other Indians ; but they sold them to you, that you might patent them, and would consider the land between the Mohawk and Papaghtunk as your property."

The authorities in America, in response to the petition of Col. Bradstreet, refused to declare the Hardenbergh Patent invalid, but gave Bradstreet a grant for 20,000 acres of the land in dispute as compensation for expenses in endeavoring to prove his allegation of fraud. When the Earl of Dunmore informed the British Government of the result of the controversy, the Earl of Hillsborough, Secretary of State, protested against the grant of land to Bradstreet, saying :

"I am at a loss to guess on what grounds the Council should grant so large a quantity of land to one person. I cannot but condemn such proceedings as irregular and shall advise his Majesty not to consent to the grant."

This controversy was the cause of great bitterness and animosity, which in Sullivan county a century has not allayed. A great portion of the land has passed out of the possession of

---

\*Lieut. Col. Bradstreet, b. 1711 ; was subsequently Major General Bradstreet, and Lieut. Governor of St John, New Foundland. He was a brave soldier and a capable commander of his majesty's forces. The services he had rendered his country gave him more consideration in his controversy with Hardenbergh than he otherwise would have received from the British Crown.

the descendants of the original proprietors, much of it by sale, but much also by adverse possession for a long term of years. One of the townships of Ulster county, however, commemorates Hardenbergh's proprietorship by bearing the name Hardenbergh.

Major Johannes Hardenbergh, described in the church Register as a young man from *New Albanien*, married July 10, 1696, Hillegende Myers, a young woman from *New Yorck*, the daughter probably of Andries Myers and Vrouwtje Van Vorst, as they with Gerrit Hardenbergh are on record as sponsors at the baptism of the only child from this marriage, a daughter Catherine, baptized Oct. 4, 1696. The child's mother died sometime previous to September, 1698, and the child probably followed her mother to the grave previous to October, 1708, as Johannes Hardenbergh at that time named another daughter, Catherine.

He married the second time, December 5, 1699, by license granted September, 12, 1698, Catherine Rutsen, and had :

- |   |   |
|---|---|
| <p>10. Gerardus, bp. Sept. 1, 1700; m. Ap'l 22, 1726, Janneken, bp. Feb'y 23, 1707, dau. Jacobus Elmendorf who was bp. Nov. 29, 1678, and Antje Cool whom he m. Sept. 22, 1706.</p> <p>11. Jacobus, a twin brother of Gerardus, bp. same date; d. young.</p> <p>12. Marrytie, bp. Feb'y 1, 1702; m. Dec. 23, 1725, Charles, bp. Ap'l 26, 1696, son of Charles Broadhead and Maria Ten Broeck.</p> <p>13. Jacoba, bp. Ap'l 2, 1704; m. Dec. 19, 1729, Edward Whitaker or Wittaker.</p> | <p>14. <i>Joannes</i>, bp. July 28, 1706; d. Aug. 20, 1786; m. Dec 25, 1728, Maria, bp. Mar. 24, 1706, dau. Louis DuBois and Rachel Hasbrouck.</p> <p>15. Catherina Rutse, bp. Oct. 31, 1708.</p> <p>16. Abraham, bp. Jan'y 7, 1711; m. 1, Marytje bp. Feb'y 26, 1721, dau. Nicklas Roosa and Sara Rutsen; m. 2, at New Paltz, June 1, 1752, Mary, bp. Jan'y 10, 1714, dau. Joseph Hasbrook and Elisie Schoonmaker, and widow of James Gasherie.*</p> |
|---|---|

---

\*The children of Abraham Hardenbergh were: Johannes, bp. Ap'l 10, 1743, m. Rachel Dubois; Sarah, bp. June 16, 1745, m. Charles W. Broadhead; Nicholas, bp. Ap'l 20, 1749, d. y.; Nicholas by 2d wife, bp. May 16, 1753, m. Maria Bruyn; Elias, bp. Oct. 13, 1754, m. Cornelia Hardenbergh; Marytje, bp. Jan'y 16, 1757, m. Nicolas Jansen; Rachel, bp. Aug. 20, 1758, m. Nathan Jansen, Jr.

Johannes Hardenbergh and Rachel DuBois, mentioned in this note, had Rev. Charles Hardenbergh, who was pastor of the Reformed Church at Warwick, N. Y., 1804; Bedminster, N. J., 1808; New York City, Cor. Bleeker and Amos streets, 1820; Trustee of Rutgers College, 1812, d. 1821. They also had Abraham who married Margaret DuBois and had Charles who by his second wife, Mary E. Chandler, had Henry Hardenbergh, M. D., of Port Jervis, N. Y.



17. Sara, twin sister of Abraham, bp. same date, d. young. d. 1806; Lieut. 7th Company of New York, 1776; Adjutant, 1780; Captain of levies, 1782.
18. Barendena, bp. Ap'l 5, 1713.
19. Leonardus, bp. May 30, 1714; m. Nov. 17, 1738, Rachel Hooghteling, great-grand dau. of William Hooghteling and Greetje Cornelisse, and had Lieut. Johannes Leonard Hardenbergh, bp. Jan'y 24, 1748. Settled at Auburn, N. Y., 1792;
20. Jacob, bp. Mar. 10, 1717; d. Feb'y 27, 1773; m. Oct., 1737, Pieterella, bp. Oct., 1718, dau. of Jacobus Bruyn and Tryntje Schoonmaker.
21. Zara or Sara, a twin sister of Jacob, bp. Mar. 10, 1717.

**Catherine Rutsen**, wife of Johannes Hardenbergh (5), was born at Kingston, Ulster Co., N. Y., and baptized at New York, October 14, 1676. She was the daughter of Jacob Rutsen and Marrytie Hansen Bergen.

## THE RUTSEN FAMILIES.

1. Jacob Van Schoenderwoert, Holland.
2. Rutger Jacobse, c. a. 1636; m. 1646, Tryntje Jansse Van Breestede.
3. Jacob Rutsen, b. 1650?; m. 1675, Maria Hansen Bergen.
4. Catherine Rutsen, b. 1676; m. 1699, Johannes Hardenbergh, b. 1670?, great-great-grandparents of Joanna Hardenbergh Welles.

**Rutsen** is not technically a family name. The supposed progenitor of the family was one Jacob van Schoenderwoert, or Jacob from Schoenderwoert, or the shining fields, a place two miles north of Leerdam, and four miles from Vianen, Holland, Killian Van Rensselaer's\* country seat. So far as known, Jacob van Schoenderwoert never came to America, but two of his sons, the one Rutger Jacobse, came in 1636, and the other Tunis Jacobse, in 1640. The latter resided in Beaverwyck,

---

\*Kiliaen Van Rensselaer, a wealthy merchant in Amsterdam, Holland, a dealer in pearls and diamonds, availing himself of the privileges granted by the States General of Holland to the West India Company, was one of the chief *Patroons* of New Netherland. The terms of the charter were, that all members of the West India Company "shall be acknowledged Patroons of New Netherland who shall within the space of four years undertake to plant a colony there of fifty souls upward of 15 years of age. The patroons by virtue of their power shall be permitted at such places as they shall settle their colonies to extend their limits four miles along the shore—Dutch miles equal to 16 English miles—and so far into the country as the situation of the occupiers will admit." Van Rensselaer became possessed of nearly the whole of the present counties of Albany and Rensselaer, N. Y., an area of 1141 square miles,



and was a man of some prominence in the community. His descendants adopted as their patronymic, *Van Woert*

**Rutger Jacobse**, October 1, 1636, embarked from the Texel\* on the yacht Rensselaerwyck, Jan Tibbins, skipper, a vessel bound for Fort Orange, in service of the first Patroon, and shortly thereafter reached the New World and made Beaverwyck his home. In 1647, he went into partnership with Goosen Gerritse Van Schaick and rented the brewery of Van Rensselaer the Patroon. The business prospered, and, in 1654, he bought a brew-house from Jan Jansen Van Noorstrand. He also engaged in shipping beaver skins, owned a sloop, which run on the Hudson river from Beaverwyck to New Amsterdam, which he sometimes commanded himself, but which was generally commanded by Abraham De Truwe. In 1661 he owned a share in Mohicander Island, and seems to have been a man of considerable means. In 1655 he was one of the magistrates of Beaverwyck and is mentioned in the records as Hon. Rutger Jacobse. June 2, 1656, he laid the corner stone of the new church at Beaverwyck. He died 1665. Ryckert Van Rensselaer and Jan Van Bael, acting as administrators for his estate, reported the amount of his personal property 983 guilders and 10 stivers; silverware and jewelry alone amounting to 512 guilders and 14 stivers.† He married first some one whose name is not known, and had a son Harman ‡ He married the second time

---

\*The island of Texel, the first of a chain of Islands across the Zuyder Zee. It has a fine harbor where the largest ships can ride at anchor. It was from Texel, Barent set sail 1594, on his memorable northern voyage commemorated by Tolling, in the poem, "The winter of the Hollanders in Nova Zembla."

†A guilder was about 40 cents and a stiver 2 cents.

‡Published statements in relation to the family of Rutger Jacobse make it necessary to say, that those who place Harman Rutgers among the children of Rutger Jacobse and Tryntje Jansse Van Breestede, are confronted by the fact that in 1653 Harman Rutgers is on record as a private in one of the Burgher Corps of New Amsterdam seven years after the marriage of Rutger Jacobse and Tryntje J. Van Breestede. However precocious he may have been we cannot believe he occupied such a position when only 6 or 7 years of age. O'Callaghan well says: "It is evident that Harman Rutgers *was not* the son of Tryntje Jansse Van Breestede, but may have been the son of Rutger Jacobse by a former marriage."—*History of the New Netherlands*, vol. 2, p. 369. As published statements declare that Harman was Rutger Jacobse's *only* son, we offer the following as proof that he had a son Jacob:

1. There is record at Kingston, N. Y., of Jacob Rutgers, in 1678, who is subsequently

in June, 1646, Tryntje Jansse Van Breestede. His children were :

2. Harman, m. Catrina, dau. Anthony de Hooges, Secretary of the Colony of Rensselaerwyck, for whom one of the mountains along the Hudson river was named, Anthony's Nose. Harman's descendants adopted as their patronymic, *Rutgers*.
3. Margaret, by 2d wife, m. 1667, Jan Janse Bleecker, b. in Mepel, Overysse, Holland; in 1641, Mayor of Albany, N. Y.
4. Engeltje, buried July 11. 1728; m. Melgert Abrahamse Van Deusen, who was buried at Papsknee, Jan'y 6, 1742.
5. *Jacob*, m. Marrytie Hansen, bp. Oct. 8, 1651, dau. Hans Hansen Bergen and Sara Rapelle. His descendants adopted as their patronymic "*Rutsen*."

**Tryntje Jansse Van Breestede**, wife of Rutger Jacobse, was the daughter of Jan Janse Van Breestede and Engeltje Jans. The date of her birth is not known. She died at the residence of Jacob Rutsen, her son, at Rosendale, Ulster Co., N. Y., in 1711.

## THE VAN BREESTEDE FAMILY.

**Jan Janse Van Breestede**, was born in Breestede, Den-

designated Jacob Rutgersen, Rutse, Ruthse, and finally Rutsen. He was certainly the son of Rutger somebody.

2. The names given his children are such as they should be, according to Dutch custom, if Rutger Jacobse and Tryntje Jansse Van Breestede were his parents: *Catherine*, the first born, is English for Tryntje, the child's paternal grandmother. *Sara*, the second, is for the child's maternal grandmother. *Margaret*, the third, was the name of Rutger Jacobse's eldest daughter and probably the name of his mother. *Bregie*, or Brechtje was the name of one of the sisters of the child's mother. *Engeltie*, the fifth, was the name of Tryntje Jansse Van Breestede's mother. *Rutger*, the sixth, was the name of the child's grandfather. *Johannes*, the seventh, is a substitute for both Jan and Hans, the names of Jan Van Breestede and Hans Bergen, the child's grandfathers. *Jacob*, the eighth and last, is for his father. Rutger Jacobse and Tryntje Jansse Van Breestede could not have a family of grandchildren more fully named for them than the family of Jacob Rutsen.

3. At the baptisms of Jacob Rutsen's children the following persons are witnesses or sponsors: Tryntje J. Van Breestede, Rutger Jacobse's widow, Engeltie Van Breestede her sister—or perhaps the daughter of Jan Janse Van Breestede—Rutger Jacobse's brother-in-law. Tryntje Rutsen, Rutger Jacobse's widow. Engeltie Rutsen, Rutger Jacobse's daughter. Jan Jansen Bleecker, husband of Margaret, Rutger Jacobse's daughter. The names of these women are not recorded as witnesses or sponsors at any other baptism on the Kingston register. This is good proof of family relation.

4. From the "History of the New Netherlands" we learn that Tryntje Jansse Van Van Breestede "died at her son's in Rosendale in 1711." So far as we know Harman Rutgers did not reside at Rosendale in 1711 or at any time, but Jacob Rutsen did—the Rutsen homestead had been at Rosendale for years. We think the proof overwhelming and conclusive that Jacob Rutsen, of Ulster Co., N. Y., was the son of Rutger Jacobse and Tryntje Jansse Van Breestede.

mark now Germany, and was among the earliest residents of New Amsterdam. He married Engeltje Jans, and had :

- |  |   |
|--|---|
| 1. Jan Janse, m. Marritje Andries,<br>resided on High street, New<br>York.   | Tryntje Tyssen Bos. .<br>3. <i>Tryntje</i> , d. 1711; m. June, 1646,<br>Rutger Jacobse van Schoender-<br>woert. |
| 2. Elsie, m. 1, Adriaen Pulisen Van<br>Alcmaer: m. 2, Hendrick Jo-<br>chemse Schoonmaker: m. 3,<br>Sept. 6, 1684, Cornelius Ba-<br>rentse Slight, widower of | 4. Dorothe, m. April 19, 1650, Vol-<br>kert Janse Douw, ancestors of<br>J. Elizabeth Van Dyck Welles.           |

**Jacob Rutsen**, born about 1650, son of Rutger Jacobse and Tryntie Jansse Van Breestede, first appears on record at the baptism of a child at New York City. Oct. 14, 1676, and at Kingston, Ulster Co., N. Y., at a similar ceremony, Nov. 17, 1678. Between the times thus designated he probably settled in the vicinity of Kingston, as he obtained a patent for a tract of land in Ulster County, near Kingston, Aug. 26, 1677, for an annual quit rent of five bushels of wheat, and another grant, Oct. 8, 1677, with quit rent of one bushel of wheat. He is also mentioned in the Kingston patent granted by Gov. Thomas Dongan, May 17, 1687. He was a large land holder and erected his homstead at Rosendale, near Kingston, N. Y., to the occupancy of which his son Jacob Rutsen, Jr., succeeded. In 1689, he was chosen a magistrate for the town of Kingston, but refused to serve. In 1692, '93, '99, and 1701, he represented Ulster and Dutchess counties in the Colonial Assembly of New York, and Ulster County, in 1714-15. In 1693 he verified a deed, as Justice of the Peace, signing his name Jacob Rutgersen. In 1694, Sept 15, he bought a lot at the ferry in Brooklyn, N. Y., of Claes Teunisse Clear. In 1695 he bought of Peter Schuyler, for £70, "one-third of a tract of land called Warwarsinck," in Ulster County, the remaining two-thirds being owned by Jan Janse Bleecker, the son-in-law of Rutger Jacobse, and at one time Mayor of Albany; and Jochem Staats, a brother of Dr. Samuel Staats. In 1700 he is mentioned among the field officers of the Ulster County Militia, with rank of Lieut. Col., was afterward Colonel, and is frequently mentioned as such. He married Maria Hansen Bergen and had :

6. *Catherine*, bp. at New York, Oct. 14, 1676; m. Dec. 5, 1699, Johannes, b. ab't 1670, son Gerit Janse Hardenbergh and Jaepie Schepmoes, of Albany, N. Y.
7. Sara, bp. at Kingston, N. Y., Nov. 17, 1678; m. 1,? Andries Laffer; m. 2,? Dec. 18, 1720, Niclass Roosa, of Hurley, N. Y.; their dau. Marytie m. Abraham Hardenbergh (16).
8. Margaret, b. ab't 1680; m. May 14, 1702, William, b. in England, d. 1730; will proved Mar. 8, 1731; son of William Nottingham and Anne Tye, of England. Surrogate of Ulster Co., N. Y., 1710; Couny Clerk 1719-21; proprietor of the Hardenbergh patent. Ancestors, Rev. Thomas DeWitt, D. D.\*
9. Bregie, bp. Kingston, N. Y., Nov. 11, 1683.
10. Engeltie, bp. at Kingston, N. Y., Mar. 14, 1686.
11. Rutger bp. at Kingston, N. Y., Feb'y 27, 1687.
12. Johannes, a magistrate and Captain of Dragoons, Ulster Co., N. Y., bp. at Kingston, Aug. 24, 1690; m. Dec. 4, 1712, Catryntie, b. Sept. 16, 1683, widow of Cornelius Exveen, dau. Col. Henry Beekman, of Kingston, N. Y., where he died in 1716, and Joanna de Loper, of Boston, Mass., and granddaughter of William Beekman, b. at Statselt, Overysse, Ap'l 28, 1628, d. Sept. 21, 1707, and Catherine de Bough: after the death of Johannes Rutsen she m. Albert Pawling who d. without issue in 1745.
13. Jacob, designated Captain Nov. 17, 1719, in charter for a church at Kingston, N. Y., was subsequently Colonel of the First Ulster Co. Militia; frequently called Jacob Rutsen Jr.; bp. at Kingston, N. Y., Nov. 5, 1693; m. 1, Dec. 9, 1720, Lea Niewkerk; m. 2, with license from Lieut. Gov. George Clark, Nov. 24, 1737, Alida, dau. Gilbert Livingston, Clerk of Ulster Co., N. Y., and Cornelia Beekman, and granddaughter of Robert Livingston, b. at Ancram, Scotland, Dec. 13, 1654, d. 1718, c. a. ab't 1674, and Alida, widow of Rev. Nicholas van Rensselaer and dau. of Philip Schuyler: after the death of Jacob Rutsen she m. Henry van Rensselaer.

**Maria or Marrytie Hansen Bergen**, wife of Jacob Rutsen, was baptized Oct. 8, 1651. She was the daughter of Hans Hansen Bergen and Sarah Rapelle.

---

\*Mary Nottingham, dau. William Nottingham and Margaret Rutsen, m. previous to 1730, Egbert DeWitt, b. Mar. 18, 1699, d. 1761, had Thomas DeWitt who m. Elsie Hasbrouck and had Rev. Thomas DeWitt, D. D., b. Sept. 13, 1701, d. May 18, 1874, graduated at New Brunswick Seminary, 1812, pastor at Hopewell, N. Y., from 1812 to 1827, and of the Collegiate Reformed Church, New York City, from 1827 until death. D. D. 1828. Trustee Rutgers College, 1840, of Columbia College, 1858. Editor of the *Christian Intelligence* 1831-43; one of the most eminent divines of the Reformed Church in America.

## THE BERGEN FAMILY.

**Hans Hansen**, the progenitor of the Bergen family of Long Island, was a native of Bergen, Norway.\* He was sometimes called Hans the Noorman, but gave his descendants as their patronymic title the name of his native city. After residing in Holland, probably in Amsterdam, as he was a ship-carpenter, he emigrated to America and arrived at New Amsterdam in company with Wouter Van Twiller,† Director General of the New Netherlands, in April, 1633. He had a tobacco plantation,‡ in 1638, on Manhattan Island, and in 1648 obtained a patent from Gov. Kieft, containing about 400 acres of land at the Wallabout, now known as Williamsburgh, or the 4th District of Brooklyn, N. Y., where he resided until his death in 1654. He married, in 1639, Sarah Rapalle, and had:

2. Anneken, bp. July 22, 1640; m. 1, Jan'y 17, 1661, Jan Clercq or John Clark, of Brazil, who d. Nov. 15, 1661: m. 2, Oct. 8, 1662, Dirck Janse Hooglandt, of Maerseveen, province of Utrecht, Holland, from whence he emigrated in 1657, and resided at Flatbush, N. Y.
3. Bricktje, bp. July 27, 1642; m. Aert Anthonisz Middelagh from Heykoop, in Utrecht, Holland, from whence he emigrated in May, 1661.
4. Jan, bp. Ap'l 17, 1644; d. ab't 1730; m. Jannetje Tennesse, d. ab't 1735, dau. of Teunis Denisse, of Gowanus, L. I., and Phabea Seals.
5. Michael or Miggiel Hansen, bp. Nov. 4, 1646, d. ab't 1732; m. ab't 1677, Femmetje Theunisse, b. Ap'l 3, 1650, at New Amsterdam, dau. Theunis Denyse and Phabea Seals. Ancestors of John A. Lott, who married Laura H., dau. of Rev. Theodore W. Welles, D. D.
6. Joris or George Hansen, bp. July 18, 1649, d. ab't 1738; m. Aug. 11, 1678, Sarah, dau. Jan Stryker, of Flatbush, L. I.
7. *Marrytje or Maria Hansen*, bp. Oct. 8, 1651; m. Jacob Ruthzen or Rutsen, of Ulster Co., N. Y., son of Rutger Jacobse and Tryntje Jansse Van Brees-tide.
8. Jacob Hansen, bp. Sept. 21, 1653; m. July 8, 1677, Elsje Fredricks, of the Kreest, bp. July 7, 1658, dau. Fredrick Lubbertsen and Tryntie Hendricks of Brooklyn, N. Y.
9. Catalyn, bp. Nov. 1653; d. y.

\*Bergen, a fortified city and seaport founded in the 11th century; the capital of Bergen, a province and diocese in Southern Norway.

†Wouter Van Twiller, an inexperienced young man who owed his appointment to the powerful patronage he enjoyed from having married a niece of the Patroon Van Rensselaer. He neglected the affairs of the Colony, directed his energies to personal aggrandizement and became one of the richest landholders in the province.

‡A plantation was an extended tract of land which was partly cultivated but upon which no settler dwelt. A bouwery was a farm on which a family resided,



**Sarah Rapalle**, wife of Hans Hansen Bergen, was born at Beaverwyck, June 9, 1625; the first female white child born in the New Netherlands. The date of her birth is established by the testimony of her mother when 83 years of age before Governor Dongan.\* "There is a tradition in the family," says the Hon. Egbert Benson, the first Attorney General of the State of New York, "that the Indians, induced by the circumstance of her being the first white child born here, gave to her father and brethren, with the French who followed them, the lands adjacent to the bay; hence called *Het-Walle-Boght*," the bay of the foreigners, which has since been corrupted into Wallabout Bay. This family tradition, found in *Thompson's History of Long Island*, seems to be corroborated by the earliest deed for land on Long Island, given in 1638 by Gov. Kieft to Abraham Rycken, conveying land near the head of the bay "and one third of the *Hay Wy* situated behind the land of Joris Rapalle," Sarah's father. This makes it evident that although a resident of New Amsterdam until 1653, Joris Rapalle had obtained acknowledged title in some way, most probably from the Canarsie Indians who occupied the territory, to land in the vicinity of the *Walle-Boght*, previous to 1638.

In the Journal of the Dutch Council for the year 1656, it is related that "the widow of Hans Hansen, the first born Christian daughter in the New Netherlands, burdened with seven children, petitions for a grant of a piece of meadow, in addition to the 20 Morgen granted to her at the *Walle-Boght*." This is an official document testifying that thirty years after the settlement of the country by the Dutch, Sarah Rapalle enjoyed the distinction of being the first female white child born within the jurisdiction of the New Netherlands, and should silence those who, after more than two centuries have passed over her grave, to question her right to the honor.

After the death of Hans Hansen Bergen, which occurred in 1654, she married Teunis Gysbertse Bogaert by whom she had six children, namely: Aurtie, Antye, Neelje, Aultje, Catalyntje and Guysbert. She was the daughter of Joris Jansen De Rapalle and Catalyntie Trico.

---

\*Documentary History of New York, III., 45, 51.



## THE DE RAPALLE FAMILY.

**Joris Jansen De Rapalle\*** emigrated to America from Rochelle, France, in 1623, probably by way of Holland, as he arrived off the island of Manhattan in the ship *Eendragt* or *Unity*, commanded by Adrien Joris. He settled at Beaverwyck, where he resided until 1626, when he moved to New Amsterdam and occupied a house on the north side of Pearl street, near the Fort, where he kept a tavern or tap-house. Previous to 1638 he acquired title to land in the vicinity of *Waale-Boght* and about 1653 moved to *Breucklen*, the broken or hilly land on Long Island, since known as Brooklyn, and was appointed one of the magistrates of the town April 13, 1655, in the place of Pieter Cornelisse. He married Catalyntie Trico, and had :

2. *Sarah*, b. June 9, 1625; first female white child born in the New Netherlands: m. 1, Hans Hansen Bergen: m. 2, Teunis Gysbertse Bogaert.
3. *Marritie*, b. Mar. 11, 1627; m. Nov. 18, 1640, Michael Paulus Van Dervoort, from Van der monde, the progenitor of the Van Dervoort family.
4. *Jannetie*, b. Aug. 1629; m. Dec. 21, 1642, Rem Jansen Van Derbeck, from Severen, Westphalia, ancestor of the Remsen family.
5. *Judith*, b. July 5, 1635; m. Pieter Van Nest, progenitor of the Van Nest family.
6. *Jan*, b. Aug. 28, 1637; m. Ap'l 26, 1650, Maria Fredericks, of the Hague. No issue.
7. *Jacob*, b. May 28, 1639; shot by the Indians while standing in his doorway.
8. *Catalyntie*, b. Mar. 28, 1641; m. 1664, Jeremiah Jansen Westerohout.
9. *Jeronimus*, b. June 27, 1643; m. Anna, dau. Teunis Denyse and Phabea Seals.
10. *Annetie*, b. Feb'y 8, 1646; m. May 14, 1663, Marten Reyerse or Reyyese, of Amsterdam, progenitor of the Ryerson family.
11. *Elizabeth*, b. Mar. 28, 1648; m. Dirk Cornelisse Hooglandt.
12. *Daniel*, b. Dec. 29, 1650; m. May 27, 1674, Sarah Klock, of Fort Orange.

\*The ancestry of Joris Jansen De Rapalle has been traced to Gaspard De Rapalje or Rapalle, b. in France, at Chatillon Sur Loir, in 1505. He signalized himself during the reigns of Francis I. and Henry II., and Dec. 22, 1545, was made Colonel of Infantry. Because of his Protestant faith, he was deprived of his commission and fled to Holland. He married a daughter of Victor Antonie Janssen, of Antwerp, a house and sign painter, and had Gaspard Coligne Rapalle, Abram Colet Rapalle, and *Breckje* Rapalle, who in 1569 married her cousin Victor Honorius Jansen, an artist of some renown, and had Abraham or Abram Jansen, who June 13, 1594, m. a daughter of Hans Lodewyck of Amsterdam,

**Catalyntie Trico**, wife of Joris Jansen De Rapalle, was the daughter of Jeronimus Trico, of Paris, France, where, in 1605, she was born. When eighteen years of age she emigrated to America, probably by way of Holland, in the ship *Eendragt*, with several other young women, four of whom were married on ship-board. She probably followed their example, or married immediately after reaching America, Joris Jansen De Rapalle, who with her had made the transatlantic voyage in the good ship *Eendragt* or *Unity*, which seems to have justified its name by the union of hearts and hands the voyage occasioned. She survived her husband many years, and died near Brooklyn, N. Y., September 11, 1689, in the 85th year of her age. In 1679 she was visited by several travellers, because the colonists regarded her as a distinguished historical personage, identified with the colony well nigh from its infancy; and in their notes of travel they express their delight with "her little cottage, where she lived by herself, having a garden and other conveniences."\*

---

Holland, and had William Jansen De Rapella *Joris Jansen De Rapelle*, who m. Catalyntie Trico, and Antonia Jansen De Rapelle, who adopted the name Antonia Van Salers, from Salers, a town in upper Auvergne, France, where he had large estates. The accuracy of these statements is denied by some authorities. We cannot substantiate them, although the name Breckje perpetuated in the family of Sarah Rapelle and in her daughter's family, makes them plausible.

---

\*These travelers were Labadists, or followers of *Jean de Labadie*, of France, who, educated by the Jesuits, joined the Reformed Church and with the aid of *Anna Maria Schurmann*, founded in the Netherlands, a sect who insisted upon an inner Christianity, in true mystic style. They visited America to gain information in regard to the feasibility of establishing a Labadist colony, and kept a journal of their travels, which is both interesting and instructive.

## Col. Joannes Hardenbergh.

---

COL. JOANNES HARDENBERGH (14), appears on record generally as Johannes Hardenbergh but signed his name Joannes. He was the son of Johannes Hardenbergh and Catherine Rutzen, was born at Kingston, Ulster Co.. N. Y., June 1, and there baptized July 28, 1706. He resided at Rosendale, between New Paltz and Kingston, and there died Sunday, August 20, 1786.

He was a large land holder and a prominent man in all public affairs. He was Colonel of the First Regiment of Ulster County militia for twenty years, and as such is mentioned in a letter from Sir William Johnson, bearing date Mar. 23, 1756, which says that Col. Hardenbergh, of Ulster county, gave Sir William timely notice of an Indian attack.

He was a member of the Colonial Assembly from 1743 to 1750, and a member of the State Legislature from 1781 to 1782. In 1763, he is on record as a Justice of the peace. He was a member of the first Provincial Congress, which met at New York, May 23, 1775; and by this Congress was commissioned a colonel in the Regular army, Oct. 25, 1775, and is mentioned, in the *New York Archives of the Revolution*, among the field officers, as Col. Joannes Hardenbergh.

For many years he was engaged in litigation in defending the title of the Hardenbergh Patent, and carried the contest to a successful issue. A few years before his death, when Gen'l Washington, in June, 1783, visited the county of Ulster, Col. Hardenbergh entertained the General and Mrs. Washington, with Governor and Mrs. Clinton, at his residence in Rosendale.

Col. Hardenbergh was an active Elder in the Reformed Church, and frequently represented the Church of New Paltz,

N. Y., in ecclesiastical assemblies. He was an influential member of what was known, through all the communities settled by the Hollanders, as the *Coetus* party; so named from the Latin *Coetus*, from *Coeo*, to meet, or come together, and may properly be translated the Union party. It is difficult to comprehend the bitterness that existed between the Coetus and the Conferentie—the former advocating an organic union of the Reformed Churches in America—the latter a mere confederacy. It was a fierce church-quarrel, occasioned by the growth of the Church and the need of some more efficient government than the churches in America enjoyed under the care of the Classis of Amsterdam, Holland, to whose supervision they had been committed by the Synod of Holland.

The right to ordain ministers was denied the American churches. Young men born in America and educated for the ministry, were obliged to go to Holland for ordination before entering upon the duties of their calling. It required much time and the expense was great. Several young men, in making the voyage, perished at sea. This caused a demand, loud and earnest, for the right of ordination.

The Coetus proposed the organization of an American Classis, a large number of the churches assented, and the Coetus assumed all the powers of a Classis, May 30, 1755. Many in the churches were indignant, and these formed the Conferentie—the party opposed to the independence of the Reformed Church in America.

The surrender of the Dutch provinces to the English crown in 1664, and the subsequent attempt, in opposition to the conditions of surrender, to foist English prelacy upon the people, with all that it implies obnoxious to a Presbyterian, caused the Coetus to clamor more earnestly for home rule and the Conferentie to think the only place of safety was beneath the sheltering arms of the Holland classis of Amsterdam. The establishment of Kings, now Columbia College, at New York, by royal charter, upon the condition that the President should always be an Episcopalian and that the Book of Common Prayer should be used, intensified this feeling and caused the Coetus party to seek a college under the care of the Reformed Church;

a project which the Conferentie ridiculed and opposed. The Conferentie were the Tories of the Church; the Coetus were the Continentals. The controversy disturbed the whole church, filling it with animosity until 1771, a year after the charter of Queens, now Rutgers, college was obtained.

Col. Joannes Hardenbergh was one of the original trustees, from the State of New York, mentioned in this charter for the college; granted by King George III. and William Franklin, Governor of New Jersey, March 20, 1770. His name is subscribed to the "Rules and Regulations for the formation of the Coetus," April, 1748. He also subscribed to the plan adopted for the peace and unity of the churches, at New York city, October 17, 1771, and was present at the meeting, for the consummation and ratification of the union of the churches, held in the same city June 16, 1772, by which the Reformed Church was established as an independent ecclesiastical body on American soil.

He married at Kingston, N. Y. Dec. 6, 1728, Maria Du Bois, and had:

- |   |   |
|---|---|
| 22. Johannes, bp. at Kingston, Sept. 14, 1729; m. Maria Lefevre.  | Rev. John Frelinghuysen.  |
| 23. Loijs or Lewis, bp. at New Paltz, Mar. 21, 1731; m. Sept. 20, 1753, Catherine Waldron.  | 26. Rachel, bp. at Kingston, Nov. 19, 1738; m. Ap'l 17, 1764, Rev. Hermanus Meyer, D. D., b. in Bremen, Lower Saxony, July 27, 1733; d. at his residence at Pacquanac, or Two Bridges, Passaic Co., N. J., Oct. 27, 1791. |
| 24. Charles, bp. at New Paltz, Jan'y 7, 1733; m. Mar. 20, 1755, Catherine Smedes, of Kingston. She m. 2, July 10, 1761, Abraham Helm.   | 27. Catherine, bp. at New Paltz, June 3, 1741.  |
| 25. <i>Jacob Rutse</i> , bp. at Kingston, Feb'y 22, 1736; d. at New Brunswick, N. J., Oct. 30, 1790; m. Mar. 18, 1756, Dina, b. in Amsterdam, Holland, Feb'y 10, 1726, d. at New Brunswick, N. J., Mar. 26, 1807, dau. Louis Van Bergh and widow of | 28. Gerardus, bp. at Kingston, June 17, 1744; m. ab't 1766, Nancy or Ann, b. 1747, dau. Marten Ryerson, of Readington, Hunterdon Co., N. J., and Catherine Coxse, of England.   |

*Additional data concerning the Children of Joannes  
Hardenbergh and Maria Du Bois.*

§1. **Johannes Hardenbergh** (22) was both Lieutenant and Colonel of the Fourth Ulster Co. Regiment during the Revolution. He received his appointment as Colonel, Feb'y 27, 1779. As Lieu't Col., early in the struggle for independence, he was stationed at New York City with his regiment, under command of Gen. Washington, to aid in the defence of the city. His regiment was composed of local companies from Ulster county and Livingston Manor. Some of the troops were without arms and destitute of the accoutrements of war. This caused Lieu't Col. Hardenbergh, Aug. 9, 1776, to address a letter to Gen. Woodhull, President of the State Convention, informing the convention of the deplorable condition of his troops and that he had done all in his power, since he had been in the city, to supply their great need, but had failed. He solicited the convention to put him in some way to secure relief, and informed them that the men were willing to have the expense taken out of their pay. To this request the convention returned a favorable reply.

§2. **Rachel Hardenbergh**, (26) of whom but little is known, is worthy of special mention because of the renown of her husband, the Rev. Hermanus Meyer, D. D., a graduate of Groningen University, distinguished for his deep reading and learning, the warmth of his piety and the ardor of his evangelical preaching. His sermons were practical and pointed: on one occasion after preaching on the necessity of regeneration, one of his officers met him and said "Flesh and blood cannot endure such preaching." He quickly answered, "Flesh and blood cannot inherit the Kingdom of God"

In 1764 he was obliged to take the oath of allegiance to Great Britain, renouncing all allegiance, civil or ecclesiastical, to any other power. By so doing he thought he had abjured the authority of the Classis of Amsterdam, Holland, and gave great



offense to his consistory who were of the Conferentie party. He was then pastor at Kingston, N. Y., having settled there in 1763.\* In 1772 he became pastor at Totowa.† and Fairfield, Passaic Co., and at Pompton Plains. Morris Co., N. J., and so remained until his death.

October, 1784, he was appointed Professor of Hebrew, and in 1786 Lector or Assistant to the Professor of Divinity in the Theological Seminary of the Reformed Church. He received the degree of D. D. from Queens, now Rutgers College, in 1789. He died after a brief illness widely lamented, and was buried under the pulpit of the Pompton Plains church. His remains have never been disturbed. He was a profound scholar and had begun a new translation of the Old Testament, but only completed the Psalms. "It is said that his last sermon was from the text 'He that hath the Son hath life,' dwelling particularly on the last clause of the text, 'hath life.' He had contemplated administering the Lord's Supper two weeks from that day but he was taken ill. During his sickness he sent for one of the Elders and gave him directions about his funeral. He also remarked, 'I meant to have administered the Lord's Supper next Sabbath but the Lord has intended otherwise, and I shall not drink wine again until I drink it in my Father's Kingdom.' As expressive of his pious sentiments he said, after taking a little refreshment, 'I have no more taste for what I once relished but the bread of heaven is provided for me.'"‡

Among his children was Rev. John H. Myer, born at Pacquan-

---

\*In 1763 Dr. Meyer, it is said, made a trip from Kingston to Albany, about fifty miles away. "The congregation in view of the contemplated journey held a meeting, and the consistory prepared a form of prayer to be used by the people 'for the special protection of the pastor during his long and perilous journey to Albany.' Two Elders accompanied him as far as Catskill to protect him." It now takes about an hour to go from Kingston to Catskill by railway.

†Totowa, now Paterson, N. J. The church was a stone building about 30x40 feet in area, on Ryle avenue, about one hundred feet south of Matlock street. It was destroyed by fire March 26, 1827. The project of rebuilding divided the congregation, one portion—calling themselves the First Reformed Church of Totowa—crossed the Passaic river and erected a house of worship on Main street, which was dedicated March 15, 1829. The other portion—known as the Second Reformed Church of Totowa—remained on the Totowa side of the river, and erected a house of worship corner of Water and Temple streets, which was dedicated June 8, 1828. Rev. Theo. W. Weiles, D. D., was installed pastor of the *Second* church, May 6, 1889.

‡Manuscript of Rev. John H. Duryea, D. D., pastor from 1839 to 1882, of the Second Reformed Church of Totowa, at Paterson, N. J.

ac, or Two Bridges, Passaic Co., N. J., Oct. 19, 1774; a graduate of Columbia College and pastor at New Paltz, New Hurley and Schenectady, N. Y., dying at the latter place in 1806; also a daughter who married Rev. Jeremiah Romeyn, D. D., who was born in New York city in 1768, died July 1818, having been Professor of Hebrew in the Theological Seminary of the Reformed Church since 1797.\*

§3. **Gerardus Hardenbergh** (28), during the Revolutionary struggle was Captain, being re-appointed, it is said in the *New York Archives of the Revolution*, May 28, 1778, Captain of of the 7th Company of the Northern Regiment of Ulster Co., under command of Col. Abraham Hasbrouck. He was a bold and intrepid leader, and in August, 1781, with a force of only nine men, defeated the Indians 400 strong, thereby saving Warwarsing from annihilation. He subsequently resided in Sullivan Co., N. Y., near the present village of Woodbourne,† and asserting proprietorship of the lands covered by the Harden-

---

\*The children of Hermanus Myer were: Jacob, bp. Jan'y 22, 1766; Maria, bp. Nov. 15, 1767; Rebecca, bp. Nov. 18, 1769—all at Kingston; Johannus, b. at Pacquanac, Oct. 19, 1774.

†Gerardus Hardenbergh (28) and Nancy Ryerson had issue: Catherine (201), bp. Aug. 14, 1768; Maria (202), bp. Nov. 5, 1769; Rachel (203), bp. Feb'y 3, 1770, m. Josiah Depuy; Eleanor (204), bp. May 24, 1772. These baptisms were at Kingston, N. Y. Benjamin (205), m. Cornelia Wynkoop; Thomas (206), m. Rachel Bevier; Herman Meyer (207), m. Elsie Hasbrouck; Lewis (208); Nancy (209), is said to have had three husbands.

Herman Meyer Hardenbergh (207) and Elsie Hasbrouck had five daughters—Rachel, Sophie, Nancy, Catherine, Maria—and six sons, *Martin Ryerson*, Thomas, Benjamin, Isaiah, Herman Myer, Augustus. Of these children our only data is concerning

Martin Ryerson Hardenbergh (210), b. at New Paltz, Ulster Co., N. Y., Oct. 16, 1803, d. at Woodbourne, Sullivan Co., N. Y., Sept. 17, 1870; m. Jan'y 3, 1833, Eleanor Depuy, b. at Hasbrouck, Sullivan Co., N. Y., Dec. 14, 1808, d. at Greenfield, Ulster Co., N. Y., Jan'y 18, 1884, dau. Josiah Depuy and Rachel Hardenbergh (203); and Catherine Hardenbergh (211), b. Dec. 24, 1805; m. June 15, 1832, Reuben Van Wagner.

Martin Ryerson Hardenbergh (210) and Eleanor Depuy, hād: Herman Myer (212), b. at Hasbrouck, Sullivan Co., N. Y., Nov. 2, 1833; Rachel (213), b. at Woodbourne, Sullivan Co., N. Y., Sept. 28, 1835; m. May 23, 1855, William W. Smith, b. at Greenfield, Ulster Co., N. Y., May 16, 1829, a lawyer at Woodbourne, N. Y., Supervisor of the town of Fallsburgh, Sullivan Co., N. Y., 1871 and '75, District Attorney of Sullivan Co. from 1884 to 1887, son of Peter Smith and Adah Holmes; Josiah F. (214), b. at Woodbourne, N. Y., April 8, 1840; m. Mary Smith, b. Jan'y 28, 1844, dau. Peter Smith and Adah Holmes; Alexander (215), b. at Woodbourne, N. Y., Sept. 1, 1841; Hylah H. (216), b. at Woodbourne, N. Y., Jan'y 20, 1843; m. Sept. 24, 1867, John A. Smith, b. at Greenfield, Ulster Co., N. Y., April 24, 1841, farmer and milk dealer at Woodbourne and Centreville, N. Y., son Peter Smith and Adah Holmes; Julia (217), b. at Woodbourne, Jan'y 1, 1845; m. Abijah Overbaugh of Flatlands, Kings Co., N. Y., a lumber dealer, son of Voorhees Overbaugh;

bergh patent, had a great deal of trouble with the squatters who had seized the fairest portions of his inheritance. He offered these trespassing settlers 100 acres of wild or uncultivated land in fee simple, for their improvements, but only a few would accept the offer. Ejectment suits followed, fierce passions were aroused and Hardenbergh was murdered by the squatters—shot by a lurking assassin while passing on horseback along a public road through wood-land. The low moral culture of the squatter settlers revealed itself in their lauding the unknown assassin as a hero. Hardenbergh's memory in Sullivan county is not enviable, but the traditions which give it this dark coloring are handed down to us by his implacable enemies—the squatters who killed the heir that the inheritance might be theirs.

---

**Maria Du Bois**, wife of Joannes Hardenbergh, was baptized at Kingston, N. Y., March 24, 1706. She was the daughter of Louis Du Bois and Rachel Hasbrouck.

---

Isaac (218). b. at Woodbourne, N. Y., Sept. 30, 1846; Maria (219), b. at Woodbourne, N. Y., July 21, 1851.

Catherine Hardenbergh (211) and Reuben Van Wagner, had: Elsie Ann Van Wagner, b. March 26, 1833; m. Jan'y 29, 1850, Henry Scovill; Henrietta Van Wagner, b. Oct. 4, 1834, d. July 5, 1835; Ellen Nancy Van Wagner, b. Sept. 26, 1840, m. Oct. 4, 1861, Eli J. Crandall; Herman Nicholas Van Wagner, b. Oct. 2, 1844, d. Ap'l 3, 1849.

Elsie Ann Van Wagner and Henry Scovill, had: Ellen Julia Scovill, b. Nov. 4, 1853, and Florence Scoville, b. March 2, 1874. Ellen Julia Scovill, m. Nov. 10, 1870, Moses Swain, and had: Kate Blanch Swain, born in 1871, m. Sept. 15, 1889, David I. Thompson; Walter Swain, b. Nov. 2, 1889.

Ellen Nancy Van Wagner and Eli J. Crandall, had: Lena Kate Crandall, b. Ap'l 21, 1867, m. Oct. 15, 1890, Alfred E. Bradwell, and had: Edmund Crandall Bradwell, b. Aug. 4, 1891.

Rachel Hardenbergh (213) and William W. Smith, had: Henrietta Smith, b. at Woodbourne, N. Y., Feb'y 24, 1856; m.—by Rev. Theo. W. Welles, D. D.—Jan'y 20, 1892, Rev. Benjamin T. Statesir, b. in Monmouth Co., N. J., 1841, Pastor Reformed Church at Woodbourne, N. Y., and had, William Hardenbergh Statesir, b. Jan'y 2, 1893; Henry Willis Smith, b. Woodbourne, N. Y., Mar. 4, 1857, a lawyer, firm of Stapler, Smith & Tomlinson, No. 11 Pine St., New York; Peter Austin Smith, b. Aug. 31, 1858, lumber dealer in New York City; Martin Ryerson Smith, b. Feb'y 27, 1863, lumber dealer in New York City; George Holmes Smith, b. Oct. 8, 1864, lawyer in Woodbourne, N. Y.

Josiah F. Hardenbergh (214) and Mary Smith, had: Benjamin and Addie Hardenbergh.

Hylah H. Hardenbergh (216) and John A. Smith, had: Grace Smith, b. at Greenfield, N. Y., Feb'y 16, 1871; Edna G. Smith, b. at Greenfield, Dec. 24, 1873.

## THE DU BOIS FAMILIES.

1. Louis Du Bois, b. in Artois, 1626; c. a. 1660; m. 1655, Catherine Blanchan.
2. Louis Du Bois, b. 1677; m. 1701, Rachel Hasbrouck, b. 1676.
3. Maria Du Bois, b. 1706; m. 1728, Joannes Hardenbergh, b. 1706, great-grandparents of Joanna Hardenbergh Welles.

**Du Bois** signifies from the forest, and was a family name in Artois\* and Normandy before William the Conqueror left his native shores. The heraldic records, in the Royal Library of Paris, declare that the Du Bois family is one of the oldest of the noble families of the bailiwick of Contentin, Normandy. The genealogy begins with Geoffroi du Bois, a knight banneret under William the Conqueror, whom he accompanied, in 1066, to England. Seventeen generations from this Geoffroi du Bois, descending through the eldest male line, all of whom were seigneurs and chevaliers, brings the record down to 1648.

**Christian Du Bois**, a peasant proprietor of Artois, in northern France, born about 1595, is thought to have been a descendant of Geoffroi du Bois through some one of the younger sons of the seigneurs and chevaliers of the Du Bois family. The farm he occupied, in 1626, at Wicres, twenty miles southwest of Lille, the chief town of Artois, is still pointed out to the traveler, and lies in a region inhabited by a frugal and industrious yeomanry. Cheese is made in large quantities, orchards are numerous, and rye and flax are cultivated in abundance. There is no lack of water in the sluggish streams, and the ochre tinted sails and red towers of the wind-mills, are never out of the traveler's sight.

**Louis Du Bois**, the progenitor of the Du Bois family of America, was the son of Christian Du Bois, and was born on the farm at Wicres, October 27, 1626. But little is known of his early life. His handwriting proves that he went to school,

---

\*Artois, an ancient province of France, which after the death of Robert II., 1302, passed into the possession of Flanders, but was ceded to France in 1659 and forms the modern province of Pas de Calais. Artesian wells derive their name from Artois,

and his life in this country makes it certain that he was a Protestant and a Calvinist, or one who in his native land was called a Huguenot. When quite a young man, he was constrained by a desire to better his condition, or by the hope of more religious freedom, to leave his native land and make his abode at Manheim, in the Paltz or German Palatinate. While living here he married Catherine Blanchan, Oct. 10, 1655, and a few years afterwards emigrated with his wife and children to America.

The date of his landing upon American soil is not definitely known, but he probably came with his brother-in-law, Pierre Billiou, in the ship *St Jan Baptist* which arrived Aug. 6, 1661. Tradition declares that when he landed, he gathered his family about him, reverently opened the old French Bible that had been the companion of his voyage, read the 23d Psalm and offered a devout prayer to Almighty God, acknowledging His providential care and imploring His future guidance.

He first appears on record at Wildwyck, or Kingston, Ulster Co., N. Y., which at that time was a small village in the Hudson river valley, "on a fertile plain a little distance from the fort" or the pallisaded village of Esopus, when, Oct. 1, 1661, he and his wife were received as members of the Reformed Church by attestation and the following week had a child baptized. He received a *ground brief* April 25, 1663, and was dwelling at Kingston with his family at the time of the Esopus massacre the 7th day of the following June. It was a terrible day. Between eleven and twelve o'clock at noon, an unusual number of savages spread themselves through the villages and entered the dwellings of the settlers. They were apparently unarmed, and to allay suspicion brought corn and beans and other trifling articles for sale. Suddenly the war-whoop was uttered as a signal, and tomahawks, and knives and battle-axes gleamed in the air. The settlers were taken entirely by surprise. Every Indian had marked his man—neither women nor children were spared. Houses were plundered and set on fire. For several hours the most deadly battle raged, until at length, through valiant resistance, the colonists succeeded in driving the savages from within the palisades and in shutting the gates.



The outer village was in ashes. The village within the palisades had been set on fire, a few houses had been burned, but a change of the wind had saved the greater part of the village from destruction. Twenty-one of the settlers had been killed, nine were severely wounded, and forty-five, mostly women and children, were taken captive, to be carried into a bondage more dreadful than death. The retreating Indians were pursued. All but three of the captives were eventually recovered, and hostilities continued until the Esopus tribe of Indians was exterminated.

Among the captives were Mrs. Du Bois and three of her children, but all of them, after enduring captivity with the savages for three months, were rescued and restored to the loved ones at home, September 5, 1663.

When first settling in this country, Louis Du Bois was a store-keeper, trading in cloths from Antwerp, earthenware from Delft, in Barbadoes sugar and alum, and in beaver and other skins, with his neighbors and the Indians of the upper Esopus. Oct. 6, 1673, he was appointed one of the magistrates of Kingston. He and his sons, Abraham and Isaac, were among the twelve men to whom a patent was granted by Gov. Andross, Sept. 29, 1677, for a tract of land, in the Wallkill valley, seven miles long and four miles wide, not very far from the present city of Kingston, N. Y., for an annual rental of "five bushels of good wheat." Within the borders of this patent they founded the towns of New Paltz and Hurley, and previous to 1683 erected a church at the former place, in which the French language was used in worship until 1733, when Dutch was used until 1800. The first officers of this church were Louis Du Bois, Elder; and Hugh Frere, Deacon; ordained to their respective offices in 1683 by Rev. Pierre Daillé, formerly professor at Saumur, France. He was banished on account of his religion, and became the first Huguenot pastor of the scattered French Reformed congregations of the New Netherlands. After 1677 Louis Du Bois resided at Hurley until a few years before his death, when he returned to Kingston and dwelt on the north west corner of Clinton Ave. and John St., where he died in 1696. He married Oct. 10, 1655, Catherine Blanchan, and had:



2. Abraham, c. a. with his father; d. Oct. 7, 1731—the survivor, his tombstone declares, of the twelve patentees; m. Margaret Deyo.
3. Isaac, b. at Manheym in the Paltz or Palatinate; m. June, 1683, Maria Haasbrouck, b. “in Moudestad in the Paltz in Duytslants,” i. e. the German Palatinate.
4. Jacob, b. at Wildwyck, or Kingston, N. Y., Oct. 9, 1661, d. 1745; m. Mar. 8, 1689, Lysbeth Varnoye: m. 2, Gerritje Gerritsen Van Niewkerk. The ancestors of Rev. Benjamin Du Bois.\*
5. Sarah, bp. Sept. 1664; m. Roelof J. Eltinge.
6. David, bp. Mar. 13, 1667; m. Mar. 8, 1689, Cornelia Varnoye.
7. Solomon, b. 1670, d. Feb’y, 1759; m. Tryntje Gerritsen; owned large tracts of land about Catskill, and in Pennsylvania: ancestors of Rev. Anson Du Bois, D. D.†
8. Rebecca, d. y.
9. Rachel, d. y.
10. Lewis, b. at Horley, or Hurley, 1677; m. Jan’y 19, 1701, Rachel, b. 1676, dau. Abraham Hasbrouck and Maria Deyo.
11. Matthew, b. ab’t 1679; m. Jan’y 17, 1717, Sara Matthysen.

**Catherine Blanchan**, wife of Louis Du Bois, was the daughter of Matthys Blanchan and Madaline Goore. She came to America with her husband, was taken captive by the Indians June 7, 1663, and remained in captivity until Sept. 5, 1663. Her three sons, Abraham, Isaac and Jacob—the eldest not more than seven or eight years of age, and the youngest only eighteen months old—were also captives with her. Of these weary months but little is known. The Indians carried their captives about thirty miles south-west of Esopus to a strong fortress, whose existence and location was made known to the colonists by Mrs. Dr. Van Imbroeck,‡ who in some way effected her es-

\*Rev. Denjamin Du Bois, b. at Pittsgrove, Salem Co., N. J., Mar. 30, 1739, d. Aug. 21, 1827: m. Phemertje, dau. Tunis Denise and Francynthe Hendrickson, of Freehold, N. J.; grandson of Jacob Du Bois and Gerritje Gerretsen Van Niewkerk; son of Louis Du Bois, b. Jan’y 6, 1695; m. Margaret Jansen, of Kingston, N. Y. He was pastor for 63 years, of the “United Dutch Church of Freehold and Middletown.” Trustee of Rutgers College from 1783 to 1827. A faithful and efficient servant of God.

†Rev. Anson Du Bois, D. D., b. Aug. 29, 1821, at Catskill, N. Y.; graduated from Rutgers College, 1847, Theological Seminary, New Brunswick, 1850; D. D. by Union College, 1865; Pastor of Reformed Churches at Thousand Islands, Kingston, Schenectady, Flatlands, N. Y., and Athenia, N. J.

‡Mrs. Van Imbroeck or Rachel Montagne, d. Oct. 4, 1664; dau. Dr. Johannes La Montagne and Rachel Monjour, and wife of Guysbert Van Imbroeck, M. D., of Esopus. Her father, b. 1592, c. a. 1637, was one of the most noted men of New Amsterdam.

cape from captivity, and after enduring many perils and hardships, reached her home. A party of two hundred and ten men, under Captain Crygier, at once started, July 26, 1663, to rescue the lost. Their path was a rugged one, over high hills and across mountain streams, and when at length they reached the fort, they found it abandoned. The wary Indians, through their scouts, having ascertained their approach, had fled with the prisoners to the mountains. A captured Indian woman having made known the direction in which the Indians had fled, the march was continued, through many and great difficulties, but brought them only to an abandoned camp. Their guide said that the people they sought must have fled to a fortress some six miles further on, but the rescuers, again pressing forward, were rewarded only by finding traces of a retreating foe, and with heavy hearts returned to their homes, having accomplished nothing but the destruction of the abandoned fortress. In September, news reached Esopus that the savages were building another fort about thirty-six miles southwest of the settlement, probably near the present town of Mamakating, Sullivan Co., N. Y. A hundred and twenty-five men, under Captain Crygier, organized at once to destroy the works. After two days toilsome marching they emerged from the forest in view of the fort. It stood upon an elevated plain, a square inclosure surrounded by two rows of strong palisades, while a third row had already been commenced. The posts forming the palisades were firmly planted in the ground, pointed at the top, and rose about fifteen feet in the air. Captain Crygier divided his force, one division crept cautiously along beneath the cover of a hill until coming to an open plain, when they were discovered by a squaw who aroused the whole garrison of Indians. A sudden onslaught was then made by both divisions of the rescuing party. The savages, taken by surprise, were thrown into a panic. They rushed out of the fort without their weapons. The Europeans followed them, shooting them down and cutting them with their keen sabres. Papoquanchen, the chief, was slain with fourteen of his warriors, and twenty-two captives were recovered, among whom were Mrs. Du Bois and her three children.

The captive colonists, it is said, beguiled the hours of their captivity and encouraged their hearts on their weary marches, by singing the songs of Zion, awakening within the primeval forests through which they passed, the first notes of praise they ever echoed to God the Father and Jesus Christ his Son.

Catherine Blanchan, after the death of Louis Du Bois, married Jean Cottin, of New York, a Huguenot fugitive from Rohain; he died at an advanced age in 1721, and bequeathed £36 to the Reformed Church of Harlem, the income thereof to be yearly employed for the minister's maintainance.

## THE BLANCHAN FAMILY.

**Matthys** or **Matthew Blanchan**, with his wife Mandaline Goore—or Jorissen, as it is sometimes written—came to America from Manheim in the ship *Gilded Otter*, and arrived at New Amsterdam April 27, 1660. They were accompanied by all their children—excepting Mrs. Louis Du Bois—and by their son-in-law, Antonie Crêpel. They were Huguenots, originally of Artois, Matthew Blanchan having been a man of some note in his native town of Nouville le-Conte, but compelled to flee for refuge to Manheim in the German Palatinate. The party was cordially welcomed to the New Netherlands by Gov. Stuyvesant, who gave Blanchan a letter to Sergeant Romp at Esopus, directing him to provide them with all needed accommodations. Here they found a home so congenial to their desire and so secure in its religious privileges, that after having commemorated the Saviour's death, Dec. 25, 1660, Blanchan declared it was a solace for all that he had suffered, and for the loss of property at his native place and at Armeulieres (Flanders) and elsewhere, to sit down with his wife, his daughter and her husband at the Lord's Supper.

About 1677 he moved to Hurley, Ulster Co., N. Y., where he built a distillery but probably did not run it many years, as May 18, 1679, "lying sick in bed," he made his will, bequeathing his farm at Hurley to his son Matthys, Jr. His children were:

- |  |   |
|--|---|
| 2. <i>Katryn</i> or <i>Catherine</i> , m. 1, Oct. 10, 1655, Louis Du Bois, b. 1626, c. a. 1661, d. 1696: m. 2, Jean Cottin, of New York.   | 4. <i>Magdalena</i> , b. 1648; m. Sept. 28, 1667, Matthys Jansen. Ancestors of the Jansen family. |
| 3. <i>Maria</i> , m. in Manheim, Anthonie Crepêl, ancestors of the Crispell family among whom are Rev. Cornelius E. Crispell, D. D., of Spring Valley, Rockland Co., N. Y., and Rev. Peter Crispell, | 5. <i>Elizabeth</i> , b. 1651; m. Oct. 27, 1668, Pieter Cornellessen Lowe, c. a. 1659.            |
|  | 6. <i>Matthys</i> , b. at Manheim, 1655; m. Mar. 30, 1679, Margaret Van Schoonhoven.              |

**Louis Du Bois**, (10) son of Louis Du Bois and Catherine Blanchan, was born at Horly or Hurley, Ulster Co., N. Y., in 1677. He married, Jan'y 19, 1701, Rachel Hasbrouck, of Kingston, N. Y. The ceremony was performed, "on account of the minister's absence, by Captain Hasebroek, Justice." Their children were:

- |  |   |
|--|---|
| 12. <i>Maria</i> , bp. Dec. 7, 1701, d. y.   | will made 1746; m. Elizabeth Lefevre.   |
| 13. <i>Nathaniel</i> , b. June 3, 1703; m. 1, Gertrude Bruyn; m. 2, — Hoffman.   | 17. <i>Catrina</i> , bp. Oct. 30, 1714; m. Jan'y 25, 1734, Wessel Broadhead, bp. Jan'y 21, 1703, son of Charles Broadhead and Maria Ten Broeck. |
| 14. <i>Mary</i> or <i>Maria</i> , b. Mar. 2, 1705, bp. Mar. 24, 1706; m. Dec. 6, 1728, Joannes Hardenbergh, b. June 1, 1706, d. Aug. 20, 1786. | 18. <i>Louis</i> , b. 1717; m. Jan'y 15, 1732, Charity Audrevelt. He resided on Staten Island.  |
| 15. <i>Jonas</i> , bp. June 20, 1708.  |   |
| 16. <i>Jonathan</i> , bp. Dec. 21, 1710;   |   |

*Additional data in relation to the children of Louis Du Bois and Rachel Hasbrouck.*

§1. **Nathaniel Du Bois**, (13) by his first wife, Gertrude Bruyn, had: *Louis*, who m. Rachel Du Bois—and was a Colonel in the Revolutionary war. His descendants are in Marlborough, New York—and *Rachel*, who m. Andreas Lefevre, of New Paltz, N. Y. By his second wife he had *Jonas*, *Hester*, who m. Mr. Woodhull and *Zacharias* who was a major in the Revolution. Their descendants are living near and in Washingtonville, Orange Co., N. Y.

§2. **Jonathan Du Bois** (16) had a family of seven children. *Louis*, his first, born, m. Catherine Broadhead, and their de-

scendants, still holding the lands from the original patentees, are very numerous about Libertyville, near New Paltz, N. Y. Their son *Jonathan*, of Springtown, Ulster Co., N. Y., was County Judge and the father of Rev. George Du Bois.\* Their daughter *Elizabeth* m. Rev. Stephen Goetschius.† *Andreas* Du Bois, son of Jonathan, (16) built the first brick house at New Paltz, N. Y., which at this date, 1891, is still standing. *Nathaniel* Du Bois, son of Jonathan, (16) built the first flouring mill run by water power in that part of the country. It is claimed to have been the first of any in the country.

§3. **Louis Du Bois**, (18) of Staten Island, has numerous descendants in the southern tier of New York counties. The most noted is perhaps *John* Du Bois, a bridge builder. He had various patents on bridge building, and built the important railroad bridge of Haver de Gras on the Susquehanna. He was extensively engaged in rafting—was sometimes called the lumber king. He owned the town of Du Bois in western Pennsylvania, and was reported to be worth eight million dollars at the time of his death.

---

**Rachel Hasbrouck**, wife of Louis Du Bois, was baptized in New York, May 12, 1680. She was the daughter of Abraham Hasbrouck and Maria Deyo.

---

\*Rev. Geo. Du Bois, b. at New Paltz, N. Y., 1800; was licensed by the Classis of Paramus in 1819; Pastor of the Reformed Church at Bloomingburgh, Mamakating, Franklin St., New York city and Tarrytown, where he died, 1844. He was remarkable for the amiability of his spirit and the propriety of his conduct, commanding the increasing respect and attachment of the charges to which he ministered by the uniformly edifying character of his preaching, the consistency of his character and the practical wisdom and diligence displayed in prosecuting all the details of his ministerial and pastoral works.

†Rev. Stephen Goetschius, son of Rev. Johannes Henricus Goetschius, Hackensack, N. J.; grandson of Rev. John Henry Goetschy, New Gossenhoppen, Montgomery Co., Pa.; licensed in 1775; pastor of the Reformed Church of New Paltz and New Hurley, Marbletown and Shokan, N. Y., Saddle River and Pascack, N. J. He was small in stature and somewhat bent in form, a man of deep thought and great vigor. After the war of 1776, he organized no less than nine churches in Ulster Co., N. Y. He was not fluent in the English language. He died 1837.

## THE HASBROUCK FAMILY.

**Abraham Hasbrouck**, a Huguenot. was born at Calais, France. Because of the religious persecutions of the age, he emigrated to Manheim, from thence to Holland, and then to America in 1675. His brother Jean with his wife Anna Deyo, had preceded him and had settled at Esopus, N. Y. Abraham landed at Boston and immediately came from thence to Esopus. He was one of the New Paltz patentees but resided at Kingston. He was a member of the Provincial assembly for several years. and Major of the Ulster Co. Regiment. He died March 17, 1717. He married, Nov. 27, 1675, Maria Deyo, and had :

2. *Rachel*, bp. in N. Y., May 12, 1680; m. at Kingston, Jan'y 19, 1701, Louis, b. 1677, son of Louis Du Bois and Catherine Blanchan.
5. *Solomon*, bp. Oct 17, 1686, d. Ap'l 3, 1753; m. Ap'l 7, 1721, Sara, b. Dec. 1, 1701, dau. of Jacob Aartsen Van Wagenen and Sara Pells.
3. *Anna*, bp. Oct. 9, 1682, d. y.
6. *Jonas*, bp. Oct. 14, 1691, d. y.
4. *Joseph*, bp. Oct. 20. 1684, d. Jan'y 28, 1724; m. Oct. 27, 1706, Elsie, bp. Dec. 13, 1686, d. July 27, 1764, dau. Jochem Schoonmaker and Petronella Sieght.
7. *Daniel*, bp. June 3, 1694, d. Jan'y 25, 1759; m. April 2, 1734, Wyntje Deyo, d. Oct. 30, 1787.
8. *Benjamin*, bp. May 31, 1696.

**Maria Deyo**, wife of Abraham Hasbrouck, was born in 1653, at Mutterstadt, a town of Rhenish Bavaria, in the Palatinate, six miles southwest of Manheim. She died March 27, 1741, in the 88th year of her age. She was a French Huguenot. Her name is sometimes written Doiau and Duyou. She came to America in 1675 with Abraham Hasbrouck whom she had known in the old country, and to whom she was married a short time after their arrival, at Hurly, N. Y. Her father was Christian Deyo, who gave up many loved ties, for conscience sake, it is said, when emigrating to America. A short time after his arrival, he was followed by his brother Pieter, whose wife, adhering to the Roman Catholics, refused to accompany him. Pieter was killed in the woods near Esopus, it is supposed, by the Indians. His fate was long unknown, but the place of his death was revealed by the discovery of his bones, their identity established by the silver knee buckles found with them. Christian Deyo was one of the twelve New Paltz patentees, and his daughter Elizabeth married Simon Lefevre, who was also one of the twelve patentees.



## Rev. Jacob R. Hardenbergh, D. D.

---

REV. JACOB RUTSEN HARDENBERGH, D. D., S. T. D., son of Col. Joannes Hardenbergh (14) and Maria Du Bois, was born at Rosendale, and baptized at Kingston, Ulster Co., N. Y., Feb'y 22, 1736. He died at New Brunswick, N. J., Oct. 30, 1790.\*

He studied at the Kingston academy and prepared for the Gospel ministry with the Rev. John Frelinghuysen, of Raritan, Somerset Co., N. J. He was licensed by the American Classis or Coetus in 1757, and was the first minister in the Reformed Dutch Church in America, 'who had not been obliged to go to Holland for the purpose of study, examination and licensure.'† May 1, 1758, he became pastor of the Reformed Churches of Raritan, Readington and Bedminster, in Somerset Co. N. J., together with the Reformed Churches of Harlingen and Neshanic, in Hunterdon Co., of the same state, which formed one ministerial charge until 1761, when the two last named churches became a separate pastorate. In 1781 he assumed the pastorate of the Reformed Churches at Marbletown, Rochester and Warwarsing, in Ulster Co., N. Y., and in 1785, of the First Reformed Church of New Brunswick, N. J., where he remained until his death in 1790.

His ministry while connected with his first pastoral charge, continuing through a period of twenty-five years, embraced the

---

\*The date of his death on his tombstone is Oct. 30, but on the title page of the discourse delivered at his funeral, Nov. 2, 1790. We think the latter date must have been the date of his funeral. Oct. 30, 1790, was Saturday; Nov. 2, was Tuesday. Burial three days after death is in accordance with long established custom, while the empty pulpit on the intervening Sabbath would cause the tidings of the pastor's death to reach every part of the congregation.

†Rev. David Marinus was ordained at Acquackanonk, N. J., in 1752, but was previously licensed by the Coetus of Pennsylvania, and their action had been ratified by the Synod of Holland.

important era of the distracting controversy between the Coetus and Conferentie parties. He warmly espoused the cause of the Coetus or evangelical party, but the *Malcontents*, as the Conferentie party was called, while forming a minority, were an influential portion of the congregation under his care. The dispute was carried on with unusual violence, and at one time the contest became so intense that the regular ministrations of the Gospel were interrupted.

While the controversy was raging, some time during the year 1762, he made a voyage to Holland for the purpose of bringing to America the mother of his wife, who, having become a widow, desired to enjoy the society of her only child. He was the first minister of the Reformed Church, ordained in America, to visit the Fatherland, and the favorable impression he made upon the Classis of Amsterdam, together with his beneficial influence in behalf of the Coetus, did much towards securing the independence of the Reformed Churches of America.

After his return to this country, he was largely instrumental in securing a charter for Queens, now Rutgers College, and was one of the original trustees of the institution for the State of New Jersey. He was the first President of the college, accepting the position, "in his zeal for religion and attachment to the Church of his fathers," in 1785, in connection with the pastoral care of the First Church of New Brunswick. The labor of filling the two positions was exceedingly arduous. With only a single assistant in the college, he was "a teacher of the whole circle of the sciences and liberal arts," and so discharged his parochial duties, that "as a minister and pastor he was not excelled." At each communion season he welcomed members into the church, and "his entire ministry seems to have been a continual revival." But the task was too severe. "He gradually wasted his strength and sank under a burden too heavy for one man however fortified with genius or industry to sustain."

He received the honorary degree of A. M. in 1770, and of D. D. in 1771, from the College of New Jersey, now known as Princeton college; and the degree of S. T. D. in 1789 from Columbia college, New York city. He was a delegate to the Provincial Congress of New Jersey, convened at Burlington,

June 10, 1776. the last Provincial Congress of New Jersey, which, after receiving the tidings of the declaration of independence by the Continental Congress, ratified their action in manner following :

*Resolved:* That whereas the honorable, the Continental Congress have declared the United States free and independent ; We, the deputies of New Jersey in provincial Congress assembled, do resolve and declare that we support the freedom and independence of the said States, with our lives and fortunes and with the whole force of New Jersey."

On the succeeding day, July 18, 1776, the Provincial Congress assumed the title "The Convention of the State of New Jersey," and framed and adopted a constitution for the State, which continued unchanged until 1841.

For several sessions Dr. Hardenbergh was a member of the General Assembly of the State he had been instrumental in forming, and his associates in office testified their confidence in his political wisdom and patriotism by appointing him chairman of important committees and intrusting to him much of the business of legislation.

During the conflict with Great Britain his record places him among the warmest friends of American liberty. An ardent patriot and a devoted friend to the Federal cause, "he took no pains to conceal his opinions," and frequently "stirred up the people" through the pulpit ministrations of the sanctuary, arousing their enthusiasm and encouraging them in their determination to achieve their country's independence. His public zeal for his native land provoked the enmity of his Tory neighbors and endangered his life. The British general offered a reward of one hundred pounds for his apprehension. His peril was such that he was obliged to sleep with a loaded musket by the side of his bed, and was frequently compelled "to leave his home, fully armed, and to roam about the country, to prevent being seized by the Tories."

While the Revolutionary struggle was in progress, the army of Washington was encamped, for two winters, within the bounds of the congregations to which Dr. Hardenbergh ministered. During one, if not both of these winters, Gen. Washington's headquarters were in the first house west of Dr. Hardenbergh's residence at Somerville ; and the General frequently

visited the Dr. at his home, as a friend. Their mutual respect and kindly feeling, one towards the other, are clearly revealed by the correspondence which follows :

“THE MINISTER, ELDERS AND DEACONS OF THE REFORMED DUTCH CHURCH OF RARITAN—TO GENERAL GEORGE WASHINGTON, COMMANDER-IN-CHIEF OF THE ARMIES OF THE UNITED STATES OF NORTH AMERICA—

*“May it please your Excellency.*

“We, the Consistory of the Dutch Reformed Church of Raritan, beg leave to embrace this opportunity to declare to your Excellency the real sentiments of our hearts.

“As we would wish to adore the directing hand of Providence, so we are bound to acknowledge that spirit of patriotism which has induced your Excellency to sacrifice the sweets of an affluent domestic life, to put yourself and your most virtuous consort to repeated and affecting separations, for no other reason than defending the just rights and liberties of your bleeding country in the trying winter of 1777: when after two memorable victories, your Excellency by masterly strokes of generalship defended us with a hand full of undisciplined militia, against the depredations of a formidable army of our enemies, collected and quartered in our vicinity. We cannot help admiring that gracious Providence which has made the success and victories of your arms to bare down the remembrance of discouraging disappointments, and we cordially hope that the agreeable prospect of a speedy termination of the present troubles, in favor of our distressed nation may fully answer your and our wishes and support your Excellency under the present weight of perplexing cares and concerns, inseparable from your station.

“Though the quartering of armies among citizens is always attended with unavoidable inconveniences to the latter, yet we are agreeably constrained to acknowledge, that your Excellency has been pleased to take particular care throughout this last winter, to prevent and alleviate these calamities as much as possible.

Your Excellency’s concern for the support of civil government in its just and equitable execution, has endeared you to our fellow citizens, and the strict discipline, which the gentlemen officers under your Excellency’s more immediate command at this place, have observed, not only at head quarters, but also throughout the body of this army, we are persuaded, has merited the approbation and applause of the good people of this neighborhood.

“We beg your Excellency will do us the justice to believe us sincere, when we declare our affection and true regard for your person, and the deep sense we entertain of the important services your Excellency, and the gentlemen officers and soldiers under your command have rendered their country in the course of this severe contest; and we assure you, sir, that

we shall deem it our duty and privilege to make our warmest addresses to the God of armies, for the preservation of your health and invaluable life; as also that of the brave officers and soldiers of your army, praying that indulgent Heaven may direct your counsels, and crown your exertion in the ensuing campaign with such victories and success, as shall compel a haughty, cruel and relentless enemy to consent to the terms of a safe, honorable and lasting peace."

"Signed by order of the consistory, June 1, 1779.

"JACOB R. HARDENBERGH V. D. M. *Præs.*

In response to this courtly and cordial address, General Washington at once, on the very next day, returned the following reply:

"TO THE MINISTER, ELDERS AND DEACONS OF THE REFORMED DUTCH CHURCH OF RARITAN"

Camp Middlebrook June 2d 1779

*Gentlemen:*

To meet the approbation of good men cannot but be agreeable. Your affectionate expressions make it more so. In quartering an army and supplying its wants, distress and inconvenience will often occur to the citizen. I feel myself happy in the consciousness that these have been strictly limited by necessity, and in your opinion of my attention to the rights of my fellow citizens. I thank you gentlemen sincerely for the sense you entertain of the conduct of the army, and for the interest you take in my welfare. I trust the goodness of the cause, and the exertions of the people, under the Divine protection will give us that honorable peace for which we are contending.

Suffer me gentlemen, to wish the Reformed Dutch Church at Raritan, a long continuance of its present Minister and Consistory, and all the blessings which flow from piety and religion. I am, etc.

GEO. WASHINGTON.

In the Fall immediately following this exchange of courtesies between the Church of Raritan and the Commander-in-Chief of the Federal Army, October 26, 1779, a company of the Queen's Rangers, under the command of Lieutenant-Colonel Simcoe, made an incursion into Somerset County, for the purpose of burning some boats, which had been transported from the Delaware and were lying in the waters of the Raritan, near Van Vechten's bridge, about a quarter of a mile from the Raritan church, which stood on a knoll on the north side of the river, two miles below the present village of Somerville. But, not satisfied with accomplishing successfully their object, they also set fire to and burned the church edifice to the ground.

Colonel Simcoe, in the account he has given of this outrage, excuses the act, by saying that the church had been made a depot of forage, and that a rifle-shot was fired at the soldiers from the opposite side of the river. As the only visible "forage" consisted of some ropes and tackle that were used in bringing the boats from the Delaware, and the shot was from a young man, who had been out shooting pigeons, and who seeing the dragoons engaged in setting fire to the boats, from a distance of two hundred yards, discharged his shot-gun to alarm them and then ran off to escape pursuit; Colonel Simcoe, in calling the old church "a depot of forage," probably referred to the patriotic sentiments dispensed from its pulpit by its ardent pastor, the friend of Washington, the representative of the people in Congress, the loyal citizen whose zeal for his country's freedom had caused a large reward to be offered for his apprehension.

In person Dr. Hardenbergh was slender, but his appearance was grave and dignified. His contemporaries regarded him as one of the distinguished lights of his profession, and honored him by choosing him, on four different occasions, President of the General Synod of the Reformed Church. One of them has placed on record the following testimony to his character:

"His mind was not only strong but distinguished by the power of nice discrimination. He was thoroughly read in theology and possessed besides a large stock of general learning for the times, and to crown the whole he was distinguished for his piety. Wherever he went a blessing attended his labors. As might be expected from such endowments he maintained a high standing in the ministry. Large confidence was reposed in him, and his influence in the church seemed scarcely to have a limit. He was eloquent in the pulpit and impressed every one with his tone of devotional feeling. A minister beloved by all who knew him."

Dr. Hardenbergh gave early indications of pulmonary affection and finally fell a victim to the insidious disease, in the fifty-fifth year of his age. The closing scene of his life was a triumph of Divine grace. His last words were "I am going to cast my crown before the throne. Now I shall go to rest, for I shall go to be with the Lord. Hosanna!"

Memorial services were held in the Old Dutch church at New Brunswick, of which at the time of his decease he was Pastor, and the pulpit of which was heavily draped for the oc-



casion, with the insignia of mourning. The discourse, subsequently published, was delivered by the Rev. Peter Studdiford, of Readington, N. J.,\* who took for his text:

"Well done thou good and faithful servant: thou hast been faithful over a few things: I will make thee ruler over many things: enter thou into the joy of thy lord."—St. Matthew, 25:21.

He was buried in the church yard near the rear of the present church edifice.† His tomb bears this inscription, which is said to have been written by the Rev. John H. Livingston, D. D.:

"Here lies the body of  
Jacob R. Hardenbergh, D. D.,  
late pastor of this Church, who departed this life the  
30th day of October, 1790,  
aged 52 years‡ — months and — days.

He was a zealous preacher of the Gospel, and his life and conversation afforded, from his earliest days, to all who knew him, a bright example of real piety. He was a steady patriot and in his public and private conduct he manifested himself to be the enemy of tyranny and oppression, the lover of freedom and the friend of his country. He has gone to his Lord and Redeemer, in whose atonement he confidently trusted. He is gone to receive the fruits of his faithful labors and the reward of a well spent life. Reader, while you lament the loss to society and his friends, go walk in his virtuous footsteps, and when you have finished the work assigned you, you shall rest with him in eternal peace."

The patriotic zeal of Dr. Hardenbergh, which Dr. Livingston deemed worthy of record in monumental epitaph, is illustrated by the following incidents unknown to the writer until after the foregoing pages were in print, but published several

---

\*Rev. Peter Studdiford, b. in New York city 1763. Graduated at Columbia College 1786, prepared for the ministry with Dr. Livingston, was ordained at Readington and Bedminster, 1787. Bedminster became a separate charge in 1800, and he continued to serve Readington until his death, Nov. 30, 1826; was a trustee of Rutgers college 1788-1826, and appointed Prof. of Theology in 1812. He excelled as an extemporaneous preacher, transcending himself when suddenly called to make an address. His grandson, Rev. Peter Augustus Studdiford, preached the sermon at the ordination, at Bayonne, N. J., in 1865, of Rev. Theo. W. Welles, D. D., a great-grandson of Dr. Hardenbergh.

†This is what his tombstone says, but the funeral discourse to which reference has been made, speaks of his remains "entombed before us," and in a foot note explains the language by saying, "He was buried in front of the pulpit." The body, for some reason, may have been removed from its first resting place.

‡An error. Dr. Hardenbergh was baptized Feb'y, 1736. He died Oct. 30, 1790, and was therefore in the fifty-fifth year of his age.

years ago in the *Somerset Unionist*, and preserved by Mr. Jacob Rutzen Hardenbergh, of High Falls, Ulster Co., N. Y.\*

"During the Revolutionary war Dr. Hardenbergh's life was in constant danger. Foes lurked about him and with stealthy enmity followed his footsteps. Once while returning to his home in Somerville from a meeting at Neshanic, he was fired at while passing through a dense woods, the ball going through his hat but fortunately missing his head. On another occasion, while on his way to Millstone, his bridle was seized and a Tory, in disguise, who had ridden up to him professing friendship, aimed a pistol at his breast and ordered him to surrender. Without quailing he knocked the pistol high in the air and drawing his own pistol from its hiding place therewith confronted his would-be captor, and increased his astonishment and terror by taking from his saddle-bags three straps, one having a running noose in the end, into which he ordered his prisoner to slip both hands. Drawing the noose tightly with one hand while he held his pistol cocked in the other, he made the strap secure to the trappings of the horse. With the other straps he fastened the Tory's legs under the horse. In this position he carried him off to camp, where he was recognized as one who had long been a spy upon the loyal men in the region about Somerville, and was afterwards treated as his traitorous conduct deserved."

Dr. Hardenbergh's last will and testament was executed Sept. 9, 1790, proved March 10, 1791, and recorded in *Liber* 32, of Wills, in the office of the Prerogative Court, at Trenton, N. J. From this it appears that he was in affluent circumstances, possessing not less than forty thousand acres of land a portion of the Great or Hardenbergh patent, in Ulster and Sullivan counties, N. Y. In his will he makes mention of his wife, his children and his step-children by name. He married, Thursday, March 18, 1756, Dina Van Bergh, widow of Rev. John Frelinghuysen, and had :

---

\*Jacob R. Hardenbergh (146), proprietor of the village smithery; a descendant of Charles Hardenbergh (24) and Catherine Smedes—see page 101—who had John C. Hardenbergh (140) who married Jane DeWitt, a cousin of DeWitt Clinton, and had: Charles (141), b. Sept. 17, 1783, d. y; Jane (142), b. Feb'y 4, 1785; Mary (143), b. Aug. 6, 1787; Charles Smedus (144), b. Jan'y 22, 1789, m. Jane Wood who d. Ap'l 12, 1865; Catherine (145), b. Ap'l 28, 1798, m. John James Snyder and had Andrew J. Snyder, b. July 5, 1823, m. Catherine Snyder; resides at Snyders, near Rosendale, N. Y. A general merchant and manufacturer of cement.

Charles Smedus Hardenbergh (144) and Jane Wood, had Jacob R. Hardenbergh (146), b. June 9, 1817, m. Oct. 21, 1844, Anna Maria, b. Ap'l 13, 1826, d. Oct. 30, 1880, dau. of James H. Elmendorf and Esther Sheeley, and had: John C. (147), b. May 17, 1846, d. Sept. 27, 1851; Jacob R. (148), b. Jan'y 29, 1853, d. Dec. 13, 1856; Andrew (149), b. Oct. 25, 1855, d. Dec. 6, 1856; Emma R. (150), b. Feb'y 2, 1859, a teacher; Jennie E. (151), b. Sept. 14, 1862; James H. (152), b. June 19, 1865, m. Feb'y 23, 1893, Sarah, b. Oct. 27, 1869, dau. of Isaac Peloubet and Elizabeth Berry, and has, Grace (153), b. Jan'y 17, 1894.

29. Maria, b. July 25, 1757, d. prior to 1790; m. ———, and had Dina, Caty, Jacob and Hendrick.\*
30. Laura, b. July 25, 1757; twin sister of Maria, d. prior to 1790; m. ———, and had Caty and Jacob R.\*
31. Johannes, or John, b. at Somerville, N. J., Ap'l 2, bp. May 30, 1759, d. July 23, 1798, "aged 39 years 3 months and 12 days." He is on record, June 15, 1784, as one of a committee "to build a house for the public worship of Almighty God at Somerset Court House," now Somerville, N. J. Did much in collecting funds for the building; appears as a pewholder in the completed edifice, but not in the list of communicants; was sheriff of Somerset County; a trustee of Rutgers College from 1790 until death, and treasurer of the college, 1790-91: m. Nancy or Ann, dau. of Joseph Wallace, b. May, 1758, d. Nov. 26, 1793, "aged 35 years and 6 months." This and former quotation concerning her husband's age, are from tombstones in a small plot near the Hardenbergh House at Somerville, adjoining farm on which in 1778 William Wallace built what has since been known as the Washington House or Headquarters. Issue: Marie (130), m. Andrew Howell, of Somerville, a trustee of Rutgers College, 1823;† Dina (131), bp. July 2, 1780, d. 1826, m. Benjamin Decamp;‡ Frederick F. (132), b. Feb'y 5, 1788, d. Dec. 25, 1864; Joshua W. (133), b. Aug. 5, 1789, d. Mar. 26, 1863, n. m.
32. Elinor, or Nela, or Nelly, b. Dec. 17, 1760, bp. Jan'y 11, 1761; m. May 27, 1781, Henry H. Schenk, M. D., of Neshanic, N. J., b. Aug. 9, 1760. Issue: Henry Schenk, b. Mar. 1, 1782; Jacob Rutzen Hardenbergh Schenk, M. D., b. Nov. 26, 1783; Maria Schenk, b. Mar. 26, 1790; John Frelinghuysen Schenk, M. D., of Farmingdale, N. J., b. June 6, 1799, m. Oct. 9, 1850, Anna Maria Churchill, b. Sept. 17, 1817, d. June 7, 1865. Descendants reside at Flemington, N. J., among whom are Nelly Hardenbergh Schenk and John F. Schenk, of the "Improved Natural Stone Filter Company,"

\*Their father in his will calls them his deceased daughters, and mentions the names of their children; but after searching all records that might possibly reveal the names of their husbands, it has been so far impossible to identify them. Their memory among the living by the name of Hardenbergh has perished.

†Marie Hardenbergh (130) and Andrew Howell had Anna Maria, b. Mar. 22, 1798, m. Dr. Griffith; also sons whose descendants reside at Somerville.

‡Dina Hardenbergh (131) and Benjamin DeCamp had John, bp. Dec. 11, 1803, m. 1, Letty Stryker, m. 2, Catherine Van Dorn; Nancy, m. Joel Kinsey, of Newark, N. J.; Andrew Howell, resided in Ohio; Joshua Wallace, bp. May 21, 1808, m. — Young; William Hardenbergh, bp. July 21, 1811, m. Jane McColm, is living at Newark, N. J., where his sons William H. and Benjamin also reside; Peter Messler, resided in Ohio; Eliza Wallace, n. m., bp. Mar. 10, 1816; Frederick F., m. Lavinia —, resided at Plainfield, N. J.; Samuel, d. y., bp. Jan'y 1, 1818; Gertrude F., bp. Jan'y 19, 1823.

and editor of *The Home Visitor*.

33. Dina, bp. Sept. 7, 1762, probably died without issue previous to 1790, as she is not mentioned in her father's will.
34. Jacob Rutsen, b. Ap'l 27, bp. June 5, 1763, d. July 17, 1764.
35. Rachel, b. Nov. 29, 1765; d. Ap'l 26, 1845, buried at Milford, Pa.; m. 1, May 8, 1786, Evert C. Wynkoop, b. May 31, 1760, d. June 20, 1807; m. 2, Jan'y 15, 1809, Elias Depuy, b. June 14, 1763, d. May 1, 1829; m. 3, Ap'l 28, 1830, Simon Depuy. He died, and she was

about to marry for the fourth time, but her intended, Cornelius Cole, was drowned a few days previous to the time appointed for the marriage.

36. *Jacob Rutsen*, b. June 19, bp. July, 17, 1767, d. Feb'y 13, 1841; m. Oct. 26, 1789, Mary Margaret, bp. Oct. 6, 1768, d. Feb'y 23, 1841; dau. of Cornelius Lowe and Catherine Hude.
37. Lewis, b. May 14, 1771, inherited the homestead at Rosendale, N. Y., but none of his descendants by the name of Hardenbergh can be found in the vicinity.

**Dina Van Bergh**, wife of Rev. Jacob R. Hardenbergh, D. D., S. T. D., was born in Amsterdam,\* Holland, Wednesday, February 10, 1725, and died at New Brunswick, N. J., Thursday, March 26, 1807. She was the daughter of Louis Van Bergh, a merchant of Amsterdam, who had accumulated a large fortune in the East India trade, and resided at the time of Dina's birth, in a house on the *Prince Graaft*. He was a man of fashion and of pleasure, delighting in his wealth and devoting much of his time to the amusements of the day, a man of the world without any special regard for religion. He had but two children, both of whom were daughters, and one of whom died in early life. He died previous to 1760, and his widow came to America that her declining years might be passed in the enjoyment of the society of her only daughter. She resided with Dr. Hardenbergh, and died at his house at Somerville, N. J. Her remains repose in the burying ground of the old Raritan church.

Dina Van Bergh, enjoying the advantages of her father's wealth, was instructed in the best schools of her native city, received a superior education and developed a refined literary taste. The author has two of her manuscript poems, written

---

\*Amsterdam, the commercial metropolis of Holland, built on the banks of the river Amstel, which divides the city into almost equal parts.

in a small, lady-like and beautiful hand: the one, dated 1747, containing 38 stanzas, and entitled, "The Prince of Orange and Nassau," the other, dated March 8, 1748, containing 30 stanzas and addressed to the "Princess of Orange and Nassau on the occasion of her giving birth to a son." A manuscript is spoken of "as containing poems which she composed after each of the visits which she received from her first husband before her marriage to him, with many others breathing out her religious affections and commemorating the various dealings of God with her soul."

She became the subject of Divine grace in the sixteenth year of her age, Feb'y 2, 1742, and was remarkable for her rapid attainments in godliness and faith. She felt that she had a work to do in the church of Christ and was entirely out of harmony with the worldly spirit of her home. On one occasion when compelled by her father to attend a dancing school, she hid behind the seats and resolutely refused to participate in the exercise. On another occasion when her father and some friends were playing cards for money, in the parlor, she walked into the room and solemnly warned them against the sin and danger of gambling.

In the Sage Library at New Brunswick, there is a folio volume of sixty pages, written in Dutch and known as the "Diary of Dina Van Bergh," which relates the operation of her mind under the Divine guidance, and furnishes evidence of her literary taste and culture. In this diary she assigns the beginning of the year 1747, when she was in her twenty-first year, "as the time when she decidedly and forever gave herself unto the Lord, to his service and to his people, to be his and to live for him alone. It was in the middle of the night, after twelve o'clock, when she had been engaged in prayer, that she felt her heart drawn to Christ." It was five years after her conversion, and of this entire and renewed consecration to God she writes:

"Oh how sweet was the happiness which my soul then knew, and how I longed to have all that which was old in me taken away and to have more and more of that which was new wrought in me by the Holy Spirit, and how I rejoiced in the fullness of the provisions of his gracious Covenant."

The diary abounds with passages breathing the most ardent Christian love. "She adverts to the enjoyment which she



found in a little praying circle of young females of her own age, and records many of the subjects which they were accustomed to make a matter of special intercession—the church, the interests of religion in her native land and in the world,—their country at war with France, the English church at Amsterdam, the Prince of Orange and the Princess. She also gives expression to the pleasure she experienced in the public worship of God. Several individuals whose preaching she heard are named, but she styles Dominie Temmink her dear and heart-loved father in the Gospel.”

The diary also shows that she took a lively interest in public affairs. When Louis XV and Frederick the Great were pursuing their designs against Maria Theresa in the Netherlands, and when the French king continuing his career of success after Fontenoy had subdued nearly all Flanders, the barbarous and vile treatment of the Hollanders by the French, caused her to write :

“It stirs me up the more to protest against them at the throne, to imprecate righteous vengeance on that Assyrian and oppressor.”

But while she prayed that the Netherlands might be delivered from the French, the wickedness of the land constrained her to say :

“I could inwardly approve of it and justify God should he give us over to destruction and bring in upon our land that boar of the wood, I mean France, that enemy of the heritage of God.”

When Zealand was threatened with an invasion by the French, over the frozen bays and rivers so numerous in the land, and so essential with their flowing waters, for the land’s defence, she prayed all day Sunday, and makes this entry in her diary :

“On Monday I was enabled to continue in filial supplications to God in Christ that, if it might so be, a change might occur in the weather, and Oh! adorable goodness, there was on Tuesday as powerful and delightful a thaw as was ever seen. Oh! how humble was I thus rendered before my compassionate God, and what a lesson of confidence was I thereby taught. Our enemies had boasted that they would do something with which the whole of Europe would resound. Now I was led to say, ‘Oh! enemy, the daughter of Zion hath laughed thee to scorn and shaken her head at thee. For the Lord hath shaken the bars of our gates.’”



At another time, when Zealand was threatened with an inundation, owing to a strong northerly wind, which had prevailed for several days, she supplicated the Divine interposition, and records her gratitude by writing :

“The Lord was pleased to moderate the calamity by giving us an east wind and that for days in succession connected with weather of a most delightful character.”

She was in the constant habit of making everything which concerned her a matter of prayer, seeking guidance from God. The following incident related by herself is given as abridged from her manuscript by Dr. Messler, of Somerville, N. J. :

“On one occasion she received an invitation to spend some time with a Christian friend in the city of Rotterdam. She felt at first indisposed to accept, but afterward, thought that in answer to prayer she had received an invitation that would result in good. She went, but was soon prostrated with a severe illness which brought her very low and continued for several months. Her physician, whom she represents as an unbeliever in the doctrine of a special providence, told her at last that her case was hopeless, and intimated that she ought to abandon the idea of life or of returning again to her friends, and prepare herself for death. But at night, when alone, she lifted up her heart to God, and thought she had an intimation that on a certain day—the sixteenth of September—she would leave her bed and become convalescent. She mentioned it to her intimate friend, and confidently trusted in God to bring it to pass. The day came, and although previous to that morning she had been so weak as to be unable to help herself from her bed to the sick-chair, she arose, and with a little assistance walked several times across the room, and was soon able to return to her father’s house. The attendant physician had thought her death imminent and was so affected by her sudden restoration to health that it resulted in his conversion; and she always thought that this visit to her friend was divinely directed, that her miraculous healing might be the means of awakening the soul of the sceptical doctor.”

Some time during 1748 or 49, she became acquainted with the Rev. John Frelinghuysen who was then studying theology in the city of Amsterdam, and whom she married in 1750. In a letter, dated Amsterdam, January 10, 1750, in the possession of the writer of these annals, she addresses Mr. Frelinghuysen :

*“Reverend Sir.*

*“My betrothed and beloved friend.”*

This was, probably, a short time after their engagement, as speaking of her lover’s work in the ministry she says :

"Might I be therein a help and support to you, I would regard it a distinguished privilege. Higher bliss I do not know."

She then refers to God as the arbiter of all destinies and expresses her entire submission to his will, saying:

"Behold the hand-maid of the Lord, be it unto me according to thy word."

And then, as an evidence of the direction in which God is leading her, she makes the confession which every lover delights to hear:

"I have found, during the last visit you made us, that the Lord has drawn you into closer bonds to me, and may he cause us to stand fast in one mind."

This declaration of her growing attachment was, probably, occasioned by her having at first rejected Mr. Frelinghuysen's offer of marriage. He had just completed his theological studies and after his rejection had said farewell, with the expectation of immediately starting for his home in America. But soon after setting out on his homeward voyage the vessel was disabled in a violent storm and compelled to return to port. After the lapse of a few days he surprised her by his sudden appearance and renewed his wooing. His absence, very probably, caused her to realize the warm place he occupied in her affections, and as God by his providence had interposed in his behalf and made it necessary for her to reconsider her former refusal, she regarded the storm as a Divine intimation that it was the Lord's will that she should marry her importunate suitor, and promised to become his bride. The engagement was contrary to the wishes of her family, and was strenuously opposed. In a letter, dated Amsterdam, Jan'y 31, 1750, in possession of the writer of these annals. she tells Mr. Frelinghuysen of a communication, received from the Rev. Father Schuylerborg, so bitter in its tone and severe in its censure of her purpose, that it occasioned not only surprise but the greatest agitation of mind. and then says:

"If it were possible for anything to do so, it would certainly have caused me to change my mind, but it is still the same. As I did not enter upon this way to please my friends, but to do the will of God, *I am yours* until we are parted by death."

She then asks Mr. Frelinghuysen to set apart the second day of February as a day for prayer to God that in all things they

may be enabled to do his will—as that day is the eighth anniversary of her conversion, and she will occupy its hours in prayer.

The Rev. John Frelinghuysen to whom these letters were addressed was born in 1727 and died in 1754. He was the second son of the Rev. Theodorus Jacobus Frelinghuysen\* and Eva Terhune, daughter of Albert Terhune of Flatbush, Kings Co., N. Y. While pursuing his theological studies in Holland his father died and he received an invitation from the Churches in Somerset Co., N. J., to return and occupy his father's place. He accepted the invitation, married Dina Van Bergh, and, after a long and tedious passage, arrived with his bride at Raritan, in midsummer 1750. During the voyage a violent storm arose, tossed the vessel with fury and caused the greatest dismay among those on board. To add to their terror, the vessel sprung a leak and the pumps were unable to keep the water from gaining. The Captain abandoned all hope of saving the vessel, and so informed the passengers and crew. In the midst of the confusion, Dinah Van Bergh sat in a chair that was lashed to one of the masts of the vessel, submitted the case to her Heavenly Father, and having full confidence in the efficacy of her prayer, awaited with composure the issue. She did not wait long, for almost immediately the waters ceased rushing into the hold, the pumps again did their work: the ship was saved. Upon an examination being made, it was found that a sword fish was wedged in the open seam of the

---

\*Rev. Theodorus Jacobus Frelinghuysen—at times spelled Frelinghausen, Frelinghaus—was born in West Freisland, 1691; licensed to preach at Embden, Holland, 1717. Came to America, 1720, and was pastor of the Reformed Church at Raritan, New Brunswick, Six Mile Run, Three Mile Run and North Branch, N. J. until his death about 1748. He married about 1722, Eva, dau. Albert Turhune of Flatbush, Kings Co., N. Y., and had: *Theodorus*, bp. May 26, 1723, ordained by Classis of Amsterdam, 1745, pastor at Albany, N. Y., 1745-59; accidentally drowned when returning from Holland while the vessel was lying off Sandy Hook, 1761: m. Elizabeth Symes, dau. Lancaster Symes and Mrs. May Lydius, by whom he had two daughters both of whom died in infancy. *John*, b. 1727, ordained by Classis of Amsterdam, 1749; d. Sept. 5, 1754: m. ab't 1750 Dina Van Bergh of Amsterdam. *Jacobus*, ordained by Classis of Amsterdam, July 3, 1752, d. 1753, while returning to America. *Ferdinandus*, ordained by Classis of Amsterdam, July 3, 1752, d. 1753, while returning to America. *Henricus*, licensed by the American Classis, 1754, pastor at Warwarsing, Rochester and Marbletown, N. Y., 1654-57, when he died. *Margaret*, b. Nov. 12, 1737, d. Dec. 23, 1757, m. June 29, 1756, Rev. Thomas Romeyn b. Mar. 29, 1729, d. Oct. 22, 1794. Issue Rev. Theodore F. Romeyn, b. Nov. 28, 1757, d. Sept. 1785. *Anna* b., 1738, d. May 3, 1810, m. Rev. William Jackson, b. 1732, d. 1813, pastor at Bergen, N. J.

vessel, effectually stopping the leak. The chair she used on this occasion, was afterwards named the Ebenezer chair and was used by her throughout her life. It passed into the possession of her grandson, Cornelius L. Hardenbergh, LL. D., and at his death was taken possession of by his widow, his fourth wife by whom he had no children and of whom for several years past, we have no knowledge.

Immediately after their arrival in this country Mr. Frelinghuysen built a commodious house at Somerville, "with bricks, which had been sent over with him from Holland," which is still standing, somewhat modernized in external appearance, in the westerly portion of the village, south of the railroad. It was the residence for a quarter of a century after Frelinghuysen's death, of Dr. Hardenbergh, and from 1781 to 1798 of John Hardenbergh, the doctor's eldest son. It is known both as the Frelinghuysen, and the Hardenbergh house. Mr. Frelinghuysen entered with ardor upon the work of the ministry, labored with great acceptance to the people and gained distinction for his pulpit eloquence. The future was bright with fairest promise of a useful life, when he suddenly died at the house of his grand-parents on Long Island, Sept. 15, 1754, leaving his widow with two small children, Frederick and Eva.\*

---

\*Eva Frelinghuysen, b. Sept. 5, 1754, m. Casper Van Nostrand of Ulster Co., N. Y. Frederick Frelinghuysen, b. April 13, 1753, d. 1804, m. ab't 1775, Gertrude Schenck; m. 2, Ann Yard. He was a member of the Provincial Congress 1775, of the Convention of New Jersey, 1776, of the Continental Congress, 1778-82-83, of the United States Senate, 1793-96. A captain and colonel he took part in engagements at Trenton and Monmouth, N. J., during the Revolution and was appointed Major General by President Washington in 1791 during the Whiskey Insurrection in Pennsylvania. All the Frelinghuysen's of America are his descendants. His children were: *John*, b. March 21, 1776, d. 1833, m. 1, 1797, Louisa Mercer; m. 2, Elizabeth Mercereau Van Vechten, by whom he had Louisa, who m. Ap'l 27, 1841, Rev. Talbot W. Chambers D. D., LL. D., pastor Collegiate Reformed Church, New York. *Maria*, b. Mar. 12, 1778, d. Ap'l 13, 1832, m. Ap'l 20, 1798, Rev. John Cornell, b. 1774, d. 1835, from whom, Rev. Frederick F. Cornell, D. D., b. Nov. 16, 1804, d. Aug. 7, 1875, and Rev. James A. H. Cornell, D. D., b. Aug. 29, 1818, d. —. *Theodore*, LL. D., b. Mar. 28, 1787, d. Ap'l 12, 1862, m. 1, 1809, Charlotte Mercer, m. 2, 1857, Harriet Pompelly, no issue. Was Attorney General of New Jersey, 1817-29, United States Senator, 1829-35, Mayor of Newark, N. J., Chancellor of the University of the City of New York, 1839-50, President of Rutgers College, N. J., 1850-62, Whig candidate for Vice-President of the United States, Henry Clay heading the ticket 1844. *Frederick*, b. 1788, m. Aug. 4, 1812, Jane Dumont, and had Frederick, LL. D., b. Aug. 4, 1817, d. May 20, 1885, m. 1839, Matilda E. Griswold. Was Attorney General of New Jersey, 1861 and 1866, United States Senator, 1867-77, Delegate to Peace Convention at Washington, 1861, was offered the position of Minister to England by President Grant but declined to serve, was member of the Electoral Commission 1876, and Secretary of State in President Arthur's Cabinet, 1881-85. *Catherine*, m. Rev. Gideon N. Judd. *Sarah*, d. ab't 18 years of age. *Elizabeth Yard*, m. Dr. James Elmendorf.

After this trying affliction, Dina Van Berg was on the point of returning to Holland. The preparations were all made and the day appointed to leave Raritan for the purpose of embarking at New York, when Jacob R. Hardenbergh, who had been studying theology with her deceased husband, surprised her by an offer of marriage. He had contemplated so doing for some weeks and had consulted with some of the officers of the church in regard to its propriety; but on account of the yet so recent death of her husband, only brought himself to the point of making an avowal of his feelings when it could be no longer postponed. She is said to have received this expression of the young man's desire with an exclamation of surprise, "My child! What are you thinking about?" and continued her preparations for her homeward journey. A storm prevented her from reaching the vessel on which she expected to embark for Holland. Young Hardenbergh regarded the delay as a Divine interposition in his behalf, renewed his wooing and won his preceptor's widow for his bride. They were married soon after and she went to reside with his father at Rosendale, N. Y., until he had finished his theological course and received license to preach the Gospel.

During her husband's long pastorate over the churches of Somerset county, she became known throughout the surrounding region, and, under the familiar name of the *Jaffrow Hardenbergh*, gained a reputation for intelligence and piety and consecration to God, which distinguishes her as "one of the most remarkable women of the century." In the interval between the services on the Sabbath, she seldom failed to improve the time for religious conversation, and, with marvellous power, reenforced her husband's teaching from the pulpit. She was eminently devotional, and habitually made the most ordinary occurrences of life, an occasion of prayer and pious discourse. She regarded convictions wrought upon the mind in prayer as revelations of the Holy Spirit. "In the fields, every tree and shrub and flower afforded an emblem of some gospel truth. In the spring, the first flowers were hailed with delight, and in the summer, she seldom sat down with her needle without having first gathered and placed before her a vase of flowers, and then



she would gaze upon them, drink in their fragrance, spiritualize their beauties, and seem to be filled with an endless and boundless admiration of their forms, their tints and their aroma." Her daily walk and conversation abounded in evidences that to her the interests of religion were paramount to every duty and pleasure and experience. She seemed to live so near to God that she was regarded by the pious as a safe counsellor in their various trials, and was sought by both the weak and strong for direction and advice. It is said that the Rev. Dr. Conduct\* who succeeded her husband in the pastorate of the church at New Brunswick, "seldom entered the pulpit on Sabbath morning without pausing for a moment at her pew, to listen to a word of encouragement or comfort which she was sure to have in store for him."

After her husband's death she was exceedingly anxious that the Rev. John H. Livingston, D. D.,† of the Collegiate Church of New York city, should succeed to the Presidency of the college at New Brunswick. To induce him so to do, she addressed him in a long letter which clearly reveals her powers of persuasion. The letter begins:

"Most Reverend Sir,"

"and worthy Brother in our blessed and all-worthy Lord Jesus, Zion's King."

"Constrained by a sense of duty and by love to our Dutch Zion, I take the liberty to send your Reverence a few lines and once more to commend to you our College and Church."

\*Rev. Ira Conduct, D. D., son of Daniel Conduct and Ruth Harrison, b. at Orange, N. J., Feb'y 21, 1764, d. June 1, 1811. Graduated at Princeton College, 1784; studied theology with Rev. John Woodhul, D. D., at Freehold, N. J.; licensed by Presbytery of New Brunswick, 1786; settled at Newton, Hardwick and Shapenack, N. J.; at New Brunswick, 1793; Vice President of Queen's College, 1808 until death. His monument is inscribed, "Pious and learned, prudent and zealous, successful in his ministry and greatly beloved."

†Rev. John H. Livingston, D. D., S. T. D., son of Henry Livingston and Sarah Conklin, b. at Poughkeepsie, N. Y., May 30, 1746, d. at New Brunswick, N. J., Jan'y 20, 1825. Graduated at Yale college, 1762; University of Utrecht, Holland, 1769; licensed same year June 5, by Classis of Amsterdam, Holland; D. D. University of Utrecht, 1770; Pastor Reformed Church, New York city, 1770-1810; Professor of Theology, 1784-1825; President of Queens college 1810-1825. From the beginning of his course he was a distinguished man and an honor to the Reformed Church. Without any human appointment, he was the acknowledged and cheerfully accorded Bishop of the denomination, and contributed largely, through his abundant labors and pacific disposition, towards the unification of the Reformed Churches and the establishment of the denomination in America.



She believed and felt that it was Dr. Livingston's duty to leave New York for New Brunswick, and after telling him so, wrote :

"I fear that you perhaps are not obedient to the voice of the Lord as sounding forth in the voice of the people."

She then furnished him with numerous texts from the Scriptures to strengthen any inclination he might have towards the open door set before him at New Brunswick, and remarks :

"I have heard your Reverence say to my now departed husband that you regarded the college as the fountain of our Church : why then be engaged by the streams and let the fountain dry up? The Holy Ghost has made you overseer of that part of his house. Oh! that like another Zerubabel you might be encouraged."

She also ventures the information, in fear it may have escaped the Dr.'s mind :

"Large cities are often very dangerous \* \* \* \* To labor for God is certainly your delight and your happiness. The Lord enable you to discover what is His holy will."

After having finished her argument, she makes the following appeal to that which is most precious to the Christian, saying :

"Now worthy Sir, I have a single request to make to you. Will your Reverence speedily let me know whether you have perfect peace in your mind in relation to your residing in New York?"

She closes the long epistle by expressing her hearty love for Mrs. Livingston and the hope that the Lord would sustain her ladyship in her infirmities. And then with ceremonious salutations she subscribes herself :

"Most Reverend Sir your Reverence's hand-maid and loving friend in our Lord Jesus Christ.

"DINA HARDENBERGH,

"by birth VAN BERGH."

It is a letter of marvellous power, but written by a woman, it of course has a postscript :

"P. S. No one knows of this letter excepting one female friend. It is between the Lord and us."

The following tributes to the memory of Dina Van Bergh Hardenbergh are recorded as we find them. Andrew D. Mellick, author of the *Story of an Old Farm*, from which we have freely quoted, says :

"Her marked characteristic was the rounded harmony existing between the religious and worldly parts. The spiritual and material blended, and all temporal relations were in perfect adjustment with external conditions. Hers was a nature that always and under every circumstance was in complete correspondence with its spiritual environment, and while others of the brightest faith were often attacked by misgivings, her belief was ever as steadfast as the everlasting hills, enabling her at all times to say with the Psalmist, 'For thou art my hope oh Lord God, Thou art my trust from my youth.'"

The Rev. Abraham Messler, D. D.,\* for many years pastor of the old Church at Raritan—of which for a quarter of a century her husband was pastor—and at a time when the older parishioners could remember the Jaffrow Hardenbergh—has left on record this memorial :

"She was eminent in her knowledge of experimental Godliness and wise in spiritual things. Like Mary, she delighted to sit at the feet of Jesus. Like Hannah, she devoted all that she had to the Lord. Like Harriet Newell, she forsook her home, her native land, the refinements of polished society, the pleasures of literary culture, the fellowship of her Church and her Christian companions, and the instruction and care of her heart loved, spiritual father, and went forth as a missionary, the wife of a missionary, into a distant, uncultivated, almost uncivilized land, never again to see the features of those she loved or to feast her eyes with the beauty of those pleasant faces upon which her heart dwelt with unmingled rapture, or to commune with familiar friends or repose under the shelter of parental love. Noble woman ! Noble resolution that could attempt so much ! Noble piety that could make such sacrifices for the love of souls ! Nor did she, when they were made, repine in secret at the experience of the painful reality. Her courage never forsook her. Her confidence in God never failed ; nor did she, in her exile, ever "cast one longing, lingering look behind. She lived for the cause she had chosen, and died in the land of her adoption."

After the decease of her husband, Mrs. Hardenbergh made the house of her youngest son, at Rosendale, her home for a short time, but subsequently resided with her son John in the old homestead at Somerville, probably until his death in 1798.

---

\*Rev. Abraham Messler, D. D., b. at Whitehouse, N. J., Nov. 15, 1800, d. 1882. Graduated at Union college, 1821, Theological Seminary, New Brunswick, 1824 ; Missionary pastor in various places until 1829, when he assumed the pastorate of the Reformed Church at Pompton Plains, N. J., and in 1832 of the First Reformed Church of Raritan, N. J., where he continued in the active duties of the ministry until 1880. He received the degree of D. D. from Rutgers College in 1845, and was a trustee of the college from 1845 to 1882. He was a sound Evangelical preacher, and efficient pastor, a faithful servant of the Lord.

Her name during this period appears in the list of communicants and pew holders of the church at Somerville. When first coming to America she united with the church at Readington where we find the record, "1750, Dina Van Bergh, now Frelinghuysen. *By attestation.*" The last years of her life were passed at New Brunswick, with her son Jacob R. Here she died in 1807, and was buried by the side of her husband in the churchyard of the First Reformed Church. Her monument bears the inscription :

"This monument is erected to the memory of Dina Hardenbergh, relict of the Rev. Jacob R. Hardenbergh, D. D., S. T. P. Of high attainments here in grace, now resting in Glory.

"Tell how she climbed the everlasting hills,  
Surveying all the realms above,  
Born on a strong-winged faith, and on  
The firey wheels of an immortal love."



## Hon. Jacob Rutsen Hardenbergh.

---

HON. JACOB RUTSEN HARDENBERGH (36), son of Rev. Jacob Rutsen Hardenbergh, D. D. and Dina Van Bergh, was born at Somerville, Somerset Co., Tuesday, Jan'y 19, 1767 and died at New Brunswick, Middlesex Co., N. J., Saturday, Feb'y 13, 1841. He was the first in the ancestral line who could talk the English language as fluently as the Holland. The change from Dutch to English preaching divided the Reformed churches and created much discord during the years of his youth and early manhood, his father being the last pastor of the church at New Brunswick who preached in Dutch. He graduated from Rutgers College in 1788, received the degree of A. M. 1791, about which time he became an attorney and counsellor at law and commenced practicing at New Brunswick, N. J.

He was president for many years of the Bank of New Brunswick which was chartered in 1807 and occupied the large brick building with double entrance, where he also resided, on the corner of George and Patterson streets and which in 1893 was leased by the Government for a Post Office. He also resided at Spottswood, N. J., and was influential in the establishment of the Reformed Church there in 1821, but returned to New Brunswick and dwelt on George street near the College Campus and later in life on Albany street where he died. He was a ruling Elder of the First Reformed Church into the communion of which he was received Nov. 9, 1814, a trustee of Rutgers College from 1792 until his death and secretary of the Board of Trustees from 1795 to 1800.

He owned extensive powder mills, known as the Bloomfield Works, near Spottswood, Middlesex Co., N. J., and also mills for the manufacture of hard-wood veneering. The powder mills were blown up several times and the loss of a large raft of ma-

hogany timber, while being towed up the Raritan river in a heavy storm. greatly crippled his finances. His father bequeathed him a large tract of land in the Great or Hardenbergh patent, but it was occupied by squatters, who at one time, when he sought to collect the rent, made a forceable resistance and drove him off, endangering his life. He died intestate and his heirs through ignorance of their legal rights or it may be through negligence never derived any benefit from the Hardenbergh-patent lands. About 1855 some of his grand-children collated evidence of title, clear and indisputable and even acknowledged in decisions of the Supreme Court of the State of New York, but peaceable adverse possession for over sixty years was an effectual bar to any legal proceedings.

Mr. Hardenbergh was frequently a delegate to the General Synod of the Reformed Church and served on its most important committees. His visit in this capacity to the church at Bergen, N. J., in 1823 to raise funds for a professorship is thus described :

“Dr. Ludlow preached. The people heard. The request was announced for the entire congregation to remain after the benediction should have been pronounced. They complied. The people were called upon to express their views on the subject. For some little time all was silence. Presently, an aged man broke the silence by putting the question direct, ‘Will the Committee of the General Synod please to tell us exactly what they want from this congregation?’ Quickly, that noble hearted man who started the project, Mr. Hardenbergh, arose and bowing reverently to the aged inquirer, Mr. Richard Cadmus, replied : ‘I thank that father in this Israel for that plain question, I will answer it. We want a subscription for the professorship from this congregation before we leave this house for one thousand dollars.’ The keynote was struck. An answer followed. ‘Put my name down for two hundred and fifty dollars,’ was the word from a liberal heart, and sixteen others immediately pledged themselves in writing for the remaining seven hundred and fifty dollars. With this encouragement the committee went onward and in a comparatively few congregations secured twenty-five thousand dollars.”

Mr. Hardenbergh was a member of the Synod of 1825, whose action revived the drooping condition of the college at New Brunswick, and substituted for the name of *Queens*, as it recalled the vassalage from which the nation had been delivered, the name of *Rutgers* which it still bears; and was appointed

with Rev. Selah S. Woodhull. D. D. and Rev. Philip Milledoler, D. D., S. T. P., to inform Col. Henry Rutgers that:

"The General Synod, as a mark of their respect for his character, and in gratitude for his numerous services rendered the Reformed Dutch Church, have resolved to connect his name with the college located in New Brunswick and that the same be called Rutgers College."

He was deeply interested in all that pertained to the welfare of the college and labored diligently to increase its financial resources and extend its influence. The result of his toil and the labor of others having the same aim, is the *Rutgers* of to-day, unexcelled for efficiency and practical educational equipment by any institution of learning in the land.\* He saw the seed he had sown, growing luxuriantly and giving promise of an abundant harvest, but died before the rejoicings of the reapers were heard, aged seventy-three years, eight months and three days. He was the only one of his father's sons whose life was prolonged beyond middle age. His elder brother, John (31), died in the fortieth year of his age, his younger brother, Lewis (37),† was killed a short time after reaching

---

\*The identification of the Hardenbergh family with Rutgers College for the first century of its existence is worthy of note.

Col. Joannes Hardenbergh (14), Trustee from 1770 to 1786; Rev. Jacob R. Hardenbergh, D. D., (25), Trustee from 1770 to 1790, Secretary from 1770 to 1782, President from 1782 to 1790; John Hardenbergh, Esq. (31), Trustee from 1790 to 1798, and Treasurer of the Board from 1790 to 1791; Hon. Jacob R. Hardenbergh (36), Trustee from 1792 to 1841 and Secretary from 1793 to 1800; Hon. Cornelius L. Hardenburgh, LL. D. (39), Prof. of Law from 1821 to 1825, Trustee from 1815 to 1860 and Secretary from 1821 to 1825; Hon. James R. Hardenbergh (49), Secretary from 1833 to 1835; Theodore F. Hardenbergh, M. D. (48), Secretary from 1835 to 1844; John P. Hardenbergh (56), Secretary from 1844 to 1849; Warren Hardenbergh (51), Secretary from 1849 to 1859. To these descendants of Col. Joannes Hardenbergh we can add Rev. Charles Hardenberg, Trustee from 1812 to 1821, a descendant of Abraham Hardenbergh (16); Rev. Jacob Brodhead, D. D., Trustee from 1812 to 1845, and his son, John Romeyn Brodhead, LL.D., Trustee from 1853 to 1875; the former a son of Charles W. Brodhead and Sarah Hardenbergh, dau. of Abraham Hardenbergh (16); Rev. James B. Hardenbergh, D. D., Trustee from 1825 to 1870, the centennial year of the college, a descendant of Gerardus Hardenbergh (10); Andrew Howell who married Marie Hardenbergh, daughter of Johannes Hardenbergh (31).

†Lewis Hardenbergh (37)—page 124—was killed in 1791 or '92. He married Maritje Hardenbergh b. Aug. 24, 1771, granddaughter of Abraham Hardenburgh (16) and Maritje Roosa, and daughter of Johannes Hardenbergh and Rachel DuBois. She afterwards married Abraham Jansen. The only issue of Lewis Hardenbergh (37), and Maritje his wife, was Jacob Rutsen Hardenbergh (160), b. at Rosendale, N. Y., Feb'y 3, 1791, d. Dec. 23, 1858; m. 1., by Rev. Abraham D. Wilson, Ap'l 3, 1822, Rachel, b. at Shawangunk, Ulster County, N. Y., Jan'y 31, 1798, d. Dec. 14, 1833, dau. of Matthew Jansen and Rachel Hardenbergh; m. 2., ———, by whom he had five daughters and one son, names unknown. Jacob Rutsen Hardenbergh (160) and Rachel Jansen had: Louis Van De Bergh (161), b. Jan'y 26, 1823, d. ab't 1890, n. m., merchant, a partner in carpet warehouse



maturity, by falling from a horse while acting as marshal at a Fourth of July celebration. His sister Rachel (35), the last living representative of his father's family, died in 1845, one day previous to the eighty-second anniversary of her birth. He was buried near the tombs of his father and mother in the yard of the First Reformed Church of New Brunswick, where the tablet erected over his grave bears the inscription:

In Memory of

JACOB R.,

Son of the Rev. Dr. Hardenbergh.

He was born 19 June 1768 and died 13 Feb'y 1841.†

A father tender and affectionate, a citizen, public spirited,  
generous and benevolent.

A patron of science and a friend of religion.

This tablet is a feeble memento to his worth which will long be  
held in grateful remembrance.

He died in the Christian hope and we trust has received the  
Christian's reward.

"I have trusted in thy mercy, my heart shall rejoice in thy salvation."

Jacob Rutsen Hardenbergh (36), married October 26, 1789,  
Mary Margaret Lowe, and had:

- |  |   |
|--|---|
| 39. Cornelius Low, b. July 4, 1790,<br>d. July 14, 1860; m. 1, Ap'l 19,<br>1813, Catharine, dau. of James<br>Richmond and Sarah Wieser;  | 41. Catharine Low, b. Aug. 4, 1794,<br>d. May 6, 1873; n. m.; was<br>Aunt Kitty to two generations,<br>one of the kindest, noblest and<br>best of women, endeared to all<br>who knew her. |
| m. 2, Aug. 24, 1820, Helen Mary,<br>dau. of John Crooke and Corne-<br>lia Livingston; m. 3, Feb'y 15,<br>1826, Mary, dau. of John G.<br>Warren and Ann Kearney; m.<br>4, Jan'y 12, 1854, Marcella V.,<br>dau. of William V. Graves and<br>Marcella his wife. | 42. John, b. Dec. 21, 1795; d. Oct.<br>26, 1796, from the effects of<br>swallowing a pin.   |
| 40. Jacob Rutsen, b. Oct. 13, 1792, d.<br>Aug. 3, 1829; m. May 17, 1815,   | 43. Dinah Maria, b. July 14, 1797;<br>d. March 11, 1822. Her tomb-  |

of Hardenbergh and Co., Brooklyn, N. Y., where he resided; Matthew, (162), b. Ap'l 24, 1824, d. Feb'y 22, 1894. m. at New Orleans, La., Dec. 15, 1861, Anna M. Latham, no issue—merchant, a partner with Hardenbergh and Co., Brooklyn, N. Y., where he resided; Cornelius Abraham Jansen (163), b. Jan'y 31, 1826, n. m.; Martin Stanley (164), b. Dec. 15, 1828, n. m.; Abraham Jansen (165), b. Dec. 17, 1830, m. Mary Carson, and had, Abraham Jansen, Jr. (166); Thomas Nicholas (167), b. Dec. 17, 1830, twin brother of Abraham Jansen (165), died in childhood.

†Date of birth is wrong. He was baptized in 1767.

- stone bears the inscription:  
 "Gentle in her disposition and  
 amiable in her deportment; in  
 the death of this young lady, a  
 large circle of relatives and  
 friends have been called to  
 mourn her early loss."
44. James Hude, b. Jan'y 19, 1800;  
 m. Jan'y 6, 1821, Eliza Mc-  
 Knight. Died in early man-  
 hood, without issue we believe.  
 Is buried at Spotswood, N. J.
45. Lewis Dunham, b. Nov. 17, 1803,  
 d. Dec. 8, 1857; m. Oct. 29,  
 1837, Ellen Van Dorn, b. Jan'y  
 4, 1803, dau. of Jacques Vor-  
 hees and Dinah Stryker, who  
 were m. March 11, 1788.
46. Frederick Frelinghuysen, b. June  
 9, 1805; d. June 3, 1846; m.  
 Sept. 1, 1829, Emeline, d. Oct.  
 12, 1845, dau. of James Morgan  
 and Ann Van Wickle.
47. Joanna, b. June 26, 1806; d.  
 Jan'y 9, 1878; m. April 20, 1831.  
 Rev. Ransford Welles, D. D., b.  
 Sept. 6, 1805; d. March 4, 1889,  
 son of Elijah Welles and Mary  
 Allaben.
48. Theodore Frelinghuysen, b. Mar.  
 10, 1808; d. Ap'l 20, 1877, n. m.;  
 graduated at Rutgers College  
 1828, medical college of New  
 York 1834, Secretary of Board of  
 Trustees of Rutgers College  
 1835-44, House Physician in  
 "New York City Infirmary" for  
 over twenty years.

*Additional data concerning the children of Jacob Rutsen  
 Hardenbergh and Mary Margaret Lowe.*

§1. **Cornelius L. Hardenbergh, LL. D.** -(39), graduated from Rutgers College in 1809, received the degree of A. M. in 1812, about which time he commenced the practice of law at New Brunswick, N. J., where throughout his life he resided, the greater part of the time on a farm in the suburbs of the city, which is now known as the College farm, and is employed for the illustration and development of agriculture by the State College of New Jersey, organized in 1864 by the Legislature of the State as a department of Rutgers College. He attained a high degree of eminence in his profession and in 1821 was elected Professor of Law in Rutgers College, occupying the position until 1825. In after years the Hon. Jonathan Dixon, LL. D., justice of the Supreme Court of New Jersey, was a student in his law office at New Brunswick. Mr. Hardenbergh was also Mayor of the city of New Brunswick, a member of the Assembly of New Jersey, and President of the Bank of New Brunswick. From 1815 to 1860 he was a trustee of

Rutgers College, and from 1821 to 1825 Secretary of the Board. He was an elder of the First Reformed church of his native city and a frequent delegate to the General Synod. He was stricken with blindness about 1850 and his brilliant prospects of high political preferment thereby destroyed. He received the degree of LL. D. from Rutgers College in 1852. He was the father of six children—a son by each of his first two wives, Catherine Richmond and Ellen Mary Crooke, three sons and a daughter by his third wife, Mary Warren. His children were :

- |   |   |
|---|---|
| 49. James Richmond, b. 1814, d. May 30, 1885; m. Nov. 23, 1836; Eliza R., b. Nov. 11, 1815, dau. Samuel Brush, of New Brunswick, N. J., b. Mar. 19, 1775, d. Aug. 7, 1825; m. Mar. 8, 1798, Elizabeth Richmond, b. Dec. 3, 1777, d. Aug. 12, 1860. James Richmond Hardenbergh was divorced from Eliza R. Brush because of her hopeless insanity, and m. 2, Mrs. Maria Hastings. | Oct. 17, 1853, Cornelia Van Rensselaer, b. Oct. 17, 1833, d. Dec. 21, 1867, dau. Anthony Rutgers and Sarah Johnson; m. 2, Nov. 22, 1871, Catherine M., b. Nov. 22, 1844, dau. Geo. Ashton and Helen Bradley.              |
| 50. Jacob Rutsen, b. July 11, 1824, d. Jan'y 25, 1892; m. Nov. 7, 1850, Catherine Sarah, b. Mar. 21, 1825, d. Oct. 7, 1856, dau. John Van Dyck and Martha Beekman.  | 52. Augustus A., b. May 18, 1830, d. Oct. 5, 1889; m. Nov. 24, 1859, Catherine, b. Aug. 16, 1839, dan. Jacob Van Horne and Harriet Outwater.  |
| 51. Warren, b. April 23, 1827, m. 1,  | 53. Nancy, b. 1832, d. 1852, n. m.  |
|   | 54. Cornelius Low, b. July 29, 1834, m. Ap'l 16, 1873, Isabella Duffield, b. ab't 1838, dau. Rev. Alexander McClelland, D. D., and Mary Ann, dau. of Charles Dickinson, of the city of New York, whom he m. Aug. 6, 1816. |

§2. **Jacob Rutsen Hardenbergh** (40). commission merchant at New Brunswick, N. J. Married Mary Pool and had :

- |   |   |
|---|---|
| 55. Mary Louisa, b. Ap'l 24, 1816, m. Ap'l 22, 1840. James A. Williamson. | 56. John Pool, b. Sept. 19, 1824; m. March 9, 1843, Frances Eliza Eddy. |
|---|---|

§3. **Lewis Dunham Hardenbergh** (45). studied law with George Wood, Esq., and was admitted to the Bar of New Jersey as an attorney in 1825. and as counsellor in 1828. He shortly thereafter settled at Utica, N. Y., and commenced the

practice of his profession. While so doing, Horatio Seymour, subsequently Governor of New York, and the leader of the Democratic party of the State during the Southern Rebellion, was a student in his law office. Unable to endure the rigors of the climate, he returned to New Jersey and settled in Hackensack, becoming Prosecutor of Pleas for Bergen County in 1836, and then removing to Jersey City, was appointed Prosecutor of the Pleas for Hudson County in 1840, and so continued for five years. His health not being good, he relinquished the practice of law, and was Secretary of the "Hudson County Mutual Insurance Company" until his death. He was one of the first deacons of the Third Reformed, or Park avenue Reformed church of Jersey city. A man noted for his strict conscientiousness and unbending integrity. The issue of Lewis D. Hardenbergh and Ellen Van Dorn Voorhies, his wife, were :

57. Jacques Voorhies, b. Sept. 10, 1828, d. ab't 1870; m. Feb'y, 1856, Annie E. Morris, of Belvidere, N. J., b. Aug. 20, 1833, d. Sept. 7, 1868, and had: Maria Louisa (90), b. Feb'y 3, 1857, d. 1876.
58. Mary Lowe, b. Sept. 23, 1830, d. Oct. 17, 1830.
59. Jacob Rutsen, b. Ap'l 30, 1832, d. May 24, 1893; m. 1, Aug. 24, 1859, Elizabeth T. Stetson, b. Aug. 24, 1837, d. July 24, 1889; m. 2, May 18, 1893, Elizabeth, dau. of William H. Minturn, of New Brunswick, N. J., and Caroline his wife.
60. Lewis, b. Oct. 7, 1833, d. Feb'y 29, 1850.
61. Abraham Voorhies, b. July 11, 1835; m. June, 1857, Mary Sophia Westcott, of Marshalltown, Iowa. No issue.
62. Theodore Frelinghuysen, b. Aug. 2, 1837; m. Oct. 9, 1873, Julia Alice, b. Feb'y 6, 1846, dau. E. K. Fitz Randolph and Mary Teresa Hoffman, of Boone Co., Illinois.
63. George Bethune, b. May 11, 1839; m. m. Farmer, Voorhies Station, Middlesex Co., N. J.
64. Mary Ellen, b. March 4, 1841, d. Dec. 21, 1874; m. Oct. 10, 1872, Charles M. Parker, of Lincoln, Nebraska, and had: Minnie Parker, b. 1873.

§4. **Frederick Frelinghuysen Hardenbergh** (46), cashier of the Bank of New Brunswick, resided at the Morgan homestead in Middlesex Co., N. J., since known as Hardenbergh's Corners, between New Brunswick and Spotswood, and by Emaline Morgan, his wife, had :

- |  |   |
|--|---|
| <p>65. Margareta O., b. Aug. 3, 1830; m. Ap'l 19, 1853, J. Kearney Rodgers, son of J. Kearney Rodgers, M. D., and Mary Ridgely Nicholson.</p> <p>66. Charles Morgan, b. Jan'y 4, 1833, m. Aug. 17, 1860, Mary, b. Dec. 1, 1837, dau. William Tully Lee and Mary Alderman.</p> <p>67. Eugene Beauharnais, b. Nov. 2, 1834, d. Oct. 1, 1871; m. Mar.</p> | <p>24, 1866, at Jersey City, N. J., by Rev. J. R. Berry, D. D., Olivia Perrine of South Amboy, N. J., b. in 1847, and had: Maud (114), Eugene (115).</p> <p>68. Edwin Hanks, b. May 30, 1837, m. Dec. 12, 1870, Florence Annette, b. in Addison, Vermont, April 8, 1846, dau. of Roswell B. Staples of Lockport, Illinois, and Anna M. Day.</p> |
|--|---|

*Additional data in relation to the Grand-Children of Jacob Rutsen Hardenbergh and Mary Margaret Lowe.*

§1. **James Richmond Hardenbergh** (49), graduated from Rutgers College, 1833; was Secretary of the Board of Trustees of said college 1833 to 1835; practiced law at New Brunswick 1835-50; moved to California—was Mayor of Sacramento, Cal.; Surveyor General of the State of California, and Superintendent of the United States Mint at San Francisco, Cal. His first wife, Eliza R. Brush, became hopelessly insane prior to 1860. After every means had been employed in vain to accomplish a cure, she was sent to the asylum, where, in 1893, she was still living, as insane as she was thirty years ago. In view of the hopeless nature of her insanity Mr. Hardenbergh was granted an absolute divorce and he married Mrs. Maria Hastings, whose early home was near Rochester, N. Y. By this marriage there was no issue. His children by Eliza R. Brush were:

- |   |  |
|---|--|
| <p>69. Samuel Brush, b. Oct. 27, 1838; n. m. Clerk of "The Baldwin," San Francisco, Cal.</p> <p>70. James Richmond, b. Ap'l 19,</p> | <p>1841, m. Ap'l 5, 1873, Sarah Wadleigh, of Brooklyn, Cal.</p> <p>71. Charles. Probasco, b. Sept. 21, 1846.</p> |
|---|--|

§2. **Jacob Rutsen Hardenbergh** (50), signed his name J. Rutsen and was known generally as Rutsen Hardenbergh. He was born in the city of New Brunswick, N. J., July 11, 1824, where he resided through life, the greater portion of the time engaged as a real estate and insurance broker, having an

office on George street above Albany, representing some of the strongest companies doing business in America and ever esteemed and respected for his unbending integrity. From an obituary notice in the *Christian Intelligencer* we transcribe as follows :

“Mr. Hardenbergh was for many years a member of the Second Reformed Church, constant in attendance upon its services, frequently serving in its consistory and ever ready to promote its welfare. He was an humble, conscientious, consistent Christian, unassuming and faithful, quietly serving the Lord. In business he was honest and upright, to all duties and responsibilities true as steel, ‘a man, aye, every inch a man,’ warm in his friendships, chaste in thought, cordial in sympathy, genial in all the relations of life, a man of prayer and faith and hope because of the revelation of God in Christ. He leaves two daughters and a large circle of friends to lament his departure, but to rejoice in the assurance that he has gone to be with Him ‘whom having not seen’ he served and loved.”

His children by Catherine S. Van Dyck his wife were :

- |  |  |
|--|--|
| 72. Catherine L., b. May 17, 1852.   | and Mary Parsell, of New Brunswick, N. J., and had : |
| 73. Mary Cornelia, b. Nov. 20, 1854,<br>m. Ap'l 14, 1892, Henry Schnee-<br>weiss, son Franz M. Schneeweiss | Hardenbergh Schneeweiss, b.<br>Oct. 5, 1893.         |

§3. **Warren Hardenbergh** (51), lawyer and real estate broker at New York and subsequently at New Brunswick, N. J. Graduated from Rutgers College 1844, was Secretary of the Board of Trustees of said college 1849-59 and for several years Commissioner of Public Works for the city of New Brunswick, N. J., where from childhood he resided, spending the summer months during the latter years of his life on account of his health on the sea-coast of New Jersey, where he possesses a comfortable cottage. He had six children by his first wife Cornelia V. R. Rutgers, and a daughter by his second wife Catherine M. Ashton. His children are :

- |   |   |
|---|---|
| 74. Mary Warren, b. Sept. 5, 1854,<br>m. Oct. 17, 1882, George M. Wahl. | d. March 19, 1860.  |
| 75. Gerard Rutgers, b. Dec. 9, 1856.                                    | 78. Charles Johnson, b. Aug. 3,<br>1861, d. March 23, 1864.                                   |
| 76. Elizabeth Rutgers, b. March 23,<br>1858.                            | 79. Warren, b. June 9, 1863, m. May<br>13, 1891, Lena Von Deinzer, of<br>New Brunswick, N. J. |
| 77. Annie Warren, b. Feb'y 19, 1860,                                    | 80. Helen Ashton, b. Ap'l 29, 1874.   |



§4. **Augustus A. Hardenbergh** (52), in early life, *i. e.* in 1852, became connected with the Hudson County Bank, at Jersey City, N. J., and continued his connection therewith, filling every subordinate position, until in 1878 he was elected its President, and remained such until his death. He was a member of the New Jersey Legislature in 1854, and achieved distinction by his service on behalf of the general banking law, and by his opposition to the Camden and Amboy railroad. In 1857 he was a member of the Common Council of Jersey City and so continued until 1863, a part of the time serving on the War Committee, and part of the time as president, doing much towards supplying the city's quota of men for the army and avoiding the suffering entailed by a draft. In 1868 he became State Director of Railroads, and in 1874, being then a resident of Bergen Co., N. J., was a delegate to the National Democratic Convention that met at Baltimore. In the same year he became President of the Northern Railroad of New Jersey, and, having moved back to Jersey City, was elected a member of the Forty-fourth Congress. He was re-elected in 1876, declined the nomination in 1878, and was again elected in 1880. In 1883 he was appointed a member of the Board of Finance and Taxation, and remained a member thereof until 1889, when the Board was legislated out of existence. In 1884 he was appointed a Trustee of the State Reform School, and during the same year was also a Democratic Presidential elector. He resided at 286 Barrow street, Jersey City, N. J. At the time of his death one of the local papers said:

"Mr. Hardenbergh's public services have been varied and continuous in this city for forty years. He was a war-Democrat of the most outspoken character, a hard money man and a protective tariff advocate. His speeches in Congress were notable among the best efforts of the nation. His arguments on the national bank question have become standard authority. He was a member of the Centennial Committee in Congress, and it was largely through his efforts that the appropriation for the exhibition was secured. He pushed through Congress the bill making Jersey City a port of entry. He was elected by Indiana to deliver the address on the life and character of the late Senator Morgan, and did so in language just and true, and gracefully eloquent. When the Democrats, in 1876, proposed as a party measure, to impeach Secretary Robeson, with the intention of

using the act as an argument in the Grant campaign without bringing Robeson to trial, his action prevented that great outrage, while his chivalrous attitude and courage made a deep impression on the whole nation."

The only issue of Augustus A. Hardenbergh and Catherine Van Horne was:

81. J. Warren, b. Aug. 16, 1860, resides at Jersey City, N. J., and is Cashier of the Hudson County National Bank; m. Dec. 8, 1886, Lillian, dau. of LeGrand K. Wilson and Anna M. Williams, and has: Katharine Warren (119), b. Oct. 19, 1887.

§5. **Cornelius L. Hardenbergh** (54), real estate broker at New Brunswick, N. J., resides on Livingston avenue and has his office on George street, where for years he has conducted a lucrative business. He married Isabella D. McClelland\* and had:

82. Alexander McClelland, b. Feb'y 27, 1874.

§6. **Mary Louisa Hardenberg** (55), married James A. Williamson, a commission merchant, doing business in New York city. They resided in Jersey City for many years and then at Wyoming, N. J., where April 22, 1890, they celebrated their golden wedding. Mr. Williamson is an Elder of the Reformed Church and for a long time has been a member of the Board of Foreign Missions, and one of its Executive Committee since 1863. James A. Williamson and Mary Louisa Hardenbergh had:

- |  |  |
|--|--|
| 2. John Q. Aymar, b. Jan'y 15, 1841,<br>m. Sept. 14, 1870, Lizzie Hen-<br>derson, b. Jan'y 16, 1843, d.<br>May 7, 1879. Issue: Louisa A.<br>(4), b. July 5, 1871; Bessie H.<br>(5), b. Oct. 25, 1874; George<br>Danforth (6), b. Feb'y 11, 1876; | Theodore Varick (7), b. Ap'l 9,<br>1879, d. Feb'y 22, 1880.<br>3. James Rutsen, b. July 25, 1846,<br>m. Ap'l 9, 1874, Nellie Alford,<br>b. Ap'l 29, 1849. Issue: James<br>A. (8), b. May 13, 1875. |
|--|--|

\*Rev. Alexander McClelland, D. D.; father of Mrs. C. L. Hardenbergh (54), after a ministry of seven years, commenced in his 19th year, in the Rutgers street Presbyterian Church of New York, was elected in 1822 Professor of *Rhetoric, Logic and Metaphysics* in Dickinson College at Carlisle, Pa. In 1829 he was called to New Brunswick, N. J., at first to Rutgers College as Professor of *Languages* and afterwards to the Theological Seminary of the Reformed Church in the department of *Oriental Literature and Biblical Criticism*. Few men in the pulpit were so widely popular. His reading of the Scriptures was an intellectual treat; his prayers simple, humble, reverent; his utterances as pregnant as those of Bacon; his exegesis masterly, his style, clear as crystal, and when the occasion prompted bursts of eloquence would carry captive the audience. His success as a professor was unexcelled. He roused the dullest mind, making the driest of themes attractive. He died in the 69th year of his age Dec. 19, 1864.

**John Pool Hardenbergh** (56) was a resident for many years of Jersey City, N. J., but at present resides at New York City, where, March 9th, 1893, he celebrated his golden wedding. A commission merchant the greater part of his life, he is now shipping agent for the Geo. W. Gibbs Company, San Francisco, Cal., with offices at 146 Broadway, New York. From 1844 to 1849 he was Secretary of the Board of Trustees of Rutgers College. A ruling elder in the Reformed church, he served the denomination for a term of years as a member of the Board of Domestic Missions, and in 1874 was President of the Board. By his wife, Frances E. Eddy, he had :

83. Thomas Eddy, resides in New York city; b. Mar. 17, 1844, m. Ap'l 26, 1879, Louisa M. Finch, of New York city, and had; Ambrose (120), b. June 1, 1880; Thomas E. (121), b. Oct. 23, 1882; Rutsen (122), b. July 23, 1885, d. Mar. 3, 1887; Hildegard, (123), b. May 28, 1888.
84. Henry Janeway, b. Feb'y 6, 1847, architect, 10 West 23d St., New York; m. June 27, 1893, Mrs. Emily Irene Leeds Keene, dau. of John W. Leeds and Eliza Leeds, and a descendant of Miles Standish.\*
85. James Williamson, b. Feb'y 26, 1849, resides at North Adams, Mass.; m. Nov. 24, 1874, Ella Hunt Schenck, of Jersey City, N. J., and had: Harry (124), b. Dec. 24, 1882, Helen Hunt (125), b. Feb'y 5, 1884, Frank Eddy (126), b. June 3, 1885.
86. Mary Pool, b. Feb'y 7, 1851, m. Dec. 1, 1870, Lisenard Stewart, of Boston, Mass., where she resides. Issue: Fanny Marie Jordan Stewart, b. Sept. 4, 1873.
87. John Pool, b. Jan'y 23, 1853, architect, New York city; m. Ap'l 12, 1882, Mary A. Knapp, of Hackensack, N. J., where she died without issue, June 3, 1890.
88. William Phillips, b. Jan'y 23, 1855, manager of "New Jersey Iron and Zinc Works," Newark, N. J.; m. Jan'y 3, 1883, Adelaide M. Clarke, of Jersey City, N. J., and had: Sarah Clarke (127), b. Nov. 21, 1886, William P. (128), b. Sept. 12, 1887.
84. Louisa Hoppin, b. Nov. 17, 1857, m. Nov. 24, 1882, John T. Pulling, of New York city, and had: Adelaide Pulling, b. Nov. 6, 1884, d. Feb'y 12, 1891; Fanny Jordon Pulling, b. May 12, 1886; John T. Pulling, b. Nov. 14, 1887.

---

\*Among the exhibits in the transportation building at the Columbian Exposition, Chicago, 1893, there was an open carriage, or spring wagon, bearing the inscription: "Owned by Nancy Standish Welles, about 1750, a descendant of Miles Standish and of Thomas Welles, 4th Governor of Connecticut," whose history is given, pages 15-23.

§8. **Jacob Rutsen Hardenbergh** (59) was born in the city of Utica, N. Y., April 30, 1832. He studied law with his father, and when little more than twenty-one years of age was licensed as an attorney and counsellor at law, and entered upon the practice of his profession at Jersey City, N. J. A few years after his marriage in 1859, he migrated to Lincoln, Neb., and soon established a lucrative practice, but failing health at length caused him to relinquish his professional engagements there and return to the East. He located at New Brunswick, and soon found employment for his legal talents. At the time of his death he was counsel for the Security Building-Loan Association, and had a remunerative clientage. For several years he was an elder in the Suydam Street Reformed Church. A delegate to the General Synod, June, 1891, when he served on the Committee on Overtures, and was also a member of the standing committee on Federal Union with the German Reformed Church. He died suddenly of heart disease five days after his second marriage. Of this event the *New York Recorder*, May 25, 1893, said:

The very sudden death yesterday morning in New York city of Jacob R. Hardenbergh, a well-known citizen of New Brunswick, N. J., was a great surprise to the community in which he has lived for many years. He was married last Thursday to Miss Elizabeth Minturn at her residence at Bayard and Kirkpatrick streets, and the ceremony was a notable one, the bride's residence being thronged with prominent people. The bride and groom were expected home from their wedding tour in a few days.

From obituary notice in the *Christian Intelligencer*, June 14, 1893, we insert:

He was called away unexpectedly, but was ready to enter the eternal world. He was a man of strong faith and confiding trust in the promises of redemption, fully persuaded that the grace of God is all sufficient for the sinner's need. He was a man of prayer, knowing through his own experience that those who ask, receive, and that help from God is found at the mercy seat. He experienced the joys of Christian victory, he knew the sorrows of Christian defeat, but through all the checkered scenes of life, in the darkness as in the sunshine, he held fast the profession of his faith firm unto the end, and never doubting Christ's power to save, finished his course with joy, enrolling himself among those who overcome and to whom the promise is fulfilled, "He that overcometh shall inherit all things."

By his first wife, Elizabeth T. Stetson, Jacob R. Hardenbergh had:

91. Lewis Stetson, b. Jan'y 3, 1861, d. Jan'y 13, 1861. 94. Minnie Anna, b. May 23, 1865, d. Sept. 1, 1867.
92. Julia Ellen, b. May 19, 1862, m. Arthur L. Wyman, of Boston, Mass. 95. Lizzie Stetson, b. Aug. 31, 1867, d. Sept. 5, 1867.
93. Elizabeth Stetson, b. Feb'y 22, 1864, d. July 27, 1864. 96. Jacob Rutsen, b. June 11, 1869.
97. Frederick Reed, b. Mar. 3, 1873. 98. Stetson Pratt, b. Dec. 31, 1878.

§9. **Theodore Frelinghuysen Hardenbergh** (62), real estate broker, Tacoma, Washington; married Julia A. Randolph. Issue :

99. Alice Mary, b. Aug. 5, 1874; d. Aug. 16, 1874. 101. Lewis Randolph, b. June 9, 1878.
100. George Edmund, b. April 30, 1876. 102. Gertrude Van Dorn, b. Aug. 29, 1879.
103. Julia Ellen, b. Aug. 21, 1882.

§10. **Margareta O. Hardenbergh** (65), resides near Washington, Middlesex Co., N. J.; married J. Kearney Rodgers and had :

2. John Kearney Rodgers, b. Dec. 2, 1856, m. 1, 1881, Elizabeth, who d. 1886, dau. of John and Margaret Goode. The issue of this marriage was Emily K. Rodgers, b. Sept. 29, 1882, and Mary R. Rodgers, b. Jan'y 10, 1885. He m. 2, Emma H. Robertson and had : Marguireta Rodgers, b. Aug. 15, 1889.

§11. **Charles Morgan Hardenbergh** (66), of Minneapolis, Minnesota, a flour, grain and feed merchant and shipper—in corporation designated "The National Commission Company"—offices 402 and 404 Beery Block; married Mary Lee and had :

104. Mary, b. Oct. 7, 1861, d. Oct. 12, 1867. m. May 2, 1891, Louise Marie, b. Feb'y 10, 1864, dau. Louis Legas and Heloise Josephine Legrand.
105. Charles Morgan, b. Aug. 16, 1862, d. Feb'y 3, 1863.
106. Agnes, b. Dec. 22, 1863; m. June 5, 1888, William Pearson Hallowell, jr., b. Nov. 30, 1863, son of William Pearson Hallowell and Elizabeth Corbet Davis, and had : William Pearson Hallowell, 3d, b. Ap'l 14, 1891.
107. Fred Eugene, b. June 20, 1865; 108. Collis Rodgers, b. Sept 19, 1866, d. May 5, 1888.
109. Ernest Lee, b. March 6, 1868.
110. Alice, b. Nov. 8, 1869, d. Aug. 18, 1870.
111. Bessie, b. Nov. 25, 1870.
112. Elsie, b. June 19, 1877.
113. Clarence Morgan, b. June 23, 1880.





**Pieter Cornellessen Lowe** sailed from Holstein, February, 1659, in the ship "Faith." He settled at Esopus, or Kingston, Ulster Co., N. Y. He was a farmer, and Feb'y 14, 1688, increased his possessions by the purchase of "a small piece of pasture, north of Kingston, east of the way to the great bridge." He married, October 27, 1668, Elizabeth Blanchan, and had:

- |   |  |
|---|--|
| 2. <i>Cornelius</i> , b. Mar. 17, 1670, d. Sept. 10, 1748; m. July 5, 1695, Margareta, bp. Sept. 20, 1679, d. Mar. 18, 1761, dau. of Tymon Van Borsom and Grietje Fockens, of New York. | Hemigen.   |
| 3. Madaline, m. Benjamin Smedes.  | 7. Peter, m. Jan'y 11, 1702, Geertruy Vernoy.  |
| 4. Antje, m. Philip Viele.  | 8. Abraham, m. Dec. 14, 1709, Jannetie Lesier.   |
| 5. Maria, m. Aurt Van Wagonen.  | 9. Johannes, m. 1, Ap'l 5, 1707, Engelizen Breestede: m. 2, May 6, 1714, Christina Vas, b. in Holland. |
| 6. Matthys, m. Sept. 1, 1698, Jan-netje, dau. of Johannes Van   | 10. Jacob, m. June 28, 1715, Saara Turk, of Albany.  |

**Elizabeth Blanchan**, wife of Pieter Cornellessen Lowe, was a daughter of Matthys Blanchan and Madaline Goore, and a sister of Catherine Blanchan, wife of Louis DuBois. The families of the two sisters were united by the marriage of Jacob Rutsen Hardenbergh (36) and Mary Margaret Lowe, who were fourth cousins, the great-great-great grand-children of Matthys Blanchan whose history is given on page 111.

**Cornelius Lowe** (2), son of Pieter Cornellessen Lowe and Elizabeth Blanchan, was born at Esopus, Ulster Co., N. Y., Mar. 17, 1670. He died Sept. 10, 1748, "aged 78 years and 6 months less 7 days." The greater part of his life he was a resident of New York city, and in 1719 was a trustee of the Collegiate School of the Reformed Church located there. He seems to have enjoyed much social distinction, but no reference we have found discloses his occupation. He married, July 5, 1695, Margareta Van Borsum, and had:

- |   |   |
|---|---|
| 11. Tymon, bp. Feb'y 13, 1696.  | May 10, 1729, Johanna, bp.  |
| 12. Petrus, bp. Oct. 17, 1697; m. Aug. 9, 1721, Rachel Rosevelt.          | April 15, 1705, d. Oct. 17, 1763, dau. Isaac Gouveneur and Sara Staats. |
| 13. <i>Cornelius</i> , bp. Mar. 31, 1700, will executed April 5, 1777; m. | 14. Johannes, bp. Sept. 9, 1702, d.                                     |

- 1774; m. Jan'y 30, 1724, Sarah, dau. John Provoost and Maria Van Derpool, of Albany, N. Y., styles himself in his will, March 15, 1774, J. Low, late of Newark, N. J., now of the County of Albany, N. Y.
17. Abraham, bp. Aug. 11, 1708.  
 18. Hendrick, bp. May 14, 1710.  
 19. Elizabeth, bp. Oct. 1, 1712.  
 20. Wilhelmus, bp. Nov. 27, 1714.  
 21. Annatje, bp. Oct. 10, 1716.  
 22. Maria, bp. July 9, 1718.
15. Margrietje, bp. July 16, 1704.  
 16. Elizabeth, bp. July 21, 1706;
23. Helena, bp. Sept. 14, 1720, m. Dec. 1, 1741. Henry Kip.

**Margareta Van Borsom**, wife of Cornelius Lowe (2), was baptized at New York, September 20, 1679, died March 18, 1761, and was buried at Newark, N. J. She was the daughter of Tymon Van Borsom and Grietje Fockens.

## THE VAN BORSOM FAMILIES.

1. Egbert Van Borsom, c. a; from Amsterdam, Holland, m. Anneken Hendricks.
2. Tymon Van Borsom, b. 1651, m. 1675, Grietje Fockens.
3. Margareta Van Borsom, b. 1679; m. 1695, Cornelius Lowe, b. 1670, great-great-grandparents of Joanna Hardenbergh Welles.

**Egbert Van Borsom** emigrated from Amsterdam, Holland. He took the oath of allegiance in 1644, and in that year is said to have been the skipper of the ship *King William*. He was a member of the Reformed church of New Amsterdam, but resided on the Brooklyn side of the East river where he owned several lots at the ferry. June 1, 1654-5 he leased the ferry from Gov. Stuyvesant for three years, and erected a ferry house or tavern on the Long Island shore. He was probably the first licensed ferryman, as the ferry was established the year his lease was obtained, and remained in his possession as late as June 15, 1663, at which time the governor allowed him fifty guilders for public services as ferryman. When leasing the ferry he obligated himself "to keep suitable boats and also a lodge on each side of the river to protect passengers from the weather."\* The ferry was from the foot of the present Ful

\*The character of this ferry house is revealed by the following contract:

"We carpenters, Jan Cornelisen, Abram Jacobsen and Jan Hendricksen have contracted to construct a house over at the ferry of Egbert Van Borsom, ferryman, thirty feet

ton street, Brooklyn, to the foot of the present Peck Slip, New York. The hours of travel were from 5 A. M. to 8 P. M. in summer, and from 7 A. M. to 5 P. M. in winter, but "not during a tempest or when the wind mill on the battery of Manhattan hath lowered its sail in consequence of a storm or otherwise." The toll established by law, was for a wagon and two horses, one dollar; for a wagon and one horse, eighty cents; for a savage male or female thirty cents; and for each other person fifteen cents. In addition to running the ferry, Van Borsom was the host of the Ferry Tavern on the Brooklyn shore, and Jan'y 22, 1658, made a claim against Cornelis Van Tienhoven, late Attorney General, of New Amsterdam, of £127, 1. 8 for liquors and ferriage—and therein calls himself "only a ferryman, who unremittingly employed in ferrying passengers from the one side to the other and cannot even write; was obliged to leave the account of liquors used by Van

long and eighteen feet wide, with an outlet of four feet, to place in it seven girders, with three transome windows and one door in the front, the front to be planed and grooved, and the rear front to have boards overlapped in order to be tight with doors and windows therein; and a floor and garret grooved and planed beneath (on the under side; to saw the roof thereon, and more over to set a window frame with a glass light in the front side; to make a chimney mantel and to wainscot the fore room below, and divide it in the centre across with a door in the partition; to set a frame with two glass lights therein; further to wainscot the east side the whole length of the house and in the recess two bedsteads, one in the front room and one in the inside room, with a pantry at the end of the bedstead; a winding stair case in the fore room. Further more we, the carpenters, are bound to deliver all the square timber—to wit beams, posts and frame timber, with a pillar for the winding staircase, spars, and worm and girders and foundation timbers required for the work; also the spikes and nails for the interior work; also rails for the wainscot are to be delivered by us.

For which work Egbert Van Borsom is to pay five hundred and fifty guilders (\$220), one third in beavers, one third in good merchantable wampum, one third in good silver coin and free passage over the ferry so long as the work continues and small beer to be drunk during work.

We have subsequently contracted with said Egbert Van Borsom to build a cellar-kitchen under said house and to furnish the wood for it—to wit beams and frame timber. There must be made two door frames and two circular frames with windows therein, with a stair way to enter it and to line the stairs in the cellar round about with boards with a chimney mantel in the kitchen, and to groove and plane the ceiling. Egbert must excavate the cellar at his own expense. The carpenters must furnish the nails. For this work one hundred guilders (\$40) are promised together with one whole good otter skin. Moreover Egbert must deliver all the flat wood-work required for the house—to wit boards and wainscotting."

"Dated 26th April 1655 at New Amsterdam

(Signed)

"JAN CORNELISEN CLEYN

his

"EGBERT X VAN BORSOM"

mark

Tienhoven during his absence, sometimes to his wife and sometimes to his son, who can read and write, and with whose correctness he has never found any fault, and thinks every article was conscientiously marked by them."

He died shortly prior to the surrender of the New Netherlands to the British, and his widow continued the business of tavern keeper and mistress of the ferry for several years, the latter department of business being performed by her son Harmanus. Egbert Van Borsom's wife was Anneken Hendricks, by whom he had:

- |   |  |
|---|--|
| 2. Hermanus,? bp. Sept. 7, 1640;<br>m. July 30, 1669. Wybrecht<br>Hendricks.  | nelisse Van Der Kuyl.  |
| 3. Cornelius, bp. Oct. 5, 1642; m.<br>Sept. 1, 1668, Sara Roelofs,<br>widow of Hans Kierstede. His<br>property was assessed for taxa-<br>tion in 1674, at 8,000 florins, or<br>\$3,200. | 5. <i>Tymon</i> , bp. Sept. 17, 1651; m.<br>Feb'y 3, 1675, Grietje Fockens,<br>widow of Philip Jansen De<br>Vos. |
| 4. Hendrick, bp. April 26, 1648;<br>m. June 28, 1676, Marritje Cor-   | 6. Janneken, bp. Nov. 23, 1653; m.<br>Jan'y 1, 1679, Pieter Adolph-<br>son, from Amsterdam, Holland.             |
|   | 7. Annetje, bp. April 30, 1656; m.<br>Nov. 4, 1674, Andries Van<br>Breestee.                                     |

**Anneken Hendricks**, wife of Egbert Van Borsom, or as she was generally known, Annetje Van Borsom, was distinguished for the skill with which she presided over the culinary department of the Ferry Tavern kept by her husband, and her genial manner as a hostess. The customs of the Dutch taverns of New Netherlands, such as she presided over, are described by one\* who thirty years ago, as a matter of curiosity, visited a part of the Netherlands where customs have not changed for centuries. He says:

"It was the business of the good vrow, or her maid, to show up the traveller, and open the door in the smooth partition of the box† which was to receive his weary limbs for the night, and which otherwise he might not be able to discover, and after he crept into it, to come back again and blow out the candle, and in the morning to draw the curtains of the window at the hour he fixed to rise. There was generally one room in which all the guests were received, and where there was a pleasant reunion in the even-

\*Hon. Henry C. Murphy, of Brooklyn, U. S. Minister at the Hague.

†The *betste* or bedstead was a part of the house—constructed like a cupboard in a partition, with doors closing upon it when unoccupied.

ing and all the visitors ate, drank and smoked. It had in one corner a closet, which when opened (and honestly it was not unfrequently opened,) disclosed sundry decanters, glasses, and black bottles; and on one side of the room, a rack in which were suspended, by their bowls, a score or two of very long pipes, each one inscribed with the name of a neighbor, its owner. This was the room of mynheer, the landlord, who found all his occupation here in attending to the pleasure of his guests. He had no care beyond this; his vrow was the head of the house; she attended to all the wants of the guests, and gave them the information they might desire. She was always on the spot, as when with a '*wel te rusten,*' like a good mother she bade you good-night and when with a '*hoo-y-reis,*' like an old friend she bade you good-by."

As an evidence of the aristocratic character of the Van Borsum Ferry Tavern, where mistress Van Borsom, the faithful vrow, "attended to all the wants of the guests," we find as follows in the records of the Burgomasters and Schepens of New Amsterdam:

"Egbert Van Borsom sues Capt. Beaulien, Nicholas Boot, Jacob Hunger and Simon Felle, demanding from Beaulien 310 florins for an entertainment given by the captain at Van Borsom's. To this complaint the captain answers that the other defendants should pay their share. Jacob Hunger says he was invited by the captain. Felle declares the same. Beaulien says there were fourteen of them, and he was to pay one half; the others, the remaining portion of the expense. Annetje Van Borsom says that the captain alone made the agreement and she looks to him, whereupon the Court condemns him to pay the same Anno 1658."

The comments made upon these proceedings in *Valentine's Manual* for 1855, are logical and just:

*First*, the Ferry Hotel was a fashionable one, else so fine a man as Captain Beaulien would not have chosen it for the entertainment of his friends. *Second*, it was an expensive hotel for the charge of 310 florins being divided among fourteen guests makes 22 florins per man, or about 9 dollars: a respectable price for a dinner even in these days of extravagant entertainments. *Third*, the feast was worth the money, else so just a forum as that of the magistrates of New Amsterdam would never have enforced its payment. From these premises our conclusion that Annetje Van Borsom was a notable woman, is abundantly confirmed and the reputation of the Ferry Tavern in its day and generation, is well established by extant documents."

**Tymon Van Borsom** (5), was the son of Egbert Van Borsom and Anneken Hendricks. He was baptized September 17, 1651. He married Feb'y 3, 1675, Grietje Fockens, and had:

- |                                     |  |
|-------------------------------------|--|
| 8. Egbert, bp. Mar. 15, 1676; d. y. | 12. <i>Margariet</i> , or Margareta, bp. |
| 9. Egbert, bp. Ap'l 14, 1677; m.    | Sept. 20, 1679; d. Mar. 18,              |
| Jan'y 17, 1711, Elizabeth, dau.     | 1761; m. July 5, 1695, Corne-            |
| Sampson Benson, of New Am-          | lius Lowe, b. Mar. 17, 1670,             |
| sterdam.*                           | d. Sept. 10, 1748.                       |
| 10. Hendrick, bp. July 31, 1678.    | 13. Thymon, bp. Mar. 4, 1685.            |
| 11. Thymon, bp. Feb'y 25, 1682;     | 14. Anneken, bp. Sept. 21, 1687.         |
| died young.                         | 15. Annetje,? bp. Oct. 3, 1686.          |

**Grietje Fockens**, wife of Tymon Van Borsom (5), married first, Philip Jansen De Vos, February 25, 1671, and in the marriage record is described as a young woman "van Rhuyn," or from the Rhine. This makes it evident that she was not born in America. She was soon a widow, and as such married, Feb. 3, 1675, Tymon Van Borsom.

**Cornelius Lowe** (12), son of Cornelius Lowe (2) and Margareta Van Borsom, was baptized at New York, March 31, 1700. He settled in East New Jersey in 1730, and as a surveyor of land, did much toward defining the boundaries of important estates. In 1741 he built a fine colonial mansion "on the mountain" near Raritan Landing,† in the vicinity of Bound Brook, not far from New Brunswick. "This mansion was surpassed by few, if any, residences in the province. Nearly fifty feet square, it elevated a dormer-windowed hipped roof, above two stone stories, presenting a strong contrast to the ordinary wooden buildings of the surrounding country." Embowered in an ancient growth of ivy, it is still to be seen on the hillside opposite the road leading to the covered bridge. After Mr. Lowe's death, this mansion with surrounding land passed into the possession of John Pool and was known as the Pool farm.

Cornelius Lowe wrote his name Low, and is often designated Cornelius Low, jr. His name appears in a list of twenty

---

\*Egbert Van Borsom (9), was one of the jurors, Aug. 4, 1735, in the celebrated trial of John Peter Zenger, publisher of the *New York Weekly Journal*, the second newspaper published in the city, first issued Nov. 5, 1733. He was charged with uttering "a false, scandalous and malicious libel against the Government." He was defended by Andrew Hamilton of Philadelphia, one of the most distinguished barristers of the day. The jury brought in a verdict of "not guilty." The court room rung with huzzas. It was the first vindication of the press in America, and has been designated the dawn of the Revolution.

†Raritan Landing is on the left bank of the Raritan river at the head of tide water, two miles above New Brunswick, in Piscataway township, Middlesex Co., N. J.



communicants, which without date, is on the record of the church "op de Millstone," that is the Reformed Church of Harlingen, N. J., between entries for 1746 and 1752, when the Coetus and Conferentie controversy was raging throughout the Reformed Church. It is thought to be a list of the malcontents brought by the Rev. Johannes Arondeus\* to strengthen his hands and form a company to support him in the congregation. In recording the baptism of one of his children, Cornelius Low styles the said Arondeus, "our pastor Arondeus," and as he was one of the most violent of the Conferentie ministers, and exercised the functions of his office chiefly among the disaffected, there is no doubt that Cornelius Lowe consorted with the Conferentie. His will was executed April, 5, 1777, and mention made by name of all his children then living and also of the children of his deceased son Cornelius. He was married by the Rev. Gaulterus Du Bois,† of New York City, May 21, 1729, to Johanna Gouveneur, and had :

- |   |   |
|---|---|
| 24. A son, b. May 13, 1730; d. May 15, 1730.  | Catherine, b. ab't 1736, dau. Hon. James Hude and Mary Johnson. of New Brunswick, N. J.   |
| 25. Isaac, b. April 13, 1731, d. 1791, at Cowes, Isle of Wight; m. July 17, 1760, Margrieta, b. Dec. 8, 1738, d. at London, England, 1820, dau. Cornelius Cuyler and Catherina Schuyler, of Albany, N. Y. | 29. Samuel, b. Aug. 13, 1737; shot dead on Lake Ontario, June 24, 1756.   |
| 26. Sarah, b. Jan'y 20, 1733; m. Hon. Hugh Wallace, of New York city.   | 30. Nicholas, b. March 30, 1739, d. Nov. 16, 1826; m. "Tuesday evening, Nov. 15, 1794, at 24 Broadway, New York city, by the Rev. Dr. John Rogers, Alice Fleming, formerly Haliburton, who was born at Limerick, Ireland, Jan'y 22, 1760," d. April 11, 1818, and buried in the |
| 27. Margareta, b. July 24, 1734, d. July 8, 1755.   |   |
| 28. Cornelius, b. Jan'y 1, 1736, d. Oct. 3, 1769; m. ab't 1760,   |   |

\*Rev. Johannes Arondeus came from Holland, 1742. He was captured at sea on his voyage to America. Was pastor at Bushwick, Flatlands, Brooklyn, New Utrecht and Gravesend, 1742-7; at Raritan, Readington, Harlingen, Six Mile Run and Three Mile Run, 1747-54, where he died. "He was a very troublesome and contrary man, determined to rule or ruin."

†Rev. Gualterus DuBois, son of Peter Du Bois, of Amsterdam, was born at Streefkerk, Holland, 1666, graduated from University of Leyden 1697, married Helena Boelen and was pastor of the Reformed Church of New York city from 1699 to 1751, when he died. "He was more like a Bishop among the Dutch churches than the pastor of a single organization."

- Presbyterian church yard, in Wall street, New York.
31. William, b. "at the new house on the mountain, Raritan Landing," Jan'y 24, 1742, d. Dec. 12, 1749.
32. John, b. April 6, 1743; d. Dec. 21, 1743.
33. Johanna, b. Feb'y 29, 1745. d. Dec. 29, 1751.
34. Gertrude, b. Jan'y 2, 1747, bp. "in the barn of Arie Moolman, by our pastor Arondeus," d. Oct. 1, 1747.
35. Gertrude, b. Jan'y 15, 1748, d. Jan'y, 1836, at her residence, Queen Ann St., Cavendish Square, London, England; m. Alexander Wallace, d. 1792.

*Additional data in relation to the children of Cornelius  
Lowe (12) and Johanna Gouveneur.*

§1. **Isaac Low** (25), resided in "an elegant mansion" on Dock street, New York city. His wife, a daughter of Cornelius Cuyler, Mayor of Albany, according to the testimony of critical John Adams, was "a beauty." He was a prominent merchant, in partnership with Abraham Lott, doing business under the title of "Lott and Low," near Coenties Market, as importers of dry-goods. They had almost a monopoly of the fur trade, through the Schuylers, who were relatives of Mr. Low's wife. He owned large tracts of land in Tryon, now Montgomery, county, N. Y., and was considered a wealthy man. From 1775 to 1783, he was President of the New York Chamber of Commerce, the seventh person to occupy the position.

At the beginning of the difficulties between the American Colonies and the British Government, Mr. Low's stand for colonial rights was manly and faithful. He was a member of the celebrated and popular committee of one hundred for the public defense and a delegate to the General Congress of all the colonies held in Philadelphia September, 1774. He was elected as a prominent Whig, and on his departure from New York to attend the Congress, was accompanied to the ferry by the people with bands of music and flying colors.

April 29, 1775, in urging the people to form a compact body "to prevent mobs, to support the civil authority and to defend the rights and liberties of the people against the unjust

claims of the British ministry." it is said, that although he was a member of the Church of England, "he damned the King, cursed the ministry and insisted" in a speech of impassioned eloquence "that a systematic plan was formed by Great Britain to enslave America" and that all who refused to sign the "articles of agreement" which he was advocating, "should be published as the enemies of America and the rights of mankind."

He was re-elected a delegate to the Continental Congress of 1775, when, to the surprise of his constituents, instead of maintaining his hostile attitude towards England, he was suspected of giving aid to the enemy. He deprecated any aspirations to independence and insisted that "we ought not to deny the just rights of our mother country." With many others he opposed separation and "felt that it was a desertion of the men who had fought their battles in the British Parliament to break away from them forever." He became a Royalist or Tory, used the Chamber of Commerce in aid of the military authorities and entered heart and soul into the British cause. Oct. 22, 1779, he was attainted of treason by the Legislature of New York,\* his property confiscated, and his person banished from the State. He fled to England, and his only son Isaac became Commissary General in the Royal army. In Jones' *History of the Revolution* he is said to have been :

"A man of unbounded ambition, violent and turbulent in disposition, remarkably obstinate, with a good share of understanding, extremely

---

\*The bill of attainter—against Hon. Hugh Wallace, Alexander Wallace and Isaac Low and others, is one of great length and contains much of little interest. The portions affecting the persons mentioned are as follows :

An act for the forfeiture and sale of the Estates of persons who have adhered to the enemies of this State, passed Oct. 22, 1779: Whereas, during the present unjust and cruel war waged by the King of Great Britain against this State and the other United States of America, divers persons holding or claiming property within this State have voluntarily been adherent to the said King, &c., &c.

And whereas the public justice and safety absolutely require that the most notorious offenders should be immediately convicted and attainted of the offense aforesaid.

Be it therefore enacted, &c., That Hugh Wallace, late member of the Council of said Colony, Isaac Low, Alexander Wallace now or late of the City of New York, merchants, &c., &c., be and each of them are hereby severally declared to be, *ipso facto*, convicted and attainted of the offense aforesaid and that all and singular; the estates, both real and personal, held or claimed by them in possession, reversion or remainder, shall be and hereby is declared to be forfeited to, and vested in, the people of this State and the said persons are declared to be forever banished from this State and each or every of them who shall at any time hereafter be found in any part of this State shall be and are hereby adjudged and declared guilty of felony and shall suffer death, as in cases of felony, without benefit of clergy.

opinionated, fond of being the head of a party and never so well pleased as when Chairman of a Committee or the principal speaker at a mob meeting." This is the language of an unfriendly critic.

§2. **Sarah Lowe** (26) and **Gertrude Lowe** (35), married brothers, the former the Hon. Hugh, and the latter Alexander Wallace, both of whom were merchants in New York city. Hugh Wallace was a member of the King's Council for the Colony of New York, and the second President of the Chamber of Commerce. Jan'y 25, 1775, when Governor William Tryon, in the ship *Juliana*, Capt. Montgomery, arrived from London, he was escorted "by great numbers of people to the residence of Hon. Hugh Wallace, on Dock St." The Wallaces were Irish by birth and were steadfast in their allegiance to Great Britain. They considered themselves British subjects, bound by every principle of honor to uphold the British Government. August, 1776, they were apprehended by the order of General Washington, sent to Connecticut and intrusted to the care of Governor Trumbull, the original Brother Jonathan. In the following December, Washington gave them permission to return upon parole to their homes, which were then in the actual possession of the British. So far as known they never broke the terms of their parole, but they were attainted of treason by the legislature of New York, and banished the country. In 1789, Alexander Wallace was living at Watertown, Ireland, and died there in 1792.

§3. **Nicholas Low** (30), was a prominent merchant in the city of New York before the revolution; a tried and trusted counsellor of the Federalists from the beginning to the close of the struggle for independence, representing the city in the State Assembly and as a member of the New York convention for deliberating on the adoption of the constitution of the United States, assembled at Poughkeepsie June 17, 1788. He was a man of considerable wealth, and was one of the Board of Directors of the New Jersey Society, formed by Alexander Hamilton for the establishment and promotion of useful manufactures, by whose labors the city of Paterson, N. J. was founded, July 4, 1792. A few years later, in 1796, he became

part proprietor of a large tract of land in Jefferson and Lewis counties, built a hotel and cotton factory about 1810, at Balston, and devoted himself to the settlement of the land which includes the sites of Adams, Watertown and Lowville, N. Y. His daughter Henrietta, married Charles King, LL. D., for many years President of Columbia College, New York city. She died in Paris, France, several years ago. Her daughter married Mr. Waddington, French Minister at the Court of St. James. This is the record of her birth in the family Bible :

"July 21st, 1799. On Sunday at  $\frac{1}{2}$  past 12 O'Clock my first daughter Henrietta was born and was baptised on Sunday 6th of October at 1. O'Clock P. M. at the house of William Bayard Esq at Greenwich, by the Right Rev Bishop Benjamin Moore; her Godfather Robert Listen Esq, the British Minister, and her Godmothers Mrs. Henrietta Listen, his wife, and Cornelia Paterson, the last represented by my wife as her proxy."

---

**Johanna Gouveneur**, wife of Cornelius Lowe (12), was baptized April 15, 1705 and died October 17, 1763. On the records of the Reformed Church "op de Millstone" we find, "June 10, 1730, on certificate Johanna Gouveneur." She was the daughter of Isaac Gouveneur and Sarah Staats.

## THE GOUVENEUR FAMILIES.

1. Nicholas Gouveneur, c. a. prior to 1663; m. Machtelt De Reimer.
2. Isaac Gouveneur, m. 1704 Sarah Staats.
3. Johanna Gouveneur, b. 1705; m. 1729 Cornelius Lowe, b. 1700. Great-grand parents of Joarna Hardenbergh Welles.

**Nicholas Gouveneur** was a native of France, from whence he migrated to Holland and became a prominent merchant in Amsterdam, engaged in trade with the New Netherlands. He subsequently came to America and resided in New Amsterdam, where July 9. 1663, he united with the Dutch Reformed Church. Fourteen years later, July 12, 1677, he was living in Amsterdam. His business required him to spend a considerable portion of his time in France and Holland. He died prior to 1685. He married Machtelt De Reimer and had :

2. Abraham, b. 1671; will dated Sept. 12, 1739, proved Oct. 8, 1740; m. May 16, 1699, Mary, dau. Gov. Jacob Leisler, and widow of Jacob Milbourne.\* He was clerk of Leisler's Committee of Safety and Town Clerk of New York; was attainted of high treason with Leisler and Milbourne and his property confiscated, but in 1695 the judgment was reversed and his estates restored. Elected a member of the New York Assembly in 1699, he served until 1702 and was Speaker of the Assembly in 1701.
3. *Isaac*, d. Aug. 25, 1728; m. June 24, 1704, Sara, d. Nov. 8, 1726, dau. Dr. Samuel Staats and Johanna Reynders.

**Machtelt De Reimer**, wife of Nicholas Gouveneur, was born Jan'y 18, 1644, and died Sept. 27, 1721. After Gouveneur's death she married Oct. 14, 1685, Jasper Nissepadt, a baker, whose name appears on the membership roll of the Reformed Church of the city of New York. Nov. 29, 1682. She was a daughter of Isaac De Reimer and Lysbeth Grevenraet.

## THE DE REIMER FAMILY.

**Isaac De Reimer**,† a French Huguenot, was one of the earliest residents of New Amsterdam, of whom our only information is that he married Lysbeth Grevenraet, and had :

2. Margaretta, d. ab't 1712; m. 1, June 5, 1658, Cornelius Steenwyck, a merchant distinguished for his wealth, integrity, and unbounded popularity, was one of the commissioners appointed to draft articles of surrender to Col. Nicholls in 1664, Mayor of New York, 1668-70 and 1682-83, and Governor *pro tem.* during absence of Gov. Love-  
lace: m. 2, Oct. 20, 1686, Rev. Henricus Selyns, who said "she was rich in temporal goods but richer in spiritual;" he was b. in Holland, 1636, pastor at Brooklyn 1660-64; New York 1682-1701, and did much to enlarge the usefulness of the Reformed church and secure for it an independent foundation under the English government.

---

\*Jacob Milbourne was Secretary of Gov. Jacob Leisler and his right hand man. He was executed with Leisler, on the charge of high treason, May 15, 1691, by the order of Gov. Sloughter. By act of parliament the attainder was reversed and Leisler's conduct approved, and in 1698 the remains of Leisler and Milbourne were exhumed, by order of Lord Bellomont, Governor of New York, and with great parade buried under the floor of the Dutch Church in Garden street.

†DeReimer is probably the original of Doremus. The descendants of George De Reimer, one of the purchasers of the Preakness tract in Passaic Co., N. J., in 1723, wrote their names Teremis, Deiemis, Doorremus, Doremus.



3. Peter, a glazier, b. ab't 1643, will dated Jan'y 29, 1697, proved Oct. 5, 1702; m. June 3, 1665, Susanna, bp. Jan'y 22, 1645, dau. Isaac De Foreest and Sara du Trieux.\*
4. *Machtelt*, b. Jan'y 18, 1644, d. Sept. 27, 1721; m. 1, Nicholas Gouveneur; m. 2, Oct. 14, 1685, Jasper Nissepadt.
5. Huybert, naval surgeon, united with Reformed church at New York, Aug. 24, 1671; m. Catherine ———.

**Lysbeth Grevenraet**, wife of Isaac De Reimer, died Dec. 25, 1687. Her father's given name is not known. Her mother, Metje Grevenraet, a widow, was from Amsterdam, Holland, and a resident of New Amsterdam prior to 1632. Her brother, Isaac Grevenraet, inherited considerable real estate from his mother, was a dry-goods merchant, and in 1664, a *Schepen* of New Amsterdam. He married first, March 24, 1652, Lysbeth Jurianse, and second, June 2, 1663, Marritje Jans. After De Reimer's death, Lysbeth Grevenraet married Elbert Elbertsen, and again a widow, married, Feb'y 14, 1660, Rev. Samuel Drisius, born in Germany in 1602, and having been pastor of the Dutch Reformed church in London, came to America in 1652 and was pastor of the church of New Amsterdam. He could preach in the German, Dutch, French and English languages. He died April 18, 1673.

**Isaac Gouveneur** (3.) son of Nicholas Gouveneur and Machtelt De Reimer, was a prominent merchant in the city of New York. He appears on record in 1700 as Ensign of a company of foot commanded by Capt. Leonard Lewis, one of the Hardenbergh patentees. With others he petitioned Lord Viscount Cornbury, Feb'y 19, 1704, in relation to regulating the value of Foreign coin. April 3, 1728, a short time before his death he united with the Reformed Church at Harlingen, N. J., by certificate. Several of his children in subsequent years were also members of this church, and it may be that during the latter years of his life he was a resident of New Jersey, but he probably placed his certificate in the Harlingen Church, be-

---

\*Peter De Reimer's son Isaac was a merchant in New York, and in 1700, Mayor of the city. Also, served as Assistant Alderman 1696-7, and as Alderman 1699, 1702, '07, '14-17.

cause of his sympathy with the Conferentie sentiments of the pastor, Rev. Johannes Arondeus. His will bears date May 16, and he died Aug. 25, 1728. He married June 24, 1704, Sara Staats and had :

4. *Johanna* bp. Ap'l 15, 1705; d. Oct. 17, 1763, m. May 10, 1729, Cornelius Lowe, bp. Mar. 31, 1700, d. 1777, son of Cornelius Lowe and Margareta Van Borsom.
5. Magdalena, bp. Aug. 18, 1706, United with Harlingen, N. J. Reformed Church, Ap'l 3, 1728, by certificate, m. John Hall.
6. Samuel, bp. Feb'y 29, 1708; d. Oct. 3, 1709.
7. Margrita, bp. Sept. 3, 1709.
8. Alida, b. March 31, 1711; d. Sept. 2, 1758; m. May 12, 1737, John Broughton.
9. Nicholas, b. Aug. 7, 1713. He and his brother Isaac (13) are described as "English merchants residing in 1745 at Curacoa," an island in the Caribbean Sea off the coast of Venezuela.
10. Sara, b. Oct. 14, 1714; d. Jan'y 14, 1786; m. Nov. 3, 1746, Lewis Morris, b. Sept. 23, 1698; d. July 3, 1762, "at 3 o'clock A. M.," widower of Tryntie Staats, and son of Lewis Morris, Governor of New Jersey, and Isabella Graham.\*
11. Geertruy or Gertrude, b. Mar. 5, 1716; d. Dec. 30, 1775; m. David Ogden of Newark, N. J., b. 1707; d. at Jamaica, L. I., 1798; graduated Yale College 1728; a renowned lawyer, his house was burned during the anti-lawyer riots 1769-70, Judge Supreme Court of New Jersey 1772-76; a Tory in the Revolution and member of the Board of Refugees 1779. His father, Col. Josiah Ogden, b. 1679, d. 1763, built Trinity Church, New York.†
12. Samuel, b. Feb'y 24, 1720.
13. Isaac, b. Oct. 3, 1721. In business with his brother Nicholas (9) at Curacoa in 1745.‡
14. Abraham, b. Sept. 1723.

\*Sara Gouveneur and Lewis Morris had Gouverneur Morris, b. at Morrisania, N. Y., Jan'y 31, 1752, d. Nov. 6, 1816. One of the delegates that framed the Constitution of the United States; Minister to France 1791, and agent to the British Government to adjust several minor difficulties; returned in 1798 and filled a vacancy in the U. S. Senate from May 3, 1800 to March 3, 1801.

†The anti-lawyer riots occurred in a time of great financial distress—when bankruptcies and suits at law were common and the prosecuting creditor and his attorney odious to the debtor and his friends. In Monmouth and Essex counties, on the day for holding court, the people violently prevented the judges from executing their office—alleging oppression by the lawyers through their exorbitant charges for cost. There were many acts of violence but the sedition was soon quelled. The Board of Refugees was composed of the rankest Tories of the Revolution. "Their hostility to the patriots was more magignant than that of the British soldiery and being generally directed by revenge was more brutally practiced and more keenly felt." John Ogden and Richard Ogden of Stamford, Ct., ancestors of the New York and New Jersey Ogdens, in 1642 built the first church erected in New Amsterdam.

‡"Whereas a most false and wicked report has been invented and spread in the Prov-

**Sarah Staats**, wife of Isaac Gouveneur, was born in Holland. She died Nov. 8, 1726. She was the daughter of Dr. Samuel Staats and Johanna Reynders.

## THE STAATS FAMILIES.

### HARDENBERGH LINE.

1. Maj. Abram Staats, c. a. 1642; m. Tryntie Jochemse Wessels, d. 1664.
2. Samuel Staats, M. D., b. 1657, m. Johanna Reynders, d. prior to 1703.
3. Sara Staats, b. in Holland, m. 1704, Isaac Gouveneur, d. 1728. Great-great-grand-parents of Joanna Hardenbergh Welles.

**Major Abram Staats**, original name *Staes*, came to America in the ship Houttuyn. Adriaen Dircksen Houttuyn, Skipper. He came as a licensed chirurgion or surgeon, bringing with him a servant, and arrived at Rensselaerwyck August, 1642, with the Rev. Johannes Megapolensis, the first minister at Albany, N. Y. In 1643 he became one of the Council of Rensselaerwyck, was on the committee appointed to enclose the village of Beaverwyck and was made President of the Board of Council in 1644, at a salary of 100 florins or \$40 per annum. He obtained a license to trade in furs, and in 1657 sent 4200 beaver skins to New Amsterdam. He had also a large bouwery or farm and considerable professional practice. For many years he was a skipper on the Hudson river, commanding the sloop *Claverack*, plying between Albany and New York. July 11, 1664, his house at Claverack was fired by the Indians, and his wife it is said perished in the flames. He married Tryntie Jochemse Wessels, and had :

---

inces of New York and Pennsylvania, that Nicholas and Isaac Gouveneur English merchants now residing at Curacoa, where concerned as owners in a French privateer; which report having come several ways to said Nicholas and Isaac Gouveneur they have directed a reward of one hundred *pistoles* to be paid to such person or persons as should discover the author or authors of the said report so that any of them may be found guilty by due course of law, and have directed action or actions forthwith to be commenced at law, upon the discovery of such evidence as by advice of counsel learned in the law shall be conceived sufficient to find him guilty and immediately upon their being found guilty, the said one hundred pistoles shall be paid by Brandt Schuyler, merchant in New York, who has orders from said Nicholas and Isaac Gouveneur, to pay the said money and affix their names to this admonition this 22d day of July 1745."

NICHOLAS GOUVENEUR,  
ISAAC GOUVENEUR.

*New York Weekly Post Boy.*

By BRANDT SCHUYLER.

2. *Samuel*, b. May, 1657, d. Sept. 27, 1715; m. 1, Johanna Reyn-  
ders: m. 2, May 7, 1709, Cath-  
arina, bp. May 22, 1664, wid-  
ow of Thomas Howarden and  
dau. Isaac Bedlow and Eliza-  
beth de Potter.
3. Elizabeth, d. June, 1737; m. 1,  
Johannis Wendell, of Albany,  
N. Y., bp. Feb'y 2, 1649, d.  
1691; Magistrate, 1684, Cap-  
tain, 1685, Alderman, 1686;  
son of Johannis Wendell and  
Susanna De Trieux: m. 2, Ap'l  
25, 1695, Johannis, b. Ap'l 5,  
1668, d. Feb'y, 1747, son of  
Philip Schuyler and Margarita  
Van Slichtenhorst. See record  
of Annatje Staats, in Van Dyck  
genealogy.
4. Jochem, commissioned captain of  
the fort at Albany, N. Y., by  
Gov. Leisler, Dec. 26, 1689, m.  
1, Antje, who d. 1707., dau.  
Barent Reynders: m. 2, Fran-  
cina, b. Dec. 16, 1676, dau.  
Gov. Jacob Leisler.
5. Jacob, Surgeon at Albany, N. Y.,  
Master of sloop *Unity*, Justice  
of the Peace, 1690; m. Rycke  
——, who d. Sept., 1709.
6. Sara,? m. Abraham Provost, who  
dwelt in the present town of  
Athens, Green Co., N. Y., on  
the Loonenburg patent in the  
"Korst veloren" tract.\*
- 6½. Abraham, b. 1663; m. 3, Elsie  
Wendell.

**Tryntie Jochemse Wessels**, wife of Major Abram Staats, is said to have perished July 11, 1664, when her home was burned by the Indians. She was the daughter of Jochim Wessels and Geertruy Hieronimus.

## THE WESSELS FAMILY.

**Jochim Wessels**, name sometimes written Jochim Wessels, *Backer*, was an early resident of Beaverwyck. He took the oath of allegiance to the Patroon Van Rensselaer May 31, 1652. His house was on the south corner of Broadway and State St., the lot extending east to the river and south to Rutten kill. He also had a lot on the south side of "Yonkers St., upon the hills there, next above Capt. Philip Schuyler's, near Lodge St.," which, in 1674, he sold to Hendrick Cuyler. His will was executed Feb'y 9, 1680, the year of his death. He married Greertruy Hieronimus. and had:

2. *Tryntie Jochemse*, who d. July 11, 1664; m. Major Abram Staats. sold to his brother-in-law, Abram Staats.
3. Hendrick Jochemse, owned lot on east corner of Broadway and State St., at Albany, which he
4. Andries Jochemse, was in Beaverwyck, 1663-5.

\*History of Green Co., N. Y. No dates are given. She may have been the daughter of Abraham (6½).

**Greetruy Hieronimus**, wife of Jochem Wessels, was a widow when she married Jochem Wessels. Jan Casperse was her son and heir, and in 1657. William Hoffmeyer called Jochem Wessels his step-father.\* Her first husband was probably Casper Hoffmeyer.

**Samuel Staats, M. D.**, (2), son of Maj. Abram Staats and Jochemse Wessels, was born in May, 1657, and "died Tuesday afternoon, Sept. 27, 1715." When the New Netherlands surrendered to the English, in 1664, he was sent to Holland, where he learned his profession, and remained until the Prince of Orange ascended the English throne in 1688, when he returned to New York with his family and took an active part in Leisler's administration. He was one of the Council of eight persons whom Gov. Leisler appointed to assist him in the government of the province,† and was afterward appointed by Lord Bellamont, one of the King's Council, retaining the position until 1702, when he was suspended by Lord Cornbury. He married first, Johanna Reynders, and had, it is said, nine children. He married again, May 7, 1709, Catharina Bedlow, widow of Thomas Howarden. His children so far as known, were :

- |   |  |
|---|--|
| 7. Sara, b. in Holland, d. Nov. 8, 1726; m. June 24, 1704, Isaac, son of Nicholas Gouveneur and Machtelt De Reimer.                       | 9. Catrina, bp. at New York, June 16, 1689.  |
| 8. Geertruey, b. in Holland, m. 1, May 25, 1711, Peter Nagel: m. 2, June 3, 1716, Andries, son of Barent Pieterse Coeymans, the emigrant. | 10. Anna Elizabeth, bp. at New York, Dec. 21, 1690; m. Aug. 28, 1719, Philip, bp. Nov. 6, 1683, son of Brant Schuyler and Cornelia Van Cortlandt, of New York. |
|   | 11. Joanna, bp. Jan'y 31, 1694.  |

\*William Hoffmeyer, in 1656, was fined 500 guilders and sentenced to be imprisoned until the fine was paid, and also banished three years from the Manhattans for conveying beer up the river and selling it to the Indians. He returned to Beaverwyck, and in 1657, Jochem Wessels brought an action against him for the possession of a house. Hoffmeyer alleged that the plaintiff was his step-father and had made him a present of the house on his wedding day, but the plaintiff put in a special agreement in relation to the house, and gained the case.

†Leisler's Council consisted of Pieter DeLanoy, Samuel Staats, Hendrick Jansen, Johannes Vermilye, Gerardus Beekman, Samuel Edsall, Thomas Williams, William Lawrence, all of them the most prominent men in the city.



12. Tryntie, bp. Ap'l 5, 1697, d. Mar. 11, 1731; m. Mar. 17, 1723, Lewis, b. Sept. 23, 1698, d. July 3, 1762, at 3 o'clock A. M., son of Gov. Lewis Morris, of New Jersey, and Isabella Graham.\*
- 1711; m. May 5, 1743, Johannis Van Derpoel, bp. Mar. 4, 1705. Great-great-grandparents of Jane Elizabeth Van Dyck, wife of Rev. Theodore W. Welles, D. D. See Van Dyck genealogy.
13. Annatje, by 2d wife, b. ab't

**Johanna Reynders**, wife of Dr. Samuel Staats, was probably a sister of Antje Reynders, wife of Jochem Staats, the doctor's brother, and therefore a daughter of Barent Reyn-dertse.

**Barent Reyndertse**, a smith, purchased a lot in Beaverwyck in 1657, and there resided until his death in 1682. He bought and sold divers lots in the village, and the year of his death made a sale of a lot to "his son-in-law," Jochim Staats.

**Cornelius Lowe** (28), son of Cornelius Lowe (13) and Johanna Gouveneur, wrote his name Low. He was born Thursday, Jan'y 1, 1736, at Raritan Landing, near New Brunswick, N. J., and was baptized by the Rev. Henricus Boel,† Sunday, March 14, 1736, "in the old church," Garden street, erected in

\*Lewis Morris, the first Governor of New Jersey as an independent province, married Isabella, dau. of James Graham, Esq., Attorney General of the province of New York, and left two sons, *Robert Hunter Morris*, who settled in the vicinity of Tinton Falls, Monmouth Co., N. J., and *Lewis Morris*, b. Sept. 23, 1698, d. July 3, 1762; m. Mar. 17, 1723, Tryntie Staats. He was the eldest son and inherited the paternal estates at Morrisania, Westchester Co., N. Y. For several years he represented the borough of Westchester in the Legislature, was speaker of the house, one of his Majesty's Council, and Judge of the Admiralty for New York, New Jersey and Connecticut. By his first wife Tryntie Staats, he left three sons: *Lewis Morris*, b. 1726, d. Jan'y 22, 1798; a delegate to the Congress of 1775, a signer of the declaration of independence, although he knew that a British army laid near his estate. His extensive possessions were laid waste and his family driven from their home. He was a Major General of militia during the Revolution, and afterwards served as a member of the New York Legislature. *Staats Long Morris*, espoused the cause of the loyalists, went to England, married Lady Catherine Gordon, dau. of William, 2d Lord of Aberdeen, and widow of Cosmo George, 3d Duke of Gordon. *Richard Morris*, the third son, was Chief Justice of New York. Tryntie Staats, wife of Lewis Morris, died in 1731, and he married, Nov. 3, 1746, Sara, dau. of Isaac Gouveneur and Sara Staats, and a niece of his first wife. See previous foot note in connection with children of Isaac Gouveneur.

†Rev. Henricus Boel, pastor of the Reformed church, of New York city, from 1713 to 1754, when he died. He frequently officiated in the surrounding churches. He was a bitter enemy of the Coetus party, in some instances re-baptizing children baptized by the Coetus ministers.



1693, and afterwards called the South Dutch Church, of New New York City. The coat of arms bearing his name, here-with presented, was recently discovered in an old desk that had long been in the possession of his great-grandson, J. Rutsen Hardenbergh (50). With the exception of the lambrequin, it is a reproduction of the coat of arms used by his father, which was a shield with the same design on the field as here given,



and the same crest without surrounding ornamentation, and beneath the shield the motto *Ex-Necessitate*. From whence it was obtained, or why adopted, we have been unable to ascertain, but its use by the Lowe family between the years 1700 and 1777 is absolutely certain. Cornelius Lowe (28), died Tuesday, Oct. 3, 1769, in the 34th year of his age. After reaching maturity he became identified with the Protestant Episcopal church, and was buried in the graveyard of Christ church, at New Brunswick, N. J. He married, about 1760, Catherine Hude, and had :

- |  |   |
|--|---|
| 36. James Hude, b. ab't 1763; was living in 1789, died not long after without issue.<br>37. Johanna, b. ab't 1766, d. y.<br>38. <i>Mary Margaret</i> , bp. Oct. 6, 1768, | d. Feb'y 23, 1841; m. Oct. 26, 1789, Jacob Rutsen, b. Jan'y 19, 1767, d. Feb'y 13, 1841, son of Rev. Jacob R. Hardenbergh, D. D., and Dina Van Bergh. |
|--|---|

**Catherine Hude**, wife of Cornelius Lowe (28), was the daughter of the Hon. James Hude and Mary Johnson, of New Brunswick, N. J. She was born about 1736. Her husband died in 1769 and she survived him many years. The date of her death is not known. A letter, received in 1789 from her sister-in-law, Gertrude Lowe, wife of Alexander Wallace who was banished from the country in 1779, contains much interesting information, which is given as it was written :

"I congratulate you my dear sister on the happy prospects of Polly's\* settlement. May she enjoy every blessing heaven can send and may you spend your latter days in peace and happiness. I am very glad to hear that you intend living with her. Your experience will be useful to her, and I am sure it must be her wish to make you happy. You told me the young gentleman was son to the president but you forgot to tell me his name. Whatever it is I shall always be happy to acknowledge the relationship if he makes her a good husband. I, with you, sincerely hope James† was spared for a good purpose. He has been an unfortunate young man, but it is not too late to mend if he could be roused from indolence. Can't you persuade him to go to sea. I should think it would be the only means of bringing him to his proper senses. Tell him I feel for him and give him the advice that I would give my own son if he was in the same way. If he could see his cousins, Cornelius and Alexander: They often work in the office till twelve o'clock at night and are up two hours before it is light. Alexander stays most of the day on vessels to see them loaded and sometimes has scarce time to get his dinner. Had Hugh been destined for trade, I am afraid he would not have been quite so industrious, but, as he is, he may indulge a little in idleness. He has been very fortunate in his recruiting quarters. He has made some good acquaintances that lead him in good company. He has been rather extravagant and wild, but a little pride has been of use to him, it has made him carefully avoid low company. I thank God, that we have been as fortunate with our children as we could wish, and our settlement here has answered full as well as we could expect. I did not like Ireland for the first year. Their manners and customs were not exactly what I had been used to, and perhaps, a little envy

---

\*Mary Margaret Lowe (38).

†James Hude Lowe (36), son of Cornelius Lowe (28)—the writer's brother—and Catherine Hude to whom this letter was written.

in some, helped to keep me back, but as I got acquainted with the inhabitants their stiffness wore off, and their manners became familiar to me and I can say with truth, I am as much at home as if I had been born here and my family respected by the first people. If it was our wish, we might be in company every night but the men of the house have not time and Joanna and I are not fond of cards. We are sometimes obliged to attend large parties but prefer a few friends in the snug way.

Mr. and Mrs. Low\* promised me a visit last summer—I hope to have them next summer—but my brother was prevented by business. Our being so high England is an agreeable circumstance. To one that does not fear the sea the trip is nothing. I spent three months there, very agreeably, a twelve month ago. Isaac is a wonderful young man.† If indulgence would spoil a lad he had a bad chance, but I think I never saw so good a disposition. He has not so handsome a face as I expected but the most pleasing manners. His mother doats over him and it is no wonder. She is miserable if he is a moment out of her sight and she don't know exactly what he is about; and he, with the greatest good humor, accounts to her for all his actions. My master and all my flock, join me in best wishes and congratulations to you and yours. I am, dear sister, yours

Affectionately

G. WALLACE

WATERFORD, Nov. 25th, 1789.

## THE HUDE FAMILIES.

1. Adam Hude, b. 1661, c. a. 1685; m. Marion ———
2. Hon. James Hude, b. 1695; m. Mary Johnson.
3. Catherine Hude, b. 1736; m. 1760,? Cornelius Lowe, b. 1736. Grandparents of Joanna Hardenbergh Welles.

**Adam Hude** was born in Scotland in 1661. He died at Woodbridge, N. J., June 27, 1746. When twenty-four years of age he sailed for America from Leith, Scotland, with two hundred of his banished and oppressed countrymen, in the ill-fated, "fever-stricken ship, *Henry and Francis*, of New Castle, 350 tons and 20 great guns, Richard Hutton, Master." This vessel had been chartered by George Scott, the Laird of Pitlochrie, who had been many times fined and imprisoned "for absence from the Kings host," attending conventicles and other

---

\*Isaac Low and his wife, who, having been banished the country, were living in England.

†Isaac Low, son of Isaac, the writer's brother. He was, later in life, Commissary General in the Royal Army of Great Britain.

offences obnoxious to the Government, and was finally released from prison upon his engaging to go "to the plantations within the parts of America." He then published "A Model of the Government of East New Jersey in America," which induced many of his countrymen to join him. He was authorized by the Crown to take with him 105 prisoners from the *tollbooth* or jail at Leith. Many of these prisoners protested in writing against their banishment for conscience sake, "in that they had refused allegiance to a king whom they felt bound to withstand and disown, considering him an enemy in religion and an avowed papist." All of these "protestants" were prisoners, some of whom are said to have "suffered for their belief, to the loss of a left ear and many of whom were in danger of death." Among these prisoners for conscience sake from the *tollbooth* at Leith was Adam Hude, who refusing to take the oath of allegiance to the king was banished to East Jersey in America.

The ship sailed from Leith Sept. 5, 1685, but scarcely reached Land's End before a malignant fever broke out among passengers and crew. George Scott, the Laird who had chartered the vessel, and his wife were among the first victims. His son-in-law, "John Johnstone, a druggist from Edinburgh at the sign of the Unicorn," then took command of the expedition, but when the vessel reached Perth Amboy seventy who had embarked at Leith had been buried in the sea.

Adam Hude is said to have been a weaver, and probably settled on Staten Island. He was residing there in 1695, but during that year he purchased lands at Woodbridge,\* Middlesex Co., N. J., where he resided, "a mile north of the meeting house," for the remainder of his days. In October, 1710, he was admitted to the membership of the Presbyterian church at Woodbridge, and for many years took an active and prominent part in the administration of its affairs. He was a member of the Provincial Assembly of New Jersey in 1701. He was appointed, in 1718, one of the judges of the Court of Common Pleas for Middlesex Co., N. J., and acted in the capacity of

---

\*Woodbridge was incorporated by Governor Philip Carteret prior to 1680, by one of the most liberal charters, it is said, that had ever been given in America. It is in Middlesex Co., N. J., about two miles north of Perth Amboy.



Presiding Judge as late as 1733. He was recommended to the English Authorities by Gov. Robert Hunter, Nov. 3, 1718, for appointment as a member of the King's Council. He was also a Master in Chancery, and enjoyed in a great degree the confidence of his fellow citizens. His tombstone, still to be seen in the Presbyterian churchyard at Woodbridge, bears the inscription :

"Here lyes ye body of Adam Hude, Esq.  
Departed June 27. 1746 in ye 85 year of his age."

In the same ship that brought Adam Hude to America there sailed a Scotch lassie of about his own age, named Marion. They may have known each other previous to the memorable Saturday when they embarked for the New World, or they may have fallen in love with each other during the voyage. They certainly found delight in each others society while gliding over the waters of the Atlantic, for after their arrival in America they were married, in 1686. The children of Adam Hude and Marion his wife, were :

- |   |  |
|---|--|
| 2. John, b. July 23, 1687, d. Nov. 1687.  | Woodbridge, bears the simple inscription: "Here lyes ye body of Robert Hude Esq Deceased Jan'y ye 30th 1748 in ye 58 year of his age." |
| 3. Agnes, b. Oct. 29, 1689.   |  |
| 4. Robert, b. Sept. 25, 1691, d. July 30, 1748; member of the Provincial Assembly of New Jersey, 1740 and 1742, Judge of the Court of Common Pleas for Middlesex Co., N. J. He resided at New Brunswick. His tombstone in the churchyard at | 5. Andrew, b. July 13, 1693, d. 1716.  |
|   | 6. <i>James</i> , b. Aug. 14, 1695, d. Nov. 1, 1762; m. Mary Johnson.  |
|   | 7. Mary, b. July 27, 1696, d. July 21, 1773; m. ——— Bloomfield, of Woodbridge, N. J.   |

**Marion**, wife of Adam Hude, was born in Scotland in Feb'y, 1661, came to America in 1685, and died at Woodbridge, N. J., Nov. 20, 1732. Of this sad affliction her bereaved husband made the following record, which is copied from a book in the possession of Rev. Ravaud Kearney Rodgers, D. D., for many years pastor of the Presbyterian church at Bound Brook, N. J., a great-great-grandson of Adam Hude and Marion :

"My allow dear wife departed this life the 20th day of November 1732 in the 70 year and nine months of her age. She and I lived 46 years together, man and wife in sweet society. And as she lived in sweet peace and quiet, fell asleep in Jesus at 5 o'clock of the morning, the said day

abovesaid, And as she sleepeth in Jesus God will bring her to him when he shall appear in the clouds with his holy angels and saints with the Lord Jesus in glorious appearance. Ameane"

In addition to this loving tribute to her many virtues from her bereaved husband, so eloquently testifying of a happy married life for nearly half a century, her tombstone in the yard of the Presbyterian church at Woodbridge repeats the pleasing story of domestic bliss :

"Here lies the body of Mrs Marion Hude, wife of Adam Hude Esq for the space of 46 years, dearly beloved in life and lamented in death. She lived a pattern of piety, patience, meekness and affability, and after she had served her generation in ye love and fear of God, in ye 71st year of her age fell asleep in Jesus Nov. ye 20th 1732."

**Hon. James Hude** (6), son of Adam Hude and Marion his wife, was born at Woodbridge, Middlesex Co., N. J., Wednesday, August 14, 1695. He died at New Brunswick, N. J., November 1, 1762, where for many years he resided. He appears first on record at New Brunswick, in 1726, as a merchant. December 30, 1730, he with others, petitioned the king for a charter for the city of New Brunswick, N. J.,\* which was favorably regarded and James Hude became the first Recorder for the new city. From 1732 till 1748, he was Judge of the Court of Common pleas for Middlesex County, and in 1738 a member of the Provincial Assembly of New Jersey. On the accession of Gov. Lewis Morris, in 1738, he was taken into the Council, and continued the Governor's constant supporter throughout his administration, following his lifeless remains to the grave. He was also a member of the Council with Gov. Josiah Hardy, a Master in Chancery, Trustee of Rutgers College and Mayor of the Corporation of New Brunswick. The *New York Mercury*, in speaking of his death, says in its issue Monday, Nov. 8, 1762 :

---

\*New Brunswick, the seat of justice for Middlesex Co., N. J., on the Raritan river, about 25 miles southwest of New York. The place where the city stands was originally covered with woods and called Prigmore's Swamp. A ferry where the post-road, now Albany street, crossed the river, was called Inian's Ferry, the proprietors having granted the ferry in 1697, to Inian and his wife for their lives, at a rent of five shillings sterling per annum. The first European inhabitants were from Long Island—the pioneer being one Daniel Cooper. About 1730, several Dutch families emigrated from Albany, bringing building material such as bricks and tiles imported from Holland. About this time the settlement, which had hitherto been known as "The River," was named New Brunswick.



"On Monday last, between the hours of eleven and twelve in the forenoon, departed this life, in an advanced age, after a long and tedious indisposition, the Hon. Col. James Hude, Esq., of New Brunswick, N. J., a gentleman who for his probity, justice, affability, moral and political virtues, was universally esteemed and beloved by those who knew him. He passed through almost all the honorable offices and employments in the Government where he lived, as well as those in the voice of the people.

"At the time of his death he was one of His Majesty's Council, and Mayor of the Corporation of New Brunswick. His death is not only an irreparable loss to the poor who had at all times free access to his person, his advice and his assistance, without fee or reward, but to the public, is a subject of great regret. He was a most tender and loving husband, an indulgent father and kind master. He has left a disconsolate and weeping widow and children.

"Blessed are the dead who die in the Lord."

The Hon. James Hude made his will Feb'y 2, 1749-50, and added thereto a codicil changing the executors of the will, Sept., 1762. He mentions his wife and children by name in the order given, with the exception of John, who had recently died. All the children were minors when the will was executed, and the codicil shows there were no additions to the family after that date, 1749. The loss of the records of the First Presbyterian church of New Brunswick, renders it impossible to give the dates of the children's baptism. He married Mary Johnson, and had:

- |   |   |
|---|---|
| 8. James, b. ab't 1732. Deputy County Clerk of Somerset Co., N. J., 1765-74. He was appointed a Trustee of Rutgers college, 1782. | Cornelius Lowe and Johanna Gouveneur.   |
| 9. Mary, b. ab't 1734; m. Robert Livingston.*   | 11. Anne, b. 1738, d. Ap'l 3, 1828, aged 90 years; m. Ravaud, b. 1738, d. Sept. 3, 1806, son Philip Kearney† and Lady Barney Dexter. "She retained in a remarkable degree that suavity of manners and mild, amiable, Christian deportment which |
| 10. Catherine, b. ab't 1736; m. ab't 1760, Cornelius, b. Jan'y 1, 1736, d. Oct. 3, 1769, son of                                   |   |

\*Ann, dau. of Robert Livingston and Mary Hude, m. Augustus Van Horne, of New York, and had; Susan, who m. Jared Stuyvesant, of New York, and Eliza, who m. Samuel Ellis who died at Oakland, Cal., June 20, 1874, aged 71 yrs., father of Col. Augustus V. H. Ellis, killed at Gettysburg, July 2, 1863, of Julius Ellis who died from wounds received in battle during the Rebellion of 1861-64, and of Mrs. John Heuston, of Oakland, Cal.

†Ravand Kearney's father died July 25, 1775. His mother's maiden name was Ravaud. His grandparents were Michael Kearney, from Ireland, and Sarah, dau. of Gov. Lewis Morris. Gen. Phil. Kearney, distinguished for his dash and bravery during the Rebellion of 1861-64, was a descendant of Ravaud Kearney.

- endeared her to all."
12. John, b. 1739. His tombstone bears the inscription: "In memory of John ye son of James Hude and Mary his wife. Died March ye 15, 1747 aged 8 y'r's. 3 mns — dys."
  13. Robert, b. ab't 1741, resided at New Brunswick; m. late in life. No issue.
  14. Susannah, b. ab't 1742; m. ab't 1766, William Neilson from Londonderry, Ireland, a shipping merchant of wealth, with a country seat near John Jacob Astor's, west of the hill at junction of Broadway and Anthony St., above Bleeker St., New York.
  15. Hallenah, b. ab't 1744.
  16. Margret, b. ab't 1746.

**Mary Johnson**, wife of Hon. James Hude, was a sister of Simon Johnson, of New York city, but her parentage we have have been unable to ascertain. Her brother Simon was Alderman for the South ward of New York, 1734-47, a member of the Colonial Assembly, 1737-39, Recorder for the city, 1747-60, and Charter Trustee of Queens, now Rutgers college, 1700-5. He married, Nov. 7, 1737, Margarita Van Horne, of New York. was one of the executors of James Hude's will, and died about 1772.

1767



## Rev. Theodore W. Welles, D. D.

---

**Theodore Wyckoff Welles** was the third son of the Rev. Ransford Welles, D. D., and Joanna Hardenbergh. After 1883 he signed his name Theo. W. Welles. He was born at Newark, Essex Co., N. J., Monday, May 6, and was baptized November 29, 1839, in the First Reformed Church of his native city. In personal appearance he resembled his mother's family and was frequently asked if his name was not Hardenbergh. He measured five feet, eight and three-quarter inches in height; his average weight, after maturity, was 150 pounds; his eyes and hair were dark; his voice, full; his enunciation, clear and distinct.

He attended the Academy in Schoharie Village, Schoharie Co., N. Y., until about fourteen years of age, when failing health made it necessary for him to cease all study. To occupy the time he became a clerk in stores at Schoharie, at Cobleskill and at Albany, N. Y. When eighteen years of age he taught school at Niskayuna, Schenectady Co., N. Y., and subsequently at Fonda, the meanwhile reading law with the Hon. Frothingham Fish, of Fultonville, Montgomery Co., N. Y.

He made a public profession of his faith in Christ, October 16, 1859, in the Third Reformed Church, since known as the Park Avenue Reformed Church, of Jersey City, N. J. Having determined to study for the ministry, he pursued his studies at home during the winter of 1859-60, and in the spring of 1860, was engaged as an assistant teacher in the Academy at Lansingburgh, Rensselaer Co., N. Y., Peter R. Furbeck, Principal, and there finished his preparation for college. He entered the junior class of Rutgers College, September, 1860; was junior orator at the College Commencement in 1861, and, having

maintained an average scholarship of 94, graduated in 1862, receiving the degree of A. B. He was a member of the Peithessophian Literary Society and of the Delta Kappa Epsilon Fraternity. When receiving the degree of A. M., in 1865, he delivered the Master's oration, the first of the graduates of Rutgers College to enjoy this honor. He entered the Theological Seminary at New Brunswick, N. J., and graduated therefrom in 1865. The same year he was licensed to preach the Gospel by the Classis of Montgomery, and ordained, by the South Classis of Bergen, pastor of the Reformed Church of Bergen Neck, Hudson Co., N. J., the pulpit of which during his last year in the Seminary he had supplied. A short time after his settlement, the name of the Church was changed to the First Reformed Church of Bayonne. The congregation rapidly increased, a parsonage was built and a new house of worship was erected on the corner of Avenue C and Bayonnia Avenue. In 1873, October 7th, he became pastor of the First Reformed Church of Freehold, known as the Old Brick Church, at Marlborough, Monmouth Co., N. J. After a pastorate here of more than fourteen years he accepted a call from the Fourth Reformed Church, of Philadelphia, Pa., and on Thursday evening, Dec. 1, 1887, was installed pastor of the church. In a few months he was called to the pastorate of the Second Reformed Church of Totowa, at Paterson, N. J., and was there installed, May 6, 1889, the fiftieth anniversary of his birth. He received the honorary degree of D. D. in 1893, from Rutgers College, "for his eminent success as a pastor and a preacher, and for his varied contributions to theological literature." In 1866-67, he was superintendent of the public schools of Bayonne, and a member of the Board of School Examiners for Hudson Co., N. J.; 1870-76, member of the Board of Publication of the Reformed Church in America, and its recording secretary; 1878-87, stated clerk of the Classis of Monmouth; 1880-, member of the Board of Education of the Reformed Church in America, and after 1890, its recording secretary; 1878-80, a member of the Board of Superintendents of the Theological Seminary at New Brunswick, N. J.; 1883-4, president of the Monimouth Co. Bible Society and also president of the

Monmouth Co. Sunday School Association; 1884-87, corresponding secretary and treasurer of the Monmouth Co. Sunday School Association; 1890-91, president of the Passaic Co. Sunday School Association; 1891-, a member of the New Jersey Historical Society and of the New York Genealogical and Biographical Society; 1892-, trustee of the Paterson Orphan Asylum, and 1893-, vice president of the Board; 1892-, stated clerk and treasurer of the Classis of Paramus; 1893-, a director of the Rescue Mission, also a trustee of the Stinson Library, Paterson, N. J.

His publications have been: "Amusements," in Rutgers College Quarterly, January, 1861; "The Victories of the Union the Victories of the Lord," a Thanksgiving sermon, 1863; "Victory Turned to Mourning," a sermon on the death of President Lincoln, 1865; "The Christian Life," a series of articles in the *Christian Intelligencer*, 1867; Editorial Articles in the *Bayonne Herald*, 1868; "Bible Lessons on the Heidelberg Catechism," 1873; "The Lessons of the Day," Thanksgiving sermon, 1874; "The Days of Old," Brick Church memorial, 1877; "The Monster Evil," a temperance lecture, 1878; "The Keys of the Kingdom of Heaven," a sermon on the Pope's death, 1878; "A Statistical History of the Classis of Monmouth," 1879; "A Manual for the use of the Classis of Monmouth," 1879; "Gospel Ceasarism," Fourth of July sermon, 1880; "Faith's Triumph," a memorial of Jennie A. Schenck, containing "The Dying Message of the Savior and the Saved," the sermon preached at her funeral, 1881; Address before the General Synod of the Reformed Presbyterian Church at Philadelphia, Pa., 1883, "God's Work with Luther and Luther's Work for God," 1883; "Death, What is it?" a funeral sermon, 1885; "The Brick Church, Marlborough, N. J.," in Ellis's History of Monmouth County, N. J., 1885; Obituary of Rev. Garret C. Schenck, 1888; "The Decorated Grave," an oration delivered on Decoration Day, 1891; "The Enduring Word," a sermon preached at the 75th Anniversary of the Monmouth Co. Bible Society, 1892; Ancestral Tablets, from Colonial Days to the Present Era, 1893.

He married, Wednesday, May 27, 1863, Jane Elizabeth Van Dyck, at the residence of the Hon. Henry H. Van Dyck, the

bride's uncle, 149 Hamilton St., Albany, N. Y. The ceremony was at 2 o'clock P. M., the Rev. Lawrence H. Van Dyck officiating, assisted by the Rev. Ransford Welles, D. D. The issue of this marriage was :

- |                                    |                                      |
|------------------------------------|--------------------------------------|
| 58. Laura Hoes, b. Feb'y 12, 1864; | 1866, son of D. Arthur Van           |
| m. June 20, 1883, John A. Lott,    | Derveer and Ellenor G.               |
| jr., b. June 30, 1856, son of      | Schenck, of Marlborough, Mon-        |
| Hon. Abraham Lott and Ger-         | mouth Co., N. J.                     |
| trude Bergen, of Flatbush,         | 60. Christine Van Dyck, b. October   |
| Kings Co., N. Y.                   | 22, 1868.                            |
| 59. Fanny Reynolds, b. July 23,    | 61. Joanna Hardenbergh, b. Dec.      |
| 1866; m. Nov. 2, 1887, Tunis       | 16, 1869, d. April 5, 1870.          |
| S. Van Derveer, b. Sept. 29,       | 62. Isabella Sill, b. Dec. 23, 1871. |

*Additional data in relation to the children of Rev. Theodore W. Welles, D. D., and Jane Elizabeth Van Dyck.*

§1. **Laura Hoes Welles** (58), was born at Fultonville, Montgomery Co., N. Y., February 12, 1864. She attended school at New Brunswick, N. J., at the Glenwood Institute, Matawan, N. J., and at the Packer Institute, Brooklyn, N. Y. She made a public profession of faith in Christ and was received to full communion in the First Reformed Church of Freehold, March 4, 1876. She was married, Wednesday, June 20, 1883, at the Marlborough parsonage, Monmouth Co., N. J., by her father, Rev. Theodore W. Welles, assisted by the Rev. Cornelius L. Wells, D. D., to John A. Lott, jr., son of Judge Abraham Lott and Gertrude Bergen, of Flatbush, Kings Co., N. Y. The day was delightfully pleasant and the wedding was attended by about fifty guests from the immediate families of the bride and groom. She resides at No. 10 Avenue A, Flatbush, Brooklyn, N. Y. Issue :

44. Abraham Lloyd Lott, b. April 20, 1884.  
45. Theodore Welles Lott, b. November 2, 1889.

§2. **Fanny Reynolds Welles** (59), was born at Bayonne, Hudson Co., N. J., Monday, July 23, 1866. Wednesday, June 11, 1873, she met with a terrible accident. While she



was playing a short distance from home, a careless driver of a dirt cart drove directly over her. She saw the cart coming, but in running to get out of the way, she fell and the heavy wheels of the cart passed over her abdomen, inflicting internal injuries, and breaking one of her arms. For several days the gravest results were apprehended, but skillful treatment and faithful nursing soon caused hopes of recovery to dispel gloomy fears, and in a few months these hopes were fully realized. Fanny attended the Marlborough Select School, and the Young Ladies Seminary at Freehold, Monmouth Co., N. J. She made a public profession of faith in Christ and was received to full communion, in the First Reformed Church of Freehold, June 2, 1883. She was married, Wednesday, November 2, 1887, in the Old Brick Church, Marlborough, N. J., by the Rev. Theodore W. Welles, assisted by the Rev. Henry G. Smith of the First Presbyterian Church of Freehold, N. J., to Tunis Schenck Van Derveer, son of David Arthur Van Derveer and Ellenor Gaywood Schenck, of Freehold, Monmouth Co., N. J. The church was full, and when the question was asked, "Who gives this woman to this man?" her little nephew, Lloyd Lott, shouted out "My papa," just as his father stepped forward to perform this part of the ceremony. Fanny Welles Van Derveer resides on a farm near Freehold, N. J. Issue:

52. Theodore Welles Van Derveer, b. September 3, 1888.

§3. **Christine Van Dyck Welles** (60), was born at Bayonne, Hudson Co., N. J., Thursday, October 22, 1868. She graduated from the Young Ladies Seminary at Freehold, in 1887, at which time the *Monmouth Democrat*, in commenting upon the commencement exercises, said:

"Miss Christine V. D. Welles, of Marlborough, by her frank, honest manner, clear enunciation and bright, sparkling thought upon a most charming subject well wrought out and delineated, was received with the highest favor and will be long remembered. Her topic was *The Imagination* and she evidently knew what she was writing about."

Christine made a public profession of her faith in Christ and was received to full communion, in the First Reformed Church of Freehold, March 1, 1884. Since 1890, she has been preceptress of the *West Side Kindergarten*, and April, 1894, was

elected a member of the Board of Directors of the General Hospital, Paterson, N. J.

§4. **Joanna Hardenbergh Welles** (61), was born at Bayonne, Hudson Co., N. J., Thursday, December 16, 1869. She died from congestion of the lungs, Tuesday, April 5, 1870.

The following lines written by her father, a short time after her death, were first published in the *Bayonne Herald* and were copied by several religious papers.

They were entitled

ONLY A BABE.

Only a babe; scarcely four months old.

Were the heartless words we heard spoken,  
While babie was lying silent and cold  
And our family circle was broken.

Only a babe! How harsh the words fall  
On the ears of those who are grieving  
The loss of a babe, who though she is small,  
Is a loss there can be no retrieving.

Only a babe! but a dear, sweet babe,  
And a link in love's golden chain—  
And the link is gone, and a breach is made  
That can never be filled up again.

Only a babe! a dear little thing,  
So mild and so gentle and winning,  
She ruled our hearts like a mimic king,  
Since the day she first had a beginning.

Only a babe! Oh! do not say thus,  
If you wish to give comfort and cheer,  
Only a babe! she was precious to us  
And the joy of our home life the most dear.

Only a babe! but such, we are taught,  
Form the kingdom of Heaven above,  
We'll find her a saint when home we're brought  
By the Saviour we adoringly love.

§5. **Isabella Sill Welles** (62), was born at Bayonne, Hudson Co., N. J., December 23, 1871. She attended the Marlborough Select School and the Young Ladies Seminary at Free-

hold, N. J., but on account of ill health was compelled to leave the last named institution before graduating. She made a public profession of faith in Christ and was received to full communion in the First Reformed Church of Freehold, February 28, 1885.

---

**Jane Elizabeth Van Dyck**, wife of Rev. Theodore W. Welles, D. D., was born at Cairo, Green Co., N. Y., January 5, 1838. She was the second daughter of Rev. Lawrence H. Van Dyck and Christina Hoes. On the day of her birth, one of the elders of her father's congregation, a Dutchman, inquired of his pastor the child's sex. "A girl," was the reply of the proud father, "Well, Mr. Van Dyck," said the elder sorrowfully, "dat is petter dan notting"—that is better than nothing. The child who was the object of this dubious praise was her mother's only legacy to the world. She was educated at Schoharie Academy, Schoharie, N. Y., and at the Young Ladies Seminary at Cherry Valley, Otsego Co., N. Y. December 2, 1859, she became a communicant in the Reformed Church at Blooming Grove, Rensselaer Co., N. Y. For several years previous to her marriage she made her home with her uncle, Hon. Henry H. Van Dyck, at Albany, N. Y., at whose house, 149 Hamilton St., she was married. Her eyes were grey and her hair dark brown; her height, five feet four and a half inches.



NOTE.—The history of the ancestry of Jane Elizabeth Van Dyck is so extensive that to facilitate reference the headlines will indicate her ancestors.

## THE VAN DYCK FAMILIES.

1. Hendrick Van Dyck, c. a. 1640; m. Divertje Cornelisse.
2. Cornelius Van Dyck, M. D., b. 1642; m. 1664?, Elizabeth Lakens.
3. Hendrick Van Dyck, M. D., b. 1665?; m. 1689, Marie Schuyler, b. 1666.
4. Arent Van Dyck, b. 1700; m. 1722, Heyltje Van Alen, b. 1705.
5. Lourens Van Dyck, b. 1739; m. 1762, Maria Van Derpoel, b. 1745.
6. Henry L. Van Dyck, M. D., b. 1773; m. 1795, Catherine Van Alen, b. 1775.
7. Rev. Lawrence H. Van Dyck, b. 1807; m. 1833, Christina Hoes, b. 1807.
8. Jane Elizabeth Van Dyck, b. 1838; m. 1863, Rev. Theo. W. Welles, D. D., b. 1839.

**The Van Dyck family** is identified with the early settlement of New York by the Hollanders, who came to America, not like the Puritans of New England to escape religious persecution, but to establish trading posts and colonies, under the protecting care of the United Netherlands or Dutch Republic. The Hollanders possessed in the Fatherland, the religious liberty which the Puritans sought in America, and transplanted it on American soil, denying no one the rights of citizenship in the New Netherlands because of his religious creed. As early as 1561, the public authorities of Holland were of the opinion that "all religions should be tolerated and that all civil restraint in matters of religion is as detestible as the inquisition." This catholic spirit made the Netherland city of Amsterdam an object of ridicule in other countries, and caused the religious bigots of the day to style it "the common harbor for all heresies." The English poet, Andrew Marvel, in denunciation of this tolerant spirit, says:

"Hence Amsterdam, Turk, Christian, Pagan, Jew,  
 Staple of sects and mint of schisms grew,  
 That bank of conscience, where not one so strange  
 Opinion, but finds credit and exchange.  
 In vain for Catholics ourselves we bear,  
 The Universal church is only there."

From this early cradle of religious liberty the Pilgrim Fathers embarked on the *May Flower* and weighed anchor for the voyage forever memorable in the annals of America, which resulted in the establishment of the Plymouth colony on the bleak coasts of New England. From this land also, between the years 1615 and 1664, there came to America, a quiet, order-loving, peaceable and conservative people, who established settlements at the mouth of the Hudson river and along its banks to the head of tide-water. The greater portion were God-fearing people, of approved character in the old world, who formed a church wherever they made a settlement, and endeavored to mould their government and laws in accordance with the faith once delivered to the saints and the manners and customs of the Fatherland. Their success in this direction was beyond the range of their expectations,—their influence in the New World excelling that of any other nationality, however large the number of its representatives, or persistent their claims. Human equality, the government of the people by the people and for the people, the town-meeting, the public school, were ideas borrowed from the Hollanders. Even the national name—the United States of America—was suggested by the name of the Dutch Republic, the United Netherlands and the form of government at present prevailing, copied from the government of the Netherlandish Reformed Church. In farming, gardening, flori-culture, stock raising and breeding they surpassed all others ; were the first to introduce and acclimate the Oriental fruits, flowers, grains and plants, that are now so common, as well as the popular American breakfast luxury, the *bock-weit* or buckwheat cake. They invented the enclosed and covered forcing bed, the hot-house, the winnowing fan, the plow in its modern form, and taught the use of artificial grasses and the rotation of crops. The best dykes, drainage, reclamation of lands, gardens and farms in colonial days, were along the Hudson River and in the Mohawk Valley. From them came the sleighs and the skates, which make winter a season of delight and pleasure, and also the stove, without which our homes would be well nigh cheerless. “It was on a Dutch sleigh that the Rhode Islander, Oliver H. Perry, of English-

Quaker, and Scotch-Irish descent, made rapid transit to Lake Erie, and by means of the Dutch invention, called a *camel*, floated his green-timber ships over the bar and out to victory, under the same red and white stripes that floated from the masts of Piet Hein, Von Tromp and De Ruyter." The Dutch with their saw-mills, built New Amsterdam, the capital city of the New Netherlands, with sawed lumber, and thereby taught the New Englander to abandon the laborious saw-pit and to reap wealth from his forests. They invented linen under-clothing, besides starch and its application to ornamental dress, leading the way also in the manufacture of soap from wood-ashes. "In the evolution of the post and frame, enclosed and canopied bed, the bolster and the modern pillow, covered with removable case; in the invention of the thimble, in the perfection and multiplication of spinning wheels for the domestic treatment of yarn, and of home machinery for the preparation of flax into linsey-woolsey; the Dutch were the inventors and the English on either side of the Atlantic the borrowers." Because of their advance in civilization and their acknowledged superiority, their neighbors in Connecticut, invariably said of any new invention or improvement, "it beats the Dutch," as if that was proof undoubted of its excellency and merit. "Whenever we utter the anglecized words, anchor, caboose, ballast, sloop, stoker, stove, doily, brandy, duffel, cambric, easel, landscape, boss, stoop, forlorn-hope, body-guard, school of fishes, boodle, scow, Santa Claus, blickey, pinkster, and a host of words in art, music, seaman-ship, handicraft, war, exploration, and the lines of human achievement most followed in the seventeenth century, we are but mispronouncing more or less fluently Dutch words, the labels of things borrowed from the Netherlanders who settled in New York and New Jersey."\* The scenes and homes from whence these Netherlanders came, are described with much poetic beauty in the following lines:

---

\*See "The Puritan in Holland, England and America," by Douglas Campbell, also "The Influence of the Netherlands in the Making of the English Commonwealth and the American Republic," and "The Dutch Influence in New England," by William Elliot Griffis.



“What land is this, that seems to be  
A mingling of the land and sea?  
This land of sluices, dikes and dunes?  
This water net, that tessellates  
The landscape? This unending maze  
Of gardens, through whose latticed gates  
The imprisoned pinks and tulips gaze?  
Where in long summer afternoons  
The sunshine softened by the haze,  
Comes streaming down as through a screen :  
Where over fields and pastures green  
The painted ships float high in air,  
And over all and everywhere  
The sails of wind mills sink and soar  
Like wings of sea-gulls on the shore?”

“See : every house and room is bright  
With glimmers of reflected light  
From plates that on the dresser shine :  
Flagons to foam with Flemish beer,  
Or sparkle with the Rheinisch wine,  
And pilgrim flasks with fleur-de-lis,  
And ships upon a rolling sea  
And tankards, pewter topped and queer,  
With grotesque mask and musketeer :  
Each hospitable chimney smiles  
A welcome from its painted tiles :  
The parlor walls, the painted floors,  
The stairways and the corridors,  
The borders of the garden walks,  
Are beautiful with fadeless flowers,  
That never droop in wind or showers,  
And never wither on their stalks.”



## Hendrick Van Dyck.

---

HENDRICK VAN DYCK, "one of the most noted men" of New Amsterdam, with "influential friends" at Amsterdam, Holland, and occupying high official position in the colony of the New Netherlands, gained an unenviable reputation, and suffered reproach through the political ambitions and power of his enemies. He came to America from Utrecht, Holland, and arrived at New Amsterdam, as the settlement on Manhattan Island, the present city of New York was called, about 1640, as ensign commandant, in the service of the West India Company of Holland. In 1642, he was sent by Director Kieft,\* in command of a party of eighty men, against the Weckquaesqueeks,† with orders to exterminate them by fire and sword. He was accompanied by a guide, one Tobias Teunisse, who professed to know the country, but before they reached the Indian village, night set in, "the guide lost his way, Van Dyck lost his temper, and the party returned innocent of the death of a single Indian."

During Kieft's administration, the Indians became so bold that their scouting parties constantly threatened the advanced sentinels of the garrison. Ensign Van Dyck, while relieving

---

\*William Kieft, born at Amsterdam, Holland, educated as a merchant, became a bankrupt and his portrait was affixed to the public gallows, after the custom of the city. He was sent to ransom captive Christians from the Turks and was accused of leaving several in bondage, retaining the money entrusted to him for their purchase. He was appointed to succeed Van Twiller, as director of New Netherland, and arrived at New Amsterdam in 1638. A bustling, excitable man of considerable energy, devoid of stability, sound judgment and cool prudence, his administration was a failure. When returning to Holland after his recall he was wrecked on the coast of Wales and perished in the waters.

†The Weckquaesqueeks had their capital, or chief seat of the clan, near Stamford, Ct. They occupied the present site of Dobb's Ferry. Wicker's Creek where they were located on the Hudson was called Wysquaqua. A second village on the Hudson was Alipconk, now Tarrytown.

guard at one of the outposts, was wounded, by a musket ball in his arm. The wound soon healed, and Ensign Van Dyck, sometime in February, 1644, was dispatched, with one hundred and fifty men in three vessels, on an expedition under the command of Capt. John Underhill,\* against the Connecticut Indians, who, over five hundred in number, were assembled in a strongly palisaded village in the vicinity of Stamford. "The expedition landed at Greenwich, and after tramping through the snow all day long approached the Indian village at midnight. It was clear and cold, with a full moon whose rays, reflected by the dazzling surface of hill and valley, were so brilliant that 'many winter days were not brighter.' The Dutch, discharging a volley of bullets upon the doomed village, charged sword in hand. The savages, emboldened by their superior numbers made a desperate resistance. But arrows are comparatively powerless when opposed to muskets. The Indians, unable to reach their foes with their arrows, made several very bold sallies, recklessly endeavoring to break the Dutch lines. They were invariably driven back with great loss. Not one of them could show himself outside of the Palisades without being shot down. In less than an hour the dark forms of one hundred and eighty Indian warriors lay spread out upon the blood-crimsoned snow. The Dutch then succeeded in applying the torch, and the whole village, composed of the most combustible materials, was instantly in flames. The Indians lost all self-possession. They ran to and fro in a state of frenzy. As they endeavored to escape, they were with unerring aim shot down or driven back into their blazing huts. Over

---

\* Captain John Underhill was "one of the most dramatic persons in the early history of America. A British officer in the low countries, in Ireland and at Cadiz, he came to Massachusetts previous to 1632. He was bold and daring, energetic and resolute, but a man "of assumed piety and deep hypocrisy." He was one of the first deputies from Boston to the General Court, and one of the earliest officers of the Ancient and Honorable Artillery Company, winning renown in Indian warfare. He was a personal and political friend of Sir Henry Vane, Governor, in 1637, of Massachusetts. Charged with adultery in 1638, he was banished the colony, returned to England, but on account of his licentious conduct was compelled to leave the country, and appearing in this country confessed his sin, besought the church to show mercy and to deliver him from the hands of Satan, whereupon the decree of banishment was removed in 1640, and in 1641, he was chosen Governor of Exeter and Dover. He removed to Stamford, and was delegate to the General Court at New Haven. He finally settled at Killingworth, in the town of Oyster Bay, L. I., on lands conveyed to him by the Matinecock Indians, and there died in 1672.

five hundred perished. Of all who crowded the little village at nightfall but eight escaped, only eight of the Dutch were wounded and not one fatally. The conflagration of an hour laid the bark village in ashes; nothing remained. The victors built large fires and bivouacked upon the snow. The next day they returned to Stamford and two days afterward reached Fort Amsterdam." The victory practically put an end to the war with the Connecticut Indians and Ensign Van Dyck returned to Holland.

The West India Company about this time, in response to the complaints of the New Netherland colonists, determined on the recall of Director Kieft, and reorganized the colonial government by appointing Petrus Stuyvesant, *First Director*; Lubbertus Van Dincklagen, *Vice Director*, and Hendrick Van Dyck, *Fiscaal*, or Treasurer and Attorney General.

Petrus Stuyvesant, was the son of a clergyman in Friesland, a northern province of the Netherlands. He had received an academic education, entered the military service and because of his energy and administrative ability was appointed Director of the Dutch colony at Curacoa. In an attack upon the Portuguese island of St. Martin in 1644, he lost a leg, and returning to Holland for surgical aid, was residing there, with re-established health, ready for service, when chosen First Director of New Netherland. He was "vain, overbearing and tyranical." Lubbertus Van Dincklagen had been a resident of New Amsterdam for many years. He succeeded Conrad Notleman as *Fiscaal*, in Van Twiller's administration, whose rapacity he rebuked, and for so doing was removed from office. He retaliated by going to Holland, procuring Van Twiller's recall and returning Vice Director of the colony. He was a man of "marked ability, upright and efficient." These two men with Hendrick Van Dyck were constituted a council, by whom, in the language of the Directors of the West India Company, "all occurring affairs relating to police, justice, militia, the dignity and the just rights of the company, should be administered." With a fleet of four vessels, the newly appointed officers left the Texel, on Christmas day 1646, and sailing in a southerly direction, first reached the West India islands. The imperious

temper of Gov. Stuyvesant was soon revealed. Holland was at war with Spain, and a prize having been captured, a question arose respecting its disposal. Fiscaal Van Dyck, by virtue of his office, claimed a voice in the decision,\* but the Governor rudely repulsed him with the words. "Get out ; who admitted you into the Council ? " "When I want you, I will call you." Arriving at Curacoa Van Dyck again attempted to gain the place in the Council to which his office entitled him, but, for this assertion of his official rights, Stuyvesant confined him to the ship and would not allow him to step on shore, although the other officers and soldiers were permitted to do so at their pleasure. The historian says, "they were two obstinate Dutchmen and seem to have quarrelled all the way from the West Indies to America," but the man who obstinately opposes the oppressions of a despotic usurper of authority, is worthy of admiration, instead of censure or ridicule.†

---

\*The written instructions for Hendrick Van Dyck Fiscaal, issued by the West India Co., can be found in the Documentary History of New York. They are very long, containing nineteen specifications only two of which are pertinent to his conflict with Stuyvesant at Curacoa.

"§2. He shall be and form a party, when necessary, in all questions of police, justice and finance, before our Director and Council resident in New Netherland, and before the naval and military councils there or which shall resort under the authority of the aforesaid Director or Council, to any forts, roads or havens in and on the coast of New Netherland and the places thereunto adjoining, at all which he shall have free access and a seat, but no vote.

§10. ——— He shall inform himself of all prizes, which may be captured anywhere within his jurisdiction, by the ships or yachts of the company or private persons ; of the time, place and persons, nations and causes, whereby these should be holden and declared to be good prizes, and obtain all accounts regarding the quantity and quality of the captured property, and cause the same after previous taxation, to be declared good prizes by our Director and Council there."

†Commission of Hendrick Van Dyck Schout-fiscaal of New Netherland.

"The Directors of the Privileged West India Company at the Chambers at Amsterdam ; To all those who shall see or hear these presents read : Health.

Be it known : Whereas, we, for the maintenance of all good order, regularity and discipline, among the people in New Netherland, and the places situate thereabout, under the command of our beloved, faithful Director there residing, have found it necessary, at the said place, to appoint a good Fiscaal ; to make complaints against all delinquents and transgressors of the military laws, and all other our instructions and commands, the same to arraign and cause to be punished ; and therefore has been proposed to us the person of Hendrick Van Dyck.

Therefore we, confiding fully in his fitness and diligence, for the performance of said office, have deputed, authorized and appointed, and hereby depute, authorize and appoint the said Hendrick Van Dyck as Fiscaal over the aforesaid countries of New Netherland and the places situate thereabout ;—giving him full power, charge and authority, the same office to fill and attend, both by land and water ; to take cognizance and information on all forfeits,



The new appointees for the Government of the New Netherlands, landed at New Amsterdam, May 11, 1647, and were received by the whole community with great rejoicing. It was a gala day, but its bright hopes for the future were soon dispelled by Gov. Stuyvesant's arbitrary bearing and determination to ignore the counsel of those associated with him in the government. He almost immediately availed himself of absolute power "taking counsel of no one." He exacted profound homage and assumed "state and pomp like a peacock." As the days went by he became more and more despotic, publicly declaring "If any one during my administration, shall appeal, I will make him a foot shorter and send the pieces to Holland." He excluded the Vice Director from the Council and imprisoned him in the guard room for several days. In writing, of Stuyvesant's conduct, to the Holland authorities, Vice Director Van Dincklagen says :

"He excluded the Fiscaal twenty-nine months from the Council Board for the reason among others, as his honor stated, that he could not keep a secret, he also declared that he was a villain, a scoundrel, and a thief. All this is well known to the Fiscaal (Van Dyck); but he dare not adopt the right course in the matter—and in our opinion it is not advisable for him to do so—for he (Stuyvesant) is a man wholly intollerable alike in words and deeds.\* His head is a trouble to him and his screw is loose especially when surrounded by a little sap in the wood."

---

excesses and crimes; all delinquents, contraveners and transgressors of the law martial, and all other instructions and orders, as well of the aforesaid Assembly of the XIX, as of the aforesaid Director; to summon and, according to demand and circumstances, to prosecute; to proceed to definitive judgment, to execute the same, and delinquents to cause to be punished; pursuant to the contents thereof, and moreover to do and observe all that it behooves a good Fiscaal to perform, following and observing in his proceedings and complaints all proper formalities, in conformity to the placards and ordinances which have been promulgated here; and moreover conformably to written laws. We therefore order and command all officers, as well political, military as naval, together with all common mariners, soldiers, and all other inhabitants under our obedience there, or who shall hereafter come thither, to acknowledge and to respect the said Hendrick Van Dyck as our Fiscaal, and him in the prosecution of his office in no way interrupt, but in support of justice, all help and furtherance by deeds to show and afford. Therein shall our earnest intentions be met.

Given at the Assembly in Amsterdam this 20th June 1645."

---

\*That this refers to Stuyvesant is evident from the nature and purpose of the writing. The author is complaining of Stuyvesant's conduct. He charges him with excluding the Fiscaal from the Council Board. He charges him with persisting in this unjustifiable exercise of authority for nearly two years and a half. He charges him with heaping upon the Fiscaal the most opprobrious epithets. He says the Fiscaal dare not take the right course in the matter, and that it is not advisable for him to do so. Why is it



Not satisfied with excluding Van Dyck from the Council Board, Director Stuyvesant, March 28, 1652, formally dismissed him and placed another in the office he had held. In justification of his conduct he said that he dismissed Van Dyck for being drunken and quarrelsome—but the imprisonment of Vice Director Van Dincklagen and the dismissal of Fiscaal Van Dyck were alike, because, with other prominent citizens, they signed a complaint to the Directors of the West India Company, of Stuyvesant's arrogant, arbitrary, intollerable and tyranical conduct in administering the affairs of the government. In writing to the Holland authorities Van Dincklagen said: "Our great muscovy duke keeps on as of old, something like the wolf, the older he grows the worse he bites."

Besides this a silly lampoon against the Director-General, made its appearance in the spring of 1652, and Van Dyck was put down as its author. The pasquinade was in these terms:

"MYN HEER GENERAL! It is impossible for me to conceal from your Excellency, that I heard you scolded and cursed, on the evening of the 11th of March at Mr. Fyn's house, as a rogue and a tyrant, with many other calumacious defamations, which cut me to the heart. Thou art a God, appointed of God! I pray you for Christ's sake to prevent it, or I shall feel very unhappy, for I can no longer listen to it, and dare not acquaint you with it by word of mouth. Christman, Fyn and two others, women, heard it also. I wish that the Fiscaal would bestir himself, no other man is better."

Van Dyck accused Cornelius Van Tienhoven,\* Christman his clerk, and others, of having concocted this plot and of cir-

---

not advisable? Is it because the Fiscaal is an intollerable man, and the Director General's conduct therefore excusable? That is not the conclusion which the writer desired the Holland authorities to reach: but on the other hand, that Van Dyck did not dare to take the right course under Stuyvesant's ill treatment because Stuyvesant is "a man wholly intollerable alike in words and deeds." This strengthens the writer's argument and gives a reason for Stuyvesant's recall. But if his language applies to Van Dyck—it weakens the writer's argument, tends to justify Stuyvesant's treatment of Van Dyck, of which he is complaining, and requires us to believe that a man of unbridled speech and brutal deed—intollerable alike in words and deeds—did not dare to resent Stuyvesant's personal animosity, oppression and tyranny. Such a man would be the very one to return vile epithets with viler epithets and to give a blow for a blow, and instead of not daring to take the right course in the matter, would be among the first to do so and to pursue it to the end.

---

\*Cornelius Van Tienhoven, a native of Utrecht, Holland, first appears on record in 1633, as a book-keeper of monthly wages for the Colony of New Netherlands; in 1638 he was made Colonial Secretary, was in the confidence of Director Kieft, advocated the extermination of the Indians and was principal actor in the Indian massacre at Pavonia in

culating the lampoon, for the purpose of securing his retirement from office. It was accordingly followed by a resolution, dismissing Van Dyck "on account of the multitude of his misdemeanors and connivances"; issued by Stuyvesant, but purporting to be "by and with the advice of the *Nine Men*."\* But they repudiated the assertion and declared "that they never had any knowledge of the commonalty having complained of Van Dyck; that they had never agreed to the resolution ordering his dismissal; that Stuyvesant had passed it on his own authority and that the Secretary had falsely appended to it their names."

To fill the vacancy occasioned by the dismissal of Van Dyck, Cornelius Van Tienhoven, the putative author of the above intrigue, was appointed Fiscaal, a man of whom Van Dyck openly declared—"were an honorable person appointed in my stead, the false accusations against me, which have been so long resolved upon and written, might have some semblance of truth, but this man is the purjured Secretary of the Director-General, a public, notorious and convicted whore-monger and oath breaker, a reproach to the country, a scourge to both Christians and heathens, with whose sensualities the Director himself has been always acquainted, as he has frequently come out of the tavern so full of strong drink that he was forced to lie down in the gutter; *the vice of drunkenness could not easily be imputed to me.*"

Confident of the righteousness of his cause, Van Dyck appealed to the authorities in Holland, formulating for this purpose, a long and able arraignment of Gov. Stuyvesant and those about him. With clear cut statements, substantiated by the affidavits of the citizens, he sets forth the corruption of the

---

1643. Gov. Stuyvesant found him useful, continued him as Secretary and sent him to Holland, in 1651, to defend him against the complaints of the citizens. While in Holland he was convicted of public concubinage, fined and forbidden to return to his wife in America. He disregarded the injunction, induced the victim of his lust to accompany him, and came to New Amsterdam, where "through the influence of men high in office" he resumed his position as Colonial Secretary. His wife was Rachel, daughter of Guelyn Vigne and Ariaantje Cuvilje.

---

\*The nine men represented the principal classes of the community—were chosen by the people—and had part in the government, theoretically at all times, but practically when it suited Stuyvesant's pleasure.

Government and the unreliable character of his accusers; with bitter irony and sarcasm, he acknowledges that he himself is not without fault, but, in so doing, exhibits the greater faults of his enemies, giving evidence, in every word he writes, of mental ability and intellectual culture far above the average, and claiming for himself an impartial hearing, because he had served the West India Company and the States General for thirteen years as Ensign Commandant and Fiscaal, and, at that time, 1652, "was burthened with a wife and four children." He was not ashamed of his record in the past and calls attention to it for the purpose of refuting Gov. Stuyvesant's trumped up charge that he was a drunken, quarrelsome man, inattentive to his duties and unworthy of confidence. It was an age in which wine was freely used and when a charge of drunkenness, with some show of reason, could probably be made against any one who occupied a public position, but the authorities at Holland, evidently regarded the charge against Van Dyck as more malicious than true, as they ordered Stuyvesant to dismiss Van Tienhoven and withheld their sanction from Van Dyck's removal.

In 1655, Van Dyck, it is said, detected an Indian woman gathering fruit in his orchard and shot the intruder dead. This brutal act, it is claimed, roused the neighbouring tribes of Indians and they united to avenge the woman's death. On the night of Sept. 15, 1655, nineteen hundred armed Indians landed near Fort Amsterdam and crept through the silent streets, but made no attack. Gradually, the inhabitants were awakened and the principal men were assembled. They called the chiefs before them, but they refused to declare the object of their visit. At length, watching his opportunity, one of the warriors pierced the bosom of Van Dyck with an arrow. The cry of murder, rang through the streets. The inhabitants were prepared, the military rushed from the fort, the Indians were driven to their canoes, and, crossing to the Jersey shore, fired the flourishing villages of Pavonia and Hoboken. The story is rendered still more tragic, by those who draw upon their imagination for facts and close the scene with dramatic power, by saying that

Van Dyck was killed by the Indian's blow,\* although, as public documents show, he did not die until 1688—thirty-three years after receiving the fatal! wound. We relate the incident as we find it recorded, but in "Schuyler's Colonial New York,"† attention is called to its improbability and the declaration is made that while confirmatory evidence is lacking, contradictory evidence is abundant. At the time of the outbreak the Director General was absent and the official letter sent to inform him of the state of affairs, assigning no cause for the conduct of the Indians, says:

"Many Indians from the upper and lower Hudson, have made an assault upon the inhabitants, wounding Hendrick Van Dyck standing in his garden gate, with an arrow, but not mortally, and nearly cleaving Paulus Leendertsen's head with an axe, as he stood by his wife."

When Director Stuyvesant returned he carefully investigated the matter and sent to Holland the following statement:

"We agree with the general opinion that the Indians upon their first arrival had no other intentions than to fight the Indians on the east end of Long Island, and that careless watching and all too hasty inconsiderateness on the part of some hot headed individuals, diverted them and gave them a just cause for their subsequent actions."

Van Dyck owned an orchard and may have shot an Indian woman, but the charge against him of having thus caused the hostile attack, was evidently manufactured for revengeful purposes by one whom the Directors of the West India Company say, "could have prevented the Indian attack, if he would." Besides this, it is not reasonable to suppose that a large number of Indian warriors, 1900 strong, some say, would enter a city to accomplish the assassination of a citizen, when two or three, if sent on such a mission, would be more likely to succeed in its execution. The purpose of the Indians in visiting New Amsterdam,‡ if other than warfare with the Indians of Long Island, was probably to burn the city as they afterward burned Pavonia and Hoboken and the settlements on Staten Island.

---

\*This statement is made in the "History of New York," by E. H. Roberts, 1885, also in "The History of the City of New York," by Mrs. Martha J. Lamb, 1876.

†"Colonial New York or Philip Schuyler and his family," by G. W. Schuyler, 1885.

‡New Amsterdam, in 1656, contained 125 houses and 1,000 souls. If each two warriors had selected a man or woman or child to slay on this eventful night, there would have been no one left to tell the tale. 1,900 armed warriors suddenly invading a sleeping hamlet of 1,000 souls to kill one man, savors more of exaggeration than truth.

The hostility of the Indians inaugurated a reign of terror. The settlers with their families, fled from all directions to Fort Amsterdam for protection. The farms on Long Island were abandoned in dismay. Prowling bands of savages wandered over the island of Manhattan, burning and destroying. No one dared to venture any distance from the fort. Many of the Colonists were killed, a large number were driven into Indian captivity, and much valuable property was destroyed. But the man, who by a cruel murder, if we believe his enemies, was the cause of this wide-spread devastation, strange as it may seem, peacefully dwelt among the distressed colonists, honored, respected, esteemed, and influential. A different destiny awaited the person who endeavored to fasten upon Van Dyck the responsibility of the Indian uprising. This was Cornelius Van Tienhoven, whom Stuyvesant had made Fiscaal when dismissing Van Dyck, and whose character, Van Dyck, in his appeal to Holland, had exhibited in darkest lines of debauchery and licentiousness. Of this man, at this time, the historian says: "He had gradually fallen into almost every known vice. He was believed *to have given serious cause* for the terrible uprising of the Indians. Every honest heart and every honest face was turned against him. He finally absconded, leaving his hat and cane floating on the river to give the idea of suicide. But Gov. Stuyvesant clung to him to the last and tried by every means in his power to palliate his misconduct."\*

When out of politics Van Dyck was not idle, but a prudent, thrifty, prosperous man, dealing in real estate and loaning money. If during the sway of Gov. Stuyvesant, he was the drunken, troublesome man he was accused of being, advancing years wrought a reform.

He had "a country seat" in New Amsterdam, at Morris street, on the west side of Broadway above the graveyard, where, "not troubling himself with the cares of office he lived many years in private life as an honorable gentleman." His peach-orchard, so renowned in history, was on Broadway, just below Rector street, near Bowling Green. He was in more than comfortable circumstances. He appears in 1657 in the

---

\*The History of the City of New York by Mrs. Martha J. Lamb, vol. 1. pp. 178.



list of *Groot Bingenecht*, the Great Citizenship,\* which contains but eighteen names, the aristocracy of New Amsterdam. He married, first, Divertje Cornelisse, *alias*, Botjagers, with whom, Aug. 13, 1655, he executed a joint will before the notary Dirck Van Schelluyn. He married the second time, June 20, 1675, Madalentje Jacobse Rysen, widow of Jacob Van Couwenhoven,† son of Wolfert Gerritse Van Couwenhoven, the emigrant. By this marriage there was, we believe, no issue. The joint will which Van Dyck and his wife executed in 1655, was proved March 16, 1688, probably not long after his death. The children of Hendrick Van Dyck and Divertje Cornelisse, mentioned in their joint will, were :

2. Lida or Lydia, b. in Holland ;  
m. June 6, 1665, Nicholas De Meyer, one of the most enterprising traders of the province, and in 1676, the Mayor of New York. He and his wife were members of the Reformed Church of Harlem. Their wedding was a notable event. The Van Dyck mansion on Broadway was brilliantly lighted and filled with the elite of the city. Among the guests was Gabriel De Haas, a discarded lover of the bride, who, when seeing her the wife of another, was so vexed and angered, that he rudely assaulted his successful rival and created a disturbance which brought the festivities to an abrupt end. Their dau. Elizabeth de Meyer, m. July 25, 1687, Philip, b. Feb'y 8, 1666, d. May 24, 1724, son of Philip Schayler and Margareta Van Sleghtenhorst.
3. Rycke or Ulrica, b. at Utrecht, Holland ; m. Nov. 1, 1654, Jan Dareth or Durett, from Utrecht. He resided first at New Amsterdam, but moved to Beaverwyck where he died, May 1669.
4. *Cornelis*, bp. at New Amsterdam, Mar. 16, 1642, d. 1687 ; m. 1, Elizabeth Lakens : m. 2, Elizabeth, dau. Pieter Cornellissen Beeck, and widow of Sylvester Salisbury, of Catskill, N. Y.
5. Jannetje, b. in Euckhuysen on the Zuider Zee, in 1646 ; united

\*The cities of Holland for a long time enjoyed certain municipal privileges called great and small burgher rights. The great burghers were the official class, and were exempt from attainder and confiscation of goods—the small burgher had the freedom of trade only. These burgherships were hereditary in Holland, and could pass by marriage and be acquired by females. In 1657, “in conformity to the laudable custom of Amsterdam in Europe, this great burgher right was introduced into New Amsterdam.” “The Great Citizenship” in 1657, was as follows: Johannes La Montague, Jr., Jan Gillen Van Burggh, Hendricksen Kip, Gov. Peter Stuyvesant, Domine Megapolensis, Jacob Gerritsen Strycker, Jan Vigne, Mrs. Cornelis Van Tienhoven, Hendrick Van Dyck, Kip Hendrick, Jr., Capt. Martin Krigier, Karl Van Burggh, Jacob Van Couwenhoven, Wilb. Bogardus, Laurissen Cornelisen Van Wyck, Daniel Litschoe, Johannes Pietersen Van Burggh, Pieter Van Couwenhoven.

†Jacob Van Couwenhoven (2) in ancestry of John A. Lott, Jr.



with the Dutch Church in New Amsterdam, Oct. 12, 1664; m. March 22, 1665, Johannes Coly or Coely, a blacksmith from London, England. He furnished the iron to repair Fort James

in 1672-3, and also in 1691. Is said to have been a Roman Catholic in 1696. His will was dated Jan'y 22, 1689, and proved March 22, 1709.

**Divertje Cornelisse**, *alias*, Botjagers, wife of Hendrick Van Dyck, probably came with her husband to America in 1640, as she was in New Amsterdam in 1642. She returned to Holland with her husband in 1644, as her youngest child was born in Holland in 1646. She came to America again with her husband in 1647, and became a communicant of the Dutch Church of New Amsterdam, May 30, 1672, a short time before her death which occurred about 1673-4. Divertje is Dutch for Debora.



## Cornelis Van Dyck, M. D.

---

CORNELIS VAN DYCK, M. D., son of Hendrick Van Dyck and Divertje Cornelisse, was born in New Amsterdam in 1642, and died in 1687. His baptism at New Amsterdam, March 16, 1642, was an imposing ceremony. His Excellency, William Kieft, Director General of the New Netherlands, the Hon. Cornelius Teroyken, Fiscaal of the New Netherlands, together with Jochem Richnz Kuyter and Syntie Martense, appearing as the child's sponsors or godparents. From Jacob De Hinsse, M. D., a surgeon in Beaverwyck, 1654-67, having his office on the east side of Broadway, a little south of Pearl street, with whom he persued his studies; he received a *chirurgion's* or surgeon's certificate in 1661, although only in the twentieth year of his age. He entered upon the duties of his profession at Beaverwyck, in the midst of customs and social manners strange to the present living, making all his visits on foot, prescribing, compounding and furnishing all needed remedies, and charging only moderately for his services.

The better class of dwellings in which his patients resided, were built of bricks imported from Holland, and were modeled after the houses of Amsterdam and other places in the *Fatherland*, with "thatched roofs, wooden chimneys dormer windows, and gable ends always towards the street. Inside were all the neatness, frugality, order and industry, which the inmates brought from their native land. Every house was surrounded by a garden. and directly in front of the doorway was the household tree." The kitchen fireplaces were of immense size, large enough to roast a sheep or whole hog, while in them, iron cranes swung, from which pot hooks hung and dangled. All the cooking was done before this open fire. For baking there were large brick ovens in which a fire was

made, and when the wood was thoroughly burned, the bread, and pastry and cookies were placed in to bake. In the parlor, a cheerful fire place, sometimes in the corner, but more frequently reaching nearly across the back of the room, was inlaid with imported Holland tiles, representing, in bright colors, all kinds of Scriptural stories. In one corner of the room, there was always a huge oaken, iron-bound chest, or "a chest of drawers" with its shining brass rings and key holes, somewhat like a *chiffonier*, filled with piles of household linen woven by the ladies of the family, the proof of their industry and the pride of their hearts. In another corner, stood the cupboard with glass doors, conspicuously displaying shining silver and pewter ware, and delicate china or porcelain. The floors were sanded, and great taste and skill were displayed in the devices and figures, which the matron or her daughters wrought in the sand with a broom. But the chief ornament in the parlor was the bed, with heavy curtains, a valance of camlet, a tick filled with fluffly live-geese feathers, a lighter one of down for the covering, and over the whole a bed-quilt of patchwork wrought into every conceivable shape and imaginable design.

On Sunday all classes, arrayed in their best, attended Divine service, to which they were summoned by the ringing of a bell, and in the undisturbed enjoyment of which, they were protected by the *schout* who went his rounds to see that quiet was kept in the streets. The monotony of toil was also relieved by the annual occurrence of the national festivals, *Kersttrydt*, or Christmas, *Nieuw Jar*, or New Year, *Pass*, or Passover, *Santa Claus*, or Chriss Kinkle day, *Pinxter*, or Whitsuntide, and occasional social gatherings on birthdays, marriage anniversaries, and at christenings, quilting parties, husking bees and apple-paring frolics.

Among this people, of whom he was one, Dr. Cornelis Van Dyck gained a lucrative practice, and July 26, 1683, bought, with others,\* a parcel of land on each side of the Hudson river, 22 miles from north to south and 12 miles from east

---

\*The patent was granted to Cornelis Van Dyck, John Johnson Bleecker, Peter Philipse Schuyler, Johannes Wendell, Dirk Wesselse Ten Broeck, David Schuyler and Robert Livingston, for an annual quit-rent of 20 bushels of wheat.

to west, or along the river from Mechanics Ville to Battenkill, N. Y., known as the *Ochserautogue* or *Sarachtogie*, or in modern speech, Saratoga lands. His will bears date Nov. 5, 1686, by which he bequeaths 9 plots in lot 7 of these lands, to his son Hendrick. In a deed bearing date March 28, 1681, he is mentioned with Dirk Wessels Ten Broeck, Honorable *Heeren* or Magistrates of Albany County, Rensselaerwyck and Schenectady, and May 1, 1683, he signed Philip Schuyler's will as *Commissary* of Albany. The two titles denote the same civil officer. Three or four commissaries constituted a court of common pleas, and were then, strictly speaking, magistrates; but when not exercising judicial authority, although acting in an official capacity, they were commissaries, and with the Vice-Director governed the colony. Dr. Van Dyck married first, Elizabeth Lakens, of whom and whose parentage we have been unable to obtain the least information; and after her death, Elizabeth daughter of Pieter Cornellissen Beeck, a master carpenter from Rotterdam, Holland, and widow of Capt. Sylvester Salisbury,\* of Catskill, N. Y., who died in 1680. After Van Dyck's death, she married again, Oct. 29, 1691, Capt. George Bradshaw, of the British Army. He died in 1692, leaving her again a widow. She died in 1701. Dr. Cornelis Van Dyck (4), had the following children:

6. *Hendrick*, d Ap'l 11. 1707; m. the west side of Church St., 50 feet north of State St. For many years he was surgeon of the Fort, at one shilling a day.  
Feb'y 3, 1689, *Marie*, b. Sept. 29, 1666, dau. David Pieterse, Schuyler and Catalyna Verplanck.
8. *Alida*, by 2d wife, bp. Ap'l 20, 1684.
7. *Jacobus*, m. *Jacomytie Glen*, was a surgeon at Schenectady, N. Y. His house-lot was on
9. *Elizabeth*, bp. Aug. 22, 1686.

---

\*Sylvester Salisbury was a descendant of Adam de Salzburg, youngest son of the Duke of Bavaria, whose offspring became Knights of Lleweny in Wales. Among the relics of his ancestry are a sword bearing date 1544, the family coat of arms and a portrait of Queen Anne Boleyn. They were brought to America by Capt. Sylvester Salisbury. He was born in England or Wales, about 1629, and came to America as an officer of the English army that wrested the New Netherlands from the Dutch in 1664. After the conquest he was assigned to command, July, 1670, at Fort Albany and the region round about. This afforded him facilities for the selection of land, and with a single colleague he purchased a tract several miles in circumference, having its centre in the most fertile spot in the vicinity of the Catskills. His will was executed Aug. 26, 1679, and proved March 24, 1680.

## Hendrick Van Dyck, M. D.

---

HENDRICK VAN DYCK, M. D., son of Dr. Cornelis Van Dyck (4) and Elizabeth Lakens, was probably born about 1665. He studied medicine with his father, and was a practising physician. He resided on the east side of Broadway at the corner of State street, Albany, N. Y., and Oct. 27, 1706, conveyed the "Sarachtogie" property, obtained from his father, to his son Cornelius. He was drowned in the Hudson river, April 11, 1707. He married, February 3, 1689, Marie Schuyler, and the following children were baptized at Albany, N. Y. :

- |  |  |
|--|--|
| 10. Cornelius, bp. Nov. 17, 1689 ;<br>m. Maria Brice.  | Nov. 28, 1717, Isaac, bp. Nov.<br>11, 1688, son of Capt. Johan-<br>nes Wendell and Elizabeth<br>Staats.  |
| 11. Elizabeth, bp. Ap'l 23, 1692.  |  |
| 12. David, bp. Nov. 26, 1693, is<br>mentioned as Commissioner of<br>Indian affairs at Albany, 1724 ;   | 14. Pieter, bp. Nov. 7, 1697.  |
| m. Christina, dau. Wessels<br>Ten Broeck and — Jacobse<br>Loockermans. His dau., Mary<br>Van Dyck, m. Sept. 28, 1742,<br>Martin Gerritse Van Bergen. | 15. <i>Arent</i> or Arnold, bp. Jan'y 5,<br>1700 ; m. Nov. 16, 1722, Heylt-<br>je, bp. Ap'l 8, 1705, dau. of<br>Stephanus Van Alen and Maria<br>Cornelisse Mulder. |
|  | 16. Maria, bp. Sept. 28, 1701.   |
| 13. Catalyna, bp. Oct. 6, 1695 ; m.  | 17. Lidia, bp. July 16, 1704.  |

**Marie Schuyler**, wife of Hendrick Van Dyck, M. D., (6), was born Sept. 29, 1666. She was the daughter of David Pieterse Schuyler and Catalyna Verplanck.

### THE SCHUYLER FAMILY.

#### FIRST ALLIANCE.

**David Pieterse Schuyler**, with his elder brother, Philip Pieterse Schuyler, emigrated from Amsterdam, Holland, previous to 1658, and is on record as a resident of Beaverwyck in

1660. At the time of his death he resided near the northeast corner of the city walls, by the water side, on the south corner of Broadway and Steuben street. In 1699 his widow petitioned for an addition of fourteen feet to the north side of her lot, but her request was refused by the city authorities, because "it will reach too near ye Citty Stockadoes." This property, in 1709, was occupied by his sons Jacobus and Abraham. He was a successful and prosperous business man, a large buyer and seller of real estate, a magistrate of the city, a Justice of the Peace by appointment of Gov. Dongan, and in 1686, an Alderman. He was an officer in the church and a member of the convention which during the Leisler administration assumed the government of the city in opposition to Leisler's authority. He is styled in the records, Hon. David Peterse Schuyler. He died Feb. 3, 1690. His will was executed May 21, 1688, and proved Ap'l 11, 1691. He married at New Amsterdam, Oct. 13, 1657, Catalyna Verplanck, and had :

2. Peter, b. Ap'l 18, 1659, d. Mar. 7, 1696; m. Alida Slechtenhorst, wid. of Gerrit Goosen, Van Schaick; was judge of the Court of Oyer and Terminer for Albany County, 1685; resided at Claverack, 1694.
3. Gertrude, b. Sept. 19, 1661; m. ab't 1684, Willem, son of Claas and Elizabeth Groesbeck, from Rotterdam, Holland.
4. Abraham, b. Aug. 16, 1663, d. July 9, 1726; m. Nov. 10, 1691, Gertrude Tenbroeck, was master in 1684, of the Sloop *Hope-well*, plying between New York and Albany where he resided.
5. *Marie*, b. Sept. 29, 1666; m. Feb'y 3, 1689, Dr. Hendrick Van Dyck, (6) b. ab't 1665; d. Ap'l 11, 1707, son of Dr. Cornelis Van Dyck and Elizabeth Lakens.
6. David, b. June 11, 1669, d. Dec. 16, 1715; m. 1, at Albany, Jan'y 1, 1694 Elsie Rutgers; m. 2, at New York, May 3, 1719, Elizabeth Marschalk. 1706-7, Mayor of Albany.
7. Myndert, b. Jan'y 16, 1672, was buried Oct. 21, 1755; m. Oct. 26, 1693, Rachel Cuyler, who was buried July 24, 1747. In 1703 he resided south side of State St., west of Pearl St., Albany, was a merchant, and in 1719-21 and 1723-25, Mayor of the city.
8. Jacob, b. June 14, 1675, d. Mar. 22, 1707; m. 1, Cathalyntia Wendell; m. 2, June 3, 1704, Susanna Wendell, probably daughters of Johannis Wendell and Elizabeth Staats. Resided at Albany, south. cor. of Broadway and Steuben St.
9. Catlyn, b. Jan'y 14, 1678; m. 1, Ap'l 10, 1694, Johannes Abeel; m. 2, May 26, 1712, Rutger Bleecker.



**Catalyna Verplanck**, wife of David Pieterse Schuyler, was born about 1638, and died Oct. 8, 1708. She was the eldest daughter of Abraham Isaacse Verplanck and Maria Vigne.

### THE VERPLANCK FAMILY.

**Abraham Isaacse Verplanck**, surname sometimes written Planck, and Ver Planck, was born prior to 1610, and died between 1689-91. He came to New Netherlands about 1636, and was probably a relative of Jacob Alberts Planck, first sheriff of Rensselaerwyck. He is represented as having been a wealthy, as well as an excellent farmer, and to have been the proprietor of a large dairy. In 1638 he received a grant by "Letters Patent from Sir William Kieft, Director General of the Dutch West India Company," for the land comprising Jersey City, N. J., as bounded by its first charter in 1820, called by its original possessors the Lenape Indians *Areseoh Houck*, said to mean a burying ground, but by the Dutch, Paulus Hook, because of its having been purchased in 1630 by Michael Pauw, the first purchaser of land in *Scheyichby*, the Indian name for the territory, constituting the present State of New Jersey. In 1668 this grant was confirmed by Gov. Cartaret. Paulus Hook was then an island, and so remained until after 1804 when it was used as a race course, being about one mile around. On this land Verplanck had a farm, another on the Delaware, and a lot in Smith's Valley,\* in New York, where during the latter portion of his life he resided. Aug. 29, 1641, he was appointed one of the twelve men assistant to Gov. Kieft in the administration of public affairs. Jan'y 28. 1636, he was a witness to a deed of conveyance from the Indians to Gov. Stuyvesant. Sept. 3, 1664, he, with others, signed "A Remonstrance from the People of New Netherlands to the Director General and Council of the Dutch West India Company" against resisting the British forces. October, 1664, he took the oath of allegiance to the British Crown, but March 31, 1665, when the authorities

---

\*The road between the city gate and the ferry at what is now Peck's Slip, was known as "de smits valey," or the smiths valley, because Cornelius Clopper, a blacksmith, established his shop on the corner of Maiden Lane and Pearl St. The original name of Maiden Lane was *T'Maargde Paatje*, or the "Maidens Path," a rural shady walk along a charming little rivulet, south of which stretched the *Clover Watie*, or "Pasture field."

endeavored to find quarters for the British troops among the inhabitants of the city, he returned the answer "Cannot take any." He married Maria Vigne, and had:

2. *Catalyna*, b. ab't 1638, d. Oct. 8, 1708; m. Oct. 13, 1657, David Pieterse Schuyler, b. ab't 1630, d. Feb'y 3, 1690.
3. Abigail, b. ab't 1640; m. Ap'l, 1672, Adrian Van Lear, or Van Laets.
4. Guelyn, or Gulian, b. Jan'y, 1637, d. Ap'l 23, 1684; m. June 20, 1668, by Rev. S. Drisius, at New York, Henrica Wessels, from Aernheim, b. Sept. 1644, dau. of Metje Wessels, a tavern keeper. She m. 2, Jacobus Kip. He was bound as an apprentice to Allard Anthony, became a merchant, and Aug. 16, 1673, was made *Schepen*, because "one of the best and most respectable citizens of the Reformed Christian religion." The same year was Ensign of a
- company of militia, and in 1677, 78, 79-83, an Alderman.
5. Isaac, bp. June 26, 1641, d. y.
6. Susanna, bp. May 25, 1642; m. 1, Marten Van Woert; m. 2, Ap'l 20, 1669, John Garlandt.
7. Jacomyntie, bp. July 6, 1644.
8. Ariaantje, bp. Dec. 2, 1646, d. ab't 1690; m. Melgeri, d. 1700, son of Wynant Gerritse Van Derpoel and Tryntie Melgers.
9. Hillegond, bp. Nov. 1, 1648; m. David Ackerman, of Hackensack, N. J.
10. Isaac, bp. Feb'y 26, 1651, d. ab't 1729; m. Abigail Wytenbogat, or Uytenbogaardt: resided at Albany, N. Y., was an assistant Alderman, named in the first charter granted by Gov. Dongan, July 22, 1686.

**Maria Vigne**, wife of Abraham Isaacse Verplanck, when marrying Mr. Verplanck, was the widow of a Mr. Ross. She died in 1671, and was the daughter of Guelyn Vigne and Ariaantje Cuvilje.

## THE VIGNE FAMILY.

**Guelyn Vigne** was a Huguenot, from Valenciennes, France, 157 miles N. N. E. of Paris, on the road to Brussels, a town once renowned for the manufacture of a peculiar lace, but little of which is now made. He was among the very earliest of the New Netherland colonists. If, as it is claimed, his son Jan was born in America in 1614, he must have been among those who erected the first stockade known as Fort Manhattan, one of the traders sent here under Hendrick Christiansen by the

United New Netherland company. His wife was Ariaantje Cuvilje, and his children were :

2. Jan, b. it is said, on Manhattan Island in 1614, d. 1691; m. 1, ———, m. 2, Feb'y 15, 1682, Wieske Huypkens. He resided, in 1686, on Smith St., New York, and died without issue. He had a farm near the corner of Pearl and Wall Sts., also a brewery, and "kept his wind-mill at work." He was *Schepen* for several years, and in 1657, a great burgher.\*
3. Christina, m. Dirck Volkertsen who appears in a list of the citizens of Bushwick, L. I., Mar. 14, 1661.
4. *Maria*; m. 1, ——— Ross; m. 2, Abraham Isaacse Verplanck, c. a. ab't 1636, d. ab't 1690.
5. Rachel, m. Cornelius Van Tienhoven. See page 193.

**Ariaantje Cuvilje**, wife of Guelyn Vigne, came to America with her husband, from Valenciennes, France, and after his death married Jan Jansen Damen, whose property she inherited. She died about 1648, having been a widow for several years. When Cornelius Van Tienhoven, her son-in-law, returned from the massacre of the Pavonia Indians, Feb'y 1643, "with thirty prisoners and the heads of several of the enemy," it is said, that "forgetful of those finer feelings which do honor to her sex, she amused herself in kicking about the heads of the dead men which had been brought in as bloody trophies of the midnight slaughter." If the statement is true, we should "chide gently the erring." The constant terror of pioneer women was the Indian warrior.

---

\*The year 1614 is given as the date of Jan Vigne's birth, on the testimony of the Labadist travellers. They visited Jan Vigne, who they say was hale and hearty, "sixty-five years of age, the first of the colonists born in America." If he was born in America, we doubt the accuracy of 1614 as the date of his birth. At that time, ten years previous to the purchase of Manhattan Island from the Indians by Pieter Minuet, no attempt had been made to colonize the country. Those who came were mere traders, having no intention of remaining, and did not, so far as known, unless with this exception, bring their wives with them. The testimony of all the histories we have consulted, and they are many, is that at this time not a family or female had emigrated from Europe to America. We think the Labadist travellers have erroneously written sixty-five for fifty-five, that Guelyn Vigne and his wife came to America with the Huguenot company that arrived in 1624, and that Jan Vigne was born a short time after their arrival, the first child of European parents, born in the New Netherlands.

## Arent Van Dyck.

---

ARENT VAN DYCK (15), son of Hendrick Van Dyck, M. D. (6), and Marie Schuyler, was baptized at Albany, N. Y., Jan'y 5, 1700. Instead of adopting his father's profession he became a tiller of the soil, and after his marriage resided at Kinderhook, Columbia Co., N. Y.,\* about twenty miles below Albany, east of the Hudson river, on a farm in what was then called De Bruyns Right, but is now corrupted into Browns Right. About 1740, he went to Fredericksburgh, Upper Canada, but returned to Kinderhook, with his family about 1750. He was one of his Majesty's Justices of the Peace for the colony, "a gentleman of education and talent and the general scribe for the region in which he lived." He married, Nov. 16, 1722, Heyltie Van Alen, and had:

- |   |   |
|---|---|
| 18. Maria, bp. at Albany, Jan'y 26,<br>1724, d. y.                                    | 1732; d. May 3, 1822, n. m.   |
| 19. Stephanus, bp. at Albany, Dec.<br>13, 1726.                                       | 23. Christina, bp. at Kinderhook,<br>Sept. 29, 1734.  |
| 20. Elizabeth, bp. at Kinderhook,<br>Dec. 22, 1728; m. Jacobus<br>Huyck of Pompaonia. | 24. Lourens, bp. at Albany, Dec. 20,<br>1738; d. July 14, 1814; m.<br>Dec. 2, 1762, Maria, b. 1745,? d.<br>Nov. 3, 1823, dau. Johannis Van<br>Derpoel and Annatje Staats. |
| 21. Lidia, bp. at Kinderhook, 1730.   |   |
| 22. Hendrick, bp. at Albany, July 2,  |   |

### *Additional Data.*

STEPHANUS VAN DYCK (19), when his father returned to Kinderhook, remained in Canada, and there died.

HENDRICK VAN DYCK (22), was a cooper, and resided after his father's death with his brother, Lourens. For many years he was the *Toorleser* of

---

\*Kinderhook so called by the Dutch who when first ascending the river, saw several Indian children playing about a small headland. On their return voyage one of them pointed towards the place saying, there is the *Kinder's hook* or children's point. In 1700, it was a preaching station of Albany, but without a pastor until 1753, the reason probably why so many children of Kinderhook families were baptized at Albany.

the Kinderhook Reformed Church, an officer of much importance. He was Chorister and Clerk, and the keeper of the Registers of Baptisms, Communicants, Marriages, Deaths and Burials. He generally had a little pew, just in front of the pulpit, with a book-board rising from it. By his side was a rod, in one end of which was a slit in which notices were placed, and by his quietly passing the rod up to the pulpit, which was quite high, the minister received the notices to be published. In the minister's absence, the *Voorleser* conducted the service and read a sermon for the edification of the people. Hendrick Van Dyck, was well suited to the office, and is said to have been a devout and pious man, to whose godly care his brother's children, according to their own testimony, were indebted, under God, for their Christian education.

**Heyltje Van Alen**, wife of Arent Van Dyck, was baptized at Albany, April 8, 1705. She was the daughter of Stephanus Van Alen and Maria Cornelisse Mulder of Kinderhook, N. Y.

## THE VAN AL EN FAMILIES.

### FIRST LINE OF DESCENT.

1. Lourens Van Alen, c. a. prior to 1630.
2. Lourens Van Alen, m. Elbertje Evertse.
3. Stephanus Van Alen, m. 1702, Maria Cornelisse Mulder.
4. Heyltje Van Alen, b. 1705: m. 1722, Arent Van Dyck, b. 1700: great-great-grandparents of Jane Elizabeth Van Dyck Welles.

**Van Alen**, pronounced Van Awlen, is derived from *Haelen*, or *Haalen*, a town in Belgian, Limbourg. It has long been a family name, familiar in Holland and represented by a coat of arms, of which the following description is given:

Field: Gules, a chevron argent.

Crest: Two wings endorsed gules with as many chevrons argent.

**Lourens Van Alen**, the supposed progenitor of the Van Alen family, had two sons who emigrated to America, and were among the earliest residents of Beaverwyck. He is said to have been a merchant of Amsterdam, Holland, but in 1664, after the conquest of the New Netherlands by the British, the property of his son, Pieter, is described as "forfeited and confiscated to his Majesty, as belonging to a subject of the States General of the United Belgic Provinces." His children in America were:

2. Pieter, d. prior to 1677; m. 1, 1677, Gerrit Van Ness of Greenbush, N. Y.  
 Maria Teller; m. 2, Maria Loockermans, dau. Pieter 3. *Lourens*, in Beaverwyck, 1630.  
 Janse Loockermans; she, m. 2,

**Lourens Van Alen**, son of Lourens Van Alen (1), was a resident of Beaverwyck as early, it is said, as 1630. In 1673, he resided on the east side of Pearl St., between Steuben St. and Maiden Lane. Our information concerning him is limited by the statement that he had a son:

4. Lourens, of Kinderhook, N. Y.; m. Elbertje Evertse.

**Lourens Van Alen** (4), son of Lourens Van Alen (3), is known as Lourens of Kinderhook. He owned a lot, in 1677, on the west side of Broadway, between Steuben St. and Maiden Lane, Albany, N. Y. He appears on record at Kinderhook, N. Y., in 1673. He was commissioned a Justice of the Peace in 1690, and was elected one of the Trustees of Kinderhook, in 1703. He married about 1675, Elbertje Evertse, and had:

- |  |  |
|--|--|
| 5. Catherine, m. May 17, 1696, Melgert Van Derpoel, Jr., b. ab't 1675, son of Melgert Van Derpoel and Ariaantje Verplanck. | Loockermans.   |
| 6. Johannes, m. July 3, 1697, Sara Dingman.  | 8. Pieter, m. Dec. 30, 1704, Josina, bp. Sept. 28, 1684, dau. Adam Dingman and Aeltje Gardinier. |
| 7. <i>Stephanus</i> , m. July 2, 1702, Maria Cornelisse, dau. Cornelis Stephanse Mulder and Heyltje                        | 9. A child whose name is not recorded, bp. Nov. 7, 1686.   |
|  | 10. Lourens, bp. Feb'y 6, 1689.  |
|  | 11. Jacobus, bp. Oct. 23, 1691.  |

**Elbertje Evertse**, it is supposed, was a daughter of Evert De Bruyn, to whose brother a large patent of land on the banks of the Hudson River was granted. A portion of this land was about Kinderhook, N. Y., and was known as De Bruyns Right, corrupted into Browns Right.

**Stephanus Van Alen** (7), son of Lourens Van Alen (4), and Elbertje Evertse, was a farmer in the vicinity of Kinderhook village, N. Y. He married July 2, 1702, Maria Cornelisse Mulder, and had:

12. Lourens, bp. Oct. 3, 1703; m. ? 13. *Heyltje*, b. Ap'l 8, 1705; m. Margarita Van Schaick. Nov. 16, 1722, Arent Van Dyck,



- bp. Jan'y 5, 1700, son of Dr. Hendrick Van Dyck and Marie Schuyler.
14. Ephraim, bp. Oct. 3, 1708; d. y.
15. Jacobus, bp. Oct. 19, 1713; m. Helena Van Alstyne.
16. Cornelius, b. ab't 1715; m. Alida,
- bp. Mar. 11, 1716; dau. Arent Pruyt and Catryna Gansevoort.
17. Ephraim, bp. Oct. 5, 1718.
18. Jannetie, bp. Dec. 26, 1720.
19. Christina, bp. Jan'y 16, 1723; m. William Van Alstyne.

**Maria Cornelisse Mulder**, wife of Stephanus Van Alen (7), was the daughter of Cornelis Stephanse Mulder and Heyltje Loockermans.

## THE MULDER FAMILY.

**Cornelis Stephanse Mulder**, Muller or Miller, was an early resident of Beaverwyck, and owned a large lot of more than 100 ft. front on the west side of Broadway, two rods and ten feet north of Maiden Lane. This property passed by his will to his sons Jacob and Johannes. He resided at Greenbush in 1663, and at Claverack in 1720. He married Heyltje Loockermans, and had:

2. Jannetie, m. Pieter Meese Hoogebom.
3. Stephen, m. Maria —.
4. Jeremias, m. Feb'y 10, 1705, Lysbeth Halenbeck.
5. *Maria*, m. July 2, 1702, Stephanus, son of Lourens Van Alen and Elbertje Evertse.
6. Pieter, bp. Dec. 25, 1683.
7. Cornelis, bp. Oct. 28, 1685.
8. Jacob, bp. Jan'y 8, 1688; m. Agnietje —.
9. Johannes, bp. Mar. 9, 1690; m. June 5, 1715, Lysbeth Halenbeck, who was buried, Mar. 24, 1727.
10. Christoffel, bp. Nov. 19, 1693; m. Sept. 6, 1719, Rachel Halenbeck.
11. Ariaantje, bp. July 19, 1696.
12. Killian, bp. May 12, 1700.

**Heyltje Loockermans**, wife of Cornelis Stephanse Mulder, was the daughter of Pieter Janse Loockermans.

## THE LOOCKERMANS FAMILY.

**Pieter Janse Loockermans** and his brothers, Jacob and Govert, with their sister, Anneken, who married Oloff Stephense Van Cortlandt, emigrated from Turnhout Holland. Govert was the pioneer of the family, leaving Holland with

Wouter Van Twiller, Director General of the New Netherlands, and reaching Manhattan Island in 1633. He visited Holland in 1640, and returning in November of the following year, brought with him his sister, Anneken, and probably his brother, Pieter, who first appears on record at New Amsterdam, in Jan'y, 1642. Pieter remained a resident of New Amsterdam, for several years, but appears on record at Beaverwyck, in 1656, when, Nov. 16, he purchased a house-lot of Hendrick Van Wie or Verwey. In 1653, he was in the 2d Burgher Corps of New Amsterdam. In 1658, he was a boatswain in the service of the West India Company. He is said to have been a neighbor to his son-in-law, Cornelis Stephanse Mulder. His wife's name is not known. His children were :

- |   |  |
|---|--|
| 2. Pieter, who had two daughters,<br>Marrytje, m. Dec. 1694, Jo-<br>hannes Fonda ; Lammertje, m.<br>Nov. 3, 1700, Aarian Oothout. | son of Lourens (1), and wid-<br>ower of Maria Teller ; m. 2,<br>1677, Gerret Van Ness of Green-<br>bush, N. Y. |
| 3. Caatje, m. prior to 1683, Jan. 6. Anna, m. 1, prior to 1684, Adam<br>Solomonse Goeway.   | Winne of Albany ; m. 2, Oct.   |
| 4. <i>Heyltje</i> , m. Cornelis Stephense<br>Mulder.  | 18, 1691, Jacob Teunisse Van<br>Woert, widower of Catryn Claas<br>of Albany.                                   |
| 5. Maria, m. 1, Pieter Van Alen,  |  |



## Lourens Van Dyck.

—•—

LOURENS VAN DYCK, son of Arent Van Dyck (15) and Heyltje Van Alen, name sometimes written Laurens, was born in November, 1738, and died at Kinderhook, N. Y., Thursday July 14, 1814. He inherited from his father the Bruyn Right farm, near the village of Kinderhook, and spent his life in agricultural labors and pursuits.

In accordance with an almost universal custom throughout the American colonies, there were several slaves in the household of Lourens Van Dyck. In 1760. the slaves, in what are now the Middle States, numbered 80,000. The female slaves were house servants, and the males were employed as farm laborers. It was slavery in its mildst form. How large a number of slaves there were in the Van Dyck household we do not know, but five are mentioned as growing up with the family. These were all able to read and were all professors of religion. Both they and their children, after obtaining their freedom, were respected in the humble sphere in which they moved and by the community generally. Lourens Van Dyck married, Thursday December 2, 1762, Maria Van Derpoel, and had :

- |   |  |
|---|--|
| 25. Arent, b. May 13, 1764; m. 1,<br>Catherine Van Buren; m. 2.<br>Ap'l 27, 1798, Cynthia Goes, b.<br>June 4, 1769; d. Oct. 18, 1833. | 1795, Catherine, b. Aug. 17,<br>1774; d. May 15, 1863; dau.<br>Stephanus Van Alen and An-<br>geltie Witbeck. |
| 26. John, b. July 23, 1766; m. Sally<br>Tobias, b. 1770.  | 30. Isaac, b. Ap'l 25, 1776; m.<br>Feb. 1805, Margaret Van Alen,<br>b. Sept. 15, 1774.                       |
| 27. Stephen, b. Aug. 9, 1768; n. m.   | 31. Abraham,* b. July 28; 1778; d.   |
| 28. Isaac, b. 1770; d 1775.   | Feb'y 5, 1835; m. Nov. 8.  |
| 29. Henry L. b. Nov. 12, 1773; d.<br>Dec. 7, 1840, m. Jan'y 27,   | 1812, Catherine Bronk, b. Nov.   |

---

\*Abraham Van Dyck (31) was a lawyer at Coxsackie, N. Y., greatly esteemed for his integrity and piety. Among his children were, Rev. Leonard Van Dyck, Presbyterian clergyman, at Windham, Green Co., N. Y. Jacob Cuyler Van Dyck, of Coxsackie, father of Francis Cuyler Van Dyck, Ph. D., Professor of Physics and Experimental Mechanics, at Rutgers College, New Brunswick, N. J.; Maria Van Dyck, wife of Rev. Jacob Van Vechten, D. D., Schenectady, N. Y. Leonard Bronk, was member of the Assembly 1786-98. State Senator 1800. A son of Leonard Bronk whose homestead was on the Coxsackie creek near Stony Kill.

- |   |   |
|---|---|
| 15, 1784; d. Aug. 24, 1834,<br>dau. Leonard Bronk and Tryn-<br>tie Van Den Bergh who were<br>m. Jan'y 11, 1779.                   | 31, 1787, widow of — Van<br>Schaack.  |
| 32. Lawrence, b. Mar. 30, 1784; m.<br>1. Elizabeth Dunham; m. 2.<br>Catherine Wynkoop; m. 3.<br>July 1831, Clarissa Bill, b. Oct. | 33. Elizabeth, d. y.<br>34. Peter, b. Sept. 13, 1790; m. 1.<br>Cornelia Van Alstyne; m. 2.<br>May 31, 1817, Maria Trimper,<br>b. June 11, 1794, widow of —<br>Miller, |

*Additional data relating to the children of Lourens Van Dyck and Maria Van Derpoel.*

At a meeting of the children of Lourens Van Dyck, (24) at the old Kinderhook homestead, Friday, September 14, 1832, the following facts were ascertained and recorded:

The issue of Lourens Van Dyck and Maria Van Derpoel, were nine sons and one daughter. The daughter died in infancy and one of the sons, a lad five years of age. Of the living sons, all were married except one who was then in his sixty-fifth year. The eight sons and their seven wives, were all professors of religion. They all maintained family worship. They were all members of temperance societies, a rare thing in that day, and abstained entirely from the use of ardent spirits, not using them even as medicine. The descendants of Lourens Van Dyck (24) and Maria Van Derpoel, at this time, numbered 112, of which number 84 were living.

**Maria Van Derpoel**, wife of Lourens Van Dyck, was born about 1745. She died at Kinderhook, N. Y., Monday, Nov. 3, 1823, in the 78th year of her age. She was daughter of Johannes Van Derpoel and Annatje Staats.

## THE VANDERPOEL FAMILIES.

1. Wynant Gerritse Van Derpoel, m. Tryntje Melgers.
2. Melgert Van Derpoel, m. Ariaantje Verplanck, b. 1646.
3. Melgert Van Derpoel, b. 1675; m. 1696, Catherine Van Alen, b. 1676.
4. Johannis Van Derpoel, b. 1705, m. 1745, Annatje Staats, b. 1719?
5. Maria Van Derpoel, b. 1745, m. 1762, Lourens Van Dyck, b. 1738; great-grandparents of Jane Elizabeth Van Dyck Welles.

**The Van Derpoel Family**, was originally from Gorichen, on the Rhine. In 1600, they dispersed, one branch of the family going to Amsterdam, Holland. In this branch, it is thought, the American family has its origin.

**Wynant Gerritse Van Derpoel**, son of Gerrit Van Derpoel, was in Beaverwyck, as early as 1657, having emigrated, it is supposed, from Holland. He continued to reside in Albany, until about 1694. In 1674, he purchased, from the widow of Abraham Pieterse Vosburgh, a half interest in a saw-mill, on the east bank of the Hudson river, at what is now known as Wynant's Kill. His will is endorsed, "the last will and testament of Wynant Gerritse Van Derpoel, late of Albany, now of New York." It was dated Feb'y 29, 1695, and proved Ap'l 1, 1702. By this will he left only six shillings to his son, Melgert, and the balance of his property to his son-in-law, Willem G. Van Den Bergh. He married Tryntje Melgers, and had :

- |   |   |
|---|---|
| 2. Cornelia, m. prior to 1685, Cornelius Gysbertse, son of Gysbert Cornelise Van Den Bergh and Lysbet Classen Van Voorhoudt. Their dau. Geertje, bp. Dec. 20, 1691, m. Oct. 11, 1719, Abraham Vosburgh. | plank and Maria Vigne.  |
| 3. <i>Melgert</i> , d. 1703, m. Ariaantje, bp. Dec. 2, 1646, d. ab't 1690, dau. Abraham Isaacse Ver-  | 4. Gerrit, m. Catrina Van Zandt.  |
|   | 5. Catryn, m. Willem Gysbertse, son of Gysbert Cornelisse Van Den Berg and Lysbet Claassen Van Voorhoudt.                   |
|   | 6. Margaret, m. ab't 1683, Johannes, son of Jan. Van Zandt or Van Santen, who emigrated from Spain, and Jannetie, his wife. |

**Melgert Van Derpoel** (3). son of Wynant Gerritse Van Derpoel and Tryntje Melgers, resided at Albany, N. Y., where he died about 1702. He is said to have been a gun-stocker. His house and his father's house, in 1675, fronted the fort, probably on the south side of State St. He married first, Ariaantje Verplanck, and after her death, married, June 29, 1692 Elizabeth Teller, born 1652, died 1720, widow of Abraham Van Tricht and daughter of Willem Teller and Margaret Donchessen. His children were :

- |   |  |
|---|--|
| 7 <i>Melgert</i> , m. May 17, 1696, Catharine Van Alen, b. 1676, <sup>2</sup> dau. Lourens Van Alen and Elbertje Evertse, | 8. Maria, m.? June 1, 1699, Jacob Provoost of Albany. Their dau. Sarah, m. Jan'y 30, 1724, Johannes Lowe (14). |
|---|--|

- |   |                                  |
|---|----------------------------------|
| 9. Trinke.  | 12. Gelyn, bp. May 17, 1685.     |
| 10. Abraham, m. Jan'y 3, 1713, Antje Van Den Bergh.                   | 13. Jacobus, bp. Mar. 9, 1687.   |
| 11. Wynant, bp. Oct. 14, 1683, m. Aug. 17, 1706, Catherine De Hooges. | 14. Hendrick, bp. June 2, 1689.  |
|   | 15. Wilhelm, b. Mar. 19, 1693.   |
|   | 16. Ariaantje, b. Nov. 17, 1695. |

**Ariaantje Verplanck**, wife of Melgert Van Derpoel (3), was baptized Dec. 2, 1643, she was a daughter of Abraham Isaacse Verplanck and Maria Vigne, and a sister of Catalyna Verplanck, wife of David Pieterse Schuyler, whose history has been given. The families of the two sisters were united by the marriage of Lourens Van Dyck and Maria Van Derpoel, who were the great-great-grandchildren of Abraham Isaacse Verplanck and Maria Vigne, or third cousins.

**Melgert Vanderpoel** (7), known as Melgert Van Derpoel, Jr., was a son of Melgert Van Derpoel and Ariaantje Verplanck. He was born at Albany, N. Y., about 1675. He resided at Kinderhook, N. Y., for many years, but moved to Poelsburgh, where he died. He married, May 17, 1696, Catharine Van Alen (3), and had :

- |  |   |
|--|---|
| 17. Elbertje, bp. Feb'y 3, 1697, m. Dec. 23, 1719, Martin, son of Melgert Abrahamse Van Deusen and Engeltje Rutgers (4), page 92.                        | 21. <i>Johannis</i> , bp. Mar. 4, 1705, d. Ap'l 11, 1717; m. 1. —, m. 2, May 5, 1745, Annatje, b. ab't 1719, dau. of Abraham Staats and Maria Schuyler. |
| 18. Ariaantje, bp. Sept. 3, 1699.  | 22. Abraham, bp. Feb'y 9, 1707, m. Oct. 26, 1738, Elizabeth Quinlen.  |
| 19. Lourens, bp. Jan'y 26, 1701, m. Oct. 29, 1726, Ariaantje Van Den Bergh.  | 23. Jacobus, bp. Ap'l 17, 1709, m. Oct. 16, 1740, Neeltje Huyck.  |
| 20. Maria, bp. Jan'y 10, 1703, m. Nov. 8, 1724, David, b. Mar. 17, 1692, d. Feb'y 3, 1763, son of William Groesbeck and Gertrude Schuyler (3), page 204. | 24. Isaac, bp. October 14, 1711, m. Anna —.   |
|  | 25. Catryna, bp. Dec. 16, 1716.   |

**Catherine Van Alen**, wife of Melgert Van Derpoel (7), was born about 1676, she was a daughter of Lourens Van Alen, of Kinderhook and Elbertje Evertse, and a sister of Stephanus Van Alen, the father of Heyltje Van Alen, wife of Arent Van Dyck. The families of the brother and sister, were united by the mar-



riage of Lourens Van Dyck and Maria Van Derpoel, who were great-grandchildren of Lourens Van Alen and Elbertje Evertse or second cousins. This is the second alliance of the ancestors of Jane Elizabeth Van Dyck Welles with the descendants of Lourens Van Alen.

**Johannes Van Derpoel** (21), the second son of Melgert Van Derpoel (7), and Catherine Van Alen, was born at Kinderhook, N. Y., and baptized, March 4, 1705. He resided at Kinderhook, where he died, Friday, April 11, 1777. He was buried at Poelsburgh. He married, Nov. 8, 1736, but the name of the bride is not known. He was married the second time at the house of Madam Schuyler, the "American Lady," Thursday, May 5, 1743, to Annatje Staats, and had:

- |  |   |
|--|---|
| 26. <i>Maria</i> , b. ab't 1745, d. Nov. 3, 1823; m. Nov. 19, 1762, Lourens, b. Nov., 1738, d. July 14, 1814, son of Arent Van Dyck and Heyltje Van Alen.  | Manor; John, b. June 10, 1748, d. Mar. 26, 1815, son of Francis Pruyn (17) and Christina Goes.        |
| 27. Catherine, b. Ap'l 10, 1746, d. June 22, 1826, m. Nov. 28, 1767, by license from Sir Henry Moore, dated Oct. 27, 1767, at Linlithgo Church, Livingston | 28. Isaac, b. Dec. 8, 1747; d. Dec. 25, 1807, at Chatham, Columbia, Co., N. Y., m. 1783, Moyca Huyck. |
|  | 29. Etje, m. John Van Valkenbergh.  |
|  | 30. Sarah, m. John Van Alstyne.   |

**Annatje Staats**, wife of Johannis Van Derpoel, was the daughter of Abraham Staats (15), and Maria Schuyler (116).<sup>\*</sup> There is no record of her baptism, but her parentage is established, beyond all doubt, by the will of her uncle, Philip Schuyler (118), the husband of the "American Lady," at whose house she was married. In his will he bequeathed to his two sisters, Margrita Livingston and Gertruy Lansing, and his nephew, Barent Staats, Jr., his ninth share in the patent of Westenhook, each a third. He then declares that Barent Staats, Jr., "must pay from his share to his sister, Anna Van Derpoel, the sum of fifty pounds." The baptismal records

<sup>\*</sup>Mr. Samuel V. Talcott in "Genealogical Notes," says that Annatje Staats was the daughter of Dr. Samuel Staats, by his 2d wife, Catherena Howarden, wid. of Thomas Howarden and dau. of Isaac Bedlow and Elizabeth De Potter. In preparing the annals of the Hardenbergh family we were misled by Mr. Talcott's statement and placed Annatje Staats among the children of Dr. Samuel Staats, page 163.

declare Barent Staats, Jr., to be the son of Abraham Staats (15), and Maria Schuyler (116), the sister of Philip Schuyler (118). And, therefore Anna or Annatje Staats Van Derpoel, must have been their daughter. As her father was a nephew of Dr. Samuel Staats (2), son of Major Abram Staats (1), the families of the uncle and nephew were united by the marriage of Rev. Theo. W. Welles, D. D. (51), and Jane Elizabeth Van Dyck (45), great-great-great-great-great-grandchildren of Major Abram Staats and Tryntje Jochemse Wesselse or sixth cousins—see Staats Families, pages 165-8.

The "American Lady," at whose house Annatje Staats was married, was Margarita Schuyler, a daughter of Johannes Schuyler (110), and Elizabeth Staats (3).—page 116. She was born Jan'y 12, 1700, and died Aug. 28, 1782, in the 83d year of her age. She was a cousin of Abraham Staats (15), and Maria Schuyler (116), the parents of Annatje Staats. She married Dec. 29 1720, her cousin, Col. Philip Schuyler (118), and thus became Annatje Staats' aunt. She resided on the *Flaats*, along the west bank of the Hudson river, three or four miles above Albany, in the old Schuyler homstead, which during her occupancy was a childless house, where nephews and neices found a cordial welcome from loving hearts. Annatje Staats at the time of her marriage was an orphan and spent much of her time, if she did not make her home, with Aunt Schuyler. A Mrs. Grant, of Laggan, Scotland, was with her father, a British officer, stationed at Albany, N. Y., and after returning to her native land published a book descriptive of American life and exceedingly laudatory of Aunt Schuyler, whom she styled the "American Lady." This book entitled "Memoirs of an American Lady," was re-published in 1876, by Munsel and Company, Albany, N. Y.

## THE STAATS FAMILIES.

### VAN DYCK LINE.

1. Maj. Abram Staats, c. a., 1642, m. Tryntje Jochemse Wessells, d. 1664.
2. Jochem, m. Antje Reynders, d. 1707.
3. Abraham, m. Maria Schuyler, b. 1692.
4. Annatje, m. 1743, Johannis Van Derpoel, b. 1705, d. 1777. Great-great-grandparents of Jane Elizabeth Van Dyck Welles.

**Maj. Abram Staats**, was the progenitor of the Staats family of America. His history is given on page 165.

**Jochem Staats**, son of Maj. Abram Staats and Tryntie Jochemse Wessels, purchased a lot in Albany, N. Y., in 1682, of his father-in-law, Barent Reyndertse, and there resided. In 1695, he owned a third part of a tract of land, called Warwarsing, in Ulster Co., N. Y., the remaining two-thirds being held by Jan Janse Bleecker and Jacob Rutsen. He was commissioned a Captain of the fort at Albany, N. Y., by Gov. Jacob Leisler, Dec. 26, 1689, and took a prominent part in the Leisterian controversey, maintaining Leisler's authority in the stronghold of his opponents. He was placed in command of the fort, with sixty men, Mar. 17, 1690. He married previous to 1682, Antje Reynders. She died in 1707, and he married Francina, born Dec. 16, 1676, daughter of Gov. Jacob Leisler and Elsje Loockermans. His children were:

- |  |   |
|--|---|
| 14. Barent, m. Dec. 18, 1701, Neeltje Geiretse Van Den Berg.                                     | 20. Reynier, bp. in New York, July 29, 1696.                      |
| 15. <i>Abraham</i> , m. Maria, bp. May 8, 1692, dau. of Peter Schuyler and Maria Van Rensselaer. | 21. Richard, bp. in New York, Aug. 10, 1698.                      |
| 16. Tryntie, bp. Jan'y 7, 1685, d. y.  | 22. Isaac, bp. July 20, 1701, m. June 23, 1728, Maria Van Deusen. |
| 17. Isaac, bp. Jan'y 15, 1688, d. y.   | 23. Elizabeth, by 2d wife, bp. in New York, June 18, 1712.        |
| 18. Tryntie, bp. Sept. 8, 1689.  |   |
| 19. Isaack, bp. June 28, 1691, d. y.   |   |

**Antje Reynders**, wife of Jochem Staats, was a daughter of Barent Reyndertse, whose history is given on page 168. She was a sister of Johanna Reynders, wife of Dr. Samuel Staats, the families of the two sisters were united by the marriage of Rev. Theo. W. Welles, D. D. (51), and Jane Elizabeth Van Dyck (45), who were great-great-great-great-great-grand children of Barent Reyndertse, or sixth cousins.

**Abraham Staats** (15), son of Jochem Staats and Antje Reynders, is supposed to have been a resident of Albany, and probably died in early manhood. He married Maria Schuyler, and had:

24. Pieter, bp. Jan'y 7, 1713. sanna, his wife.  
 25. Barent, bp. Mar. 20, 1717, was 26. *Annajje*, b. ab't. 1719, m. May  
 buried July 28, 1752, at the 5, 1743, Johannis, bp. Mar. 4,  
 Hoogeburgh, m. Nov. 2, 1743, 1705, d. Ap'l 11, 1777, son of  
 Magdalena, bp. Nov. 10, 1723, Melgert Van Derpoel and Cath-  
 was buried June 16, 1749, dau. erine Van Alen.  
 of Jeremiah Schuyler and Su-

**Maria Schuyler**, wife of Abraham Staats (15), was the daughter of Peter Schuyler and Maria Van Rensselaer, and was baptized May 8, 1692.

## THE SCHUYLER FAMILIES.

### SECOND LINE.

1. Philip Pieterse Schuyler, c. a., 1650, d. 1683, m. 1650, Margarita Van Slechtenhorst, d. 1711.
2. Peter Schuyler, b. 1657, m. 1691, Maria Van Rensselaer.
3. Maria Schuyler, b. 1692, m. Abraham Staats, great-great-grand-parents of Jane Elizabeth Van Dyck Welles.

**Philip Pieterse Schuyler** (101), a brother of David Pieterse Schuyler, whose history is given on page 203-4, came to America about 1650, with some capital of his own, and settling in Beaverwyck, engaged in trade, the extent of which must have been considerable if judged from evidence furnished by the transactions requiring a local record, and from the extent of his estate at the time of his death. He dealt very largely in real estate, thereby rendering a record of his transactions in connection therewith both useless and tedious. It may be well, however, to mention, that his first purchase was for his own use, on Beaver St., Albany, N. Y., where he erected a large house, about which there was an ample yard. He owned property also in New York, on the southeast corner of Broadway and Exchange Place, and also on the west corner of Broadway and Rector St., the former when purchased, being "a great, new house and the latter a small, old one." In Albany, he had property on Broadway, Beaver St., State St., and North Pearl St., where at the time of his death he resided. He also owned the country seat or farm known as the *Flatts*, four miles north of State St., Albany, along the Hudson river, ad-

joining the Van Rensselaer estate and embracing a portion of the present city of West Troy. The old brick house on this farm has since been known as the Schuyler homestead. Philip Pieterse Schuyler first appears in public position, in November, 1655, as a delegate of the colonists to an Indian Council or Conference. He was a warm friend of the Indians and, ever treating them with great kindness, possessed their confidence and esteem. He built a house for their accommodation and use when they visited the settlement for barter and exchange, near his own residence on Beaver St., and also permitted them to pitch their tents or occupy the outbuildings on the *Flatts*. His kindness was not forgotten. Several years after his death, the Indians presented his youngest daughter, Margaret, two thousand acres of land "on the north bank of their river—the Mohawk—in remembrance of the kindness of her father and mother."

Beaverwyck was governed by a Vice Director, who was the chief officer of the settlement, with a number of magistrates, called commissaries, of whom three or four constituted a court of common pleas. The Vice Director was appointed by the Director General of the New Netherlands—and in 1656, Philip Peterse Schuyler, was appointed by Director General Stuyvesant, Vice Director of Beaverwyck, holding the position for seven years, and then reappointed by Gov. Nicholls, retained the office, with short intervals, until near the time of his death. He was also commissioned Nov. 1, 1667, a captain "of a company of foote" in Albany, and two years after, captain of a company in the neighboring town of Schenectady. He was evidently one of the prominent men of his day. He died May 9, 1683, in the city of Albany, to whose growth, through his enterprise, he had greatly contributed. When the first church was erected in 1656, on the corner of State St. and Broadway, he contributed an emblazoned window bearing the Schuyler coat of arms, which is thus described:

FIELD: *vert*, a falcon *sable*, hooded, breasted, beaked and membered, *or*, perched upon the dexter hand of the falconer issuing from the sinister side of the shield. The arm clothed *or*, surmounted by a helmet of steel standing in profile, open faced, and a vizor of five bars *or*, bordered and flowered of the same and ornamented with its lambrequins *or*, lined *vert*.

CREST, a falcon of the shield on a mount *vert*.

He was married by Anthony de Hooges, Secretary of the colony of Rensselaerwyck, Dec. 12, 1650, to Margarita Van Slechtenhorst, and had :

102. Gysbert, b. July 2, 1652, d. y.
103. Geertru or Gertrude, b. Feb'y 4, 1654, d. ab't 1719, m. Sept. 10, 1671, Stephanus, b. May 7, 1643, d. Nov. 25, 1700, son of Oloff Stephense Van Cortlandt and Anneken Loockermans.
104. Alyda, b. Feb'y 28, 1656, m. 1. Feb'y 10, 1675, Rev. Nicholas Van Rensselaer, who d. Nov., 1678, son of Kiliaen Van Rensselaer and Anna Van Weely, m. 2. Robert Livingston, b. at Aucram, Scotland, Dec. 13, 1654, emigrated ab't 1674, d. 1718.
105. *Peter*, b. Sept. 17, 1657, d. Feb'y 19, 1724, m. 1. 1681,? Engeltie, b. 1659, d. 1689, dau. of Capt. Goosen Gerritse Van Schaick and Annatje Lievens, m. 2. Sept. 14, 1691, Maria, b. Oct. 25, 1672, dau. of Jeremias Van Rensselaer and Maria Van Cortlandt.
106. Brant, b. Dec. 18, 1659, d. ab't 1702, m. July 12, 1682, Cornelia b. Nov. 21, 1655, dau. of Oloff Stephense Van Cortlandt and Anneken Loockermans.
107. Arent, b. June 25, 1662, d. ab't 1731. He settled in the vicinity of Two Bridges, Morris Co., N. J., and ab't 1719, discovered a copper mine, near Belleville, on the left bank of the Passaic river, seven miles from Jersey City, from which at the time of his death he had shipped 1386 tons of ore to the Bristol copper works in England. He m. 1. Nov.-26, 1688, Janeke Teller, d. 1700; m. 2. Jan'y, 1703, Swantie Van Duyckhuysen, d. 1723; m. 3. 1724, Maria Walter. She m. 2. Dec., 1736, Archibald Kennedy, Receiver General and Director of Customs at New York; her will was dated Ap'l 9, and proved May 23, 1764.
108. Sybilla, b. Nov. 12, 1664, d. y.
109. Philip, b. Feb'y 8, 1666, d. May 24, 1724, m. 1. July 25, 1687, Elizabeth, dau. of Nicholas De Meyer and Lydia Van Dyck (2); m. 2. May 19, 1719, Catherine Schierph, wid. of Ritsert Brouwer.
110. Johannes, b. April 5, 1668, d. Feb'y, 1747, m. 1695, Elizabeth, dau. of Maj. Abram Staats and Jochemse Wessels, and wid. of Johannes, bp. Feb'y 2, 1649, d. 1691, son of Evert Janse Wendel and Susanna De Trieux, and widower of Maritie, bp. Jan'y 21, 1652, dau. of Gillis, Pieterse Meyer of New York.
111. Margaret, b. Jan'y 2, 1672, d. May 15, and was buried at Albany, May 16, 1748, m. 1. Sept. 8, 1691, by Rev. Goodwerkeis Delius; Jacobus, b. Dec. 1, 1671, d. Oct. 30, 1699, son of Gulian Verplanck and Hendrickje Wessels, m. 2. Nov. 2, 1701, John Collins, a lieutenant in Capt. Henry Hollands company at Albany, N. Y., d. Ap'l 13, 1728.



**Margarita Van Slechtenhorst**, wife of Philip Pieterse Schuyler, was the daughter of Brant Arentse Van Slechtenhorst. She was born at Nykerk, Gelderland, Holland, in 1628, and came to this country with her father in 1648. She survived her husband many years and died at the *Flaats*, in 1711, in the 84th year of her age. She was a remarkable woman, managing the large estate left her by her husband, with energy, prudence and liberality, taking a lively interest in public affairs and during the Leisterian controversy, aiding the city, with gifts and loans of money, in its opposition to Leisler's authority.

### THE VAN SLECHTENHORST FAMILY.

**Brant Arentse Van Slechtenhorst**, came to America in 1648, from Nykerk, in Gelderland, Holland, near which place there is a tract of land called Slechtenhorst, in the vicinity of Rensselaer and Olden Barneveldt—one of the estates owned by Brant Arentse Van Slechtenhorst, when leaving Holland, and called "Gijse Westphalenx estate on de Slechtenhorst." He was a man of good family in the old country, well educated and possessed of more than ordinary ability. His brother Arent was a *Jurisconsult*, also a poet and historian whose literary productions are still extant.

Brant Arentse Van Slechtenhorst came to America, as the Director, Magistrate and Superintendent of the Rensselaerwyck colony. He was conscientious in the discharge of his duties, true to the interests committed to his care, and fearless in maintaining the rights of the Patroon. Having an unyielding will, and scorning oppression, he was soon in conflict with Director General Stuyvesant, who thinking it not improbable that it might be necessary to appeal to arms to resist the encroachments of the English, demanded a subsidy of the authorities of Rensselaerwyck. Van Slechtenhorst, deeming the demand unjust, went to New Amsterdam, to remonstrate against it, when Stuyvesant arrested him and held him in close confinement for four months, and would have detained him longer, but he secreted himself on board a sloop and escaped up the river to Beaverwyck. The skipper of the sloop, on his return, was seized and compelled to pay a heavy fine. A short time after this, Stuyvesant sent a party of fourteen soldiers armed with

muskets to the Patroon's house, who entered the enclosure, fired a volley and hauled down the flag of the Patroon. He then issued a decree that Beaverwyck, which included the territory now occupied by the city of Albany, was independent of the Patroon's government and was subject to the jurisdiction of the colony of New Amsterdam. Van Slechtenhorst ordered the governor's placards announcing this change to be torn down, and a counter proclamation affirming the claims of the Patroon to be posted in its stead. The soldiers acting under Stuyvesant's orders, broke into his house and dragged him to the lockup in the fort, where during his detention he was not allowed to communicate with his family or his friends. After a while, he was taken to New Amsterdam, and there detained a prisoner until sometime in December, 1652, when Jan Baptist Van Rensselaer, a brother of the Patroon, was appointed in his place, Director of Rensselaerwyck. Previous to 1660, he returned to Holland, being somewhat advanced in life and beginning to feel the infirmities of age. His wife died prior to his emigration to America, and in making the journey he was accompanied only by his two children :

2. *Margarita*, b. 1628, d. 1711, m. Dec. 12, 1650, Philip Pieterse Schuyler, d. May 9, 1683.

3. Gerrit, acquired a fair estate, was an officer in the church, a magistrate of the colony, and 1672, magistrate of Schenectady, near the close of his life he settled at Esopus, where he died in 1684, leaving a son who died without issue, and five daughters: *Alida*, m. 1. 1678, Gerrit, b. 1650, d. Nov. 11,

1679, son of Goosen Gerritse Van Schaick and Geertie Barantse Peelen Van Nieukerk, m. 2. Peter, b. Apl. 18, 1659, d. Mar. 7, 1696, son of David Pieterse Schuyler and Catalyna Verplanck; *Baata*, m. Jan Clute of Niskayuna, N. Y.; *Elizabeth*, m. Nicholas Williamse Stuyvesant, grand son of Gov. Pieter Stuyvesant; *Rachel*, m. Thomas Ecker of New York; Heligonda, n. m.

**Peter Schuyler**, son of Philip Pieterse Schuyler and Margarita Van Slechtenhorst, was born Sept. 17, 1657, and died Feb'y 19. 1724. He resided at Albany, N. Y., on the east side of Broadway below State St., at the great bridge, as it was called, which then crossed the Rутten Kill. He is said to have been a trader, and was evidently properous, as he acquired a large amount of real estate, and was among the original proprietors of several extensive land patents: the Saratoga already described on page 201; the Kinderhook of 800 acres, south of

the Manor of Rensselaerwyck and extending to the Great Kinderhook Creek; the Westenhook, on the creek of that name, a branch of the Housatonic river; together with the Oriskany and Mohawk along the streams they designate. As a civil and military officer he gained an enviable reputation for wise counsel, skillful generalship and intelligent fidelity to every trust. In reviewing the history of the era, when he acted his part in the drama of life, Bancroft styles him "the brave," William Smith, "the celebrated," and Drake, "the Washington of his times." Following the example of his father he maintained pacific relations with the Indians and possessed their confidence. Among the Iroquois he was known and loved, to use the Indian dialect for Peter, as *Quidor*, the Indians friend, and through his intercourse with them was kept acquainted with the projects and movements of the French in Canada, by whom he was both respected, and feared as one of the great obstacles to their schemes of conquest. He first appears on record as a deacon of the Reformed Dutch Church at Albany in 1682, and in 1683, as the treasurer of the Church. In March, 1685, he was commissioned Lieutenant of Cavalry in the Militia of Albany, and in a few years rose to the rank of Colonel, the highest military grade conceded by the British authorities to a native of the New Netherlands. In April, 1685, he was appointed, by Gov. Dongan, Judge of the Court of Oyer and Terminer for one year, and in October a Justice of the Peace. When the city of Albany was incorporated July 22, 1686, he became the first Mayor of the city, and as such was Chairman of the Board of Commissioners for Indian Affairs. July 1, 1689, he proclaimed the accession of William and Mary to the throne of Great Britain, and their consequent authority over the British colonies. He bitterly opposed Leisler's claim to exercise jurisdiction over the city and county of Albany, and Aug. 1, 1689, calling a convention of the civil and military officers of the province, they committed the management of public affairs to the Mayor, Common Council, Justices of the Peace and commissioned officers of the city and county, until such time as the Sovereigns of England should send orders to the contrary. To enforce his authority, Leisler, sent a detachment of

soldiers to Albany, under the command of Milbourn, his son-in-law, which tended to strengthen his opponents and caused the "convention" which had declared against him, to put Mayor Schuyler in command and to conduct him with some degree of ostentation to the fort, Nov. 8, 1689. In the following winter the aggressions of the French and their Indian allies, resulting in the burning of Schenectady, occupied the attention of the authorities at Albany, and Leisler gained possession of the fort a short time before his career was checked by the arrival of Governor Sloughter. Under the new regime, Peter Schuyler was called to the King's Council and took the required oath of allegiance, June 30, 1692, and the month following, Aug. 1, 1692, crowned his military career by defeating the forces of Count Frontenac, Governor of Canada, and capturing Fort La Prairie. About 1710, he visited London, England, with a number of Mohawk Indians, and while there procured a full length portrait of himself, which is still in the possession of his descendants. He married first in 1681, or early in 1682, Engeltie, daughter of Capt. Goosen Gerritse Van Schaick and Annatje Lievens. She was born in 1659, and died in 1689. He married again Sept. 14, 1691, Maria Van Rensselaer. His children were :

- |   |   |
|---|---|
| 112. Margarita, b. Nov., 1682, m. Aug. 26, 1697, Robert, son of James Livingston and nephew of Robert Livingston, first proprietor of Livingston Manor. | 118. Philip, bp. Jan'y 15, 1696, d. without issue, 1758, m. Dec. 29, 1720, Margarita, b. Jan'y 12, 1700, d. Aug. 12, 1782, dau. of Johannes Schuyler (110), and Elizabeth Staats (3). |
| 113. Philip, bp. Oct., 1684, d. y.  |   |
| 114. Anna, bp. Sept. 12, 1686, d. aged 12 years.  | 119. Peter, bp. Jan'y 12, 1698, m. Nov. 4, 1722, Catherine Groesbeck.   |
| 115. Gertrude, bp. Aug. 17, 1689, d. y.   | 120. Jeremiah, bp. Jan'y 12, 1698, twin brother of Peter, was buried at the <i>Flaats</i> , Dec. 10, 1753, m. Susanna, a French lady residing in New York.                            |
| 116. <i>Maria</i> , by 2d wife, bp. May 8, 1692, m. ab't. 1711, Abraham Staats, son of Jochem Staats and Antje Reynders.                                |   |
| 117. Gertrude, bp. Feb'y 11, 1694, m. June 18, 1714, Johannes, son of Johannes Gerritse Lan-  |   |

**Maria Van Rensselaer**, wife of Peter Schuyler, was born Oct. 25, 1672; the date of her death is not known. She was

the daughter of Jeremias Van Rensselaer and Maria Van Cortlandt.

## THE VAN RENSSELAER FAMILIES.

1. Hendrick Wolter Van Rensselaer of Holland, m. Swene Van Imyck.
2. Johannis Hendrickse Van Rensselaer, m. Derykebia Van Lupoel.
3. Kiliaen Van Rensselaer, m. Nelle Van Vrenokum.
4. Hendrick Van Rensselaer, m. Maria Pasraat.
5. Kiliaen Van Rensselaer, c. a., 1637, d. 1645, m. Anna Van Weely, d. 1670.
6. Jeremias Van Rensselaer, d. 1674, m. 1662, Maria Van Cortlandt, d. 1689.
7. Maria Van Rensselaer, b. 1672, m. 1691, Peter Schuyler, b. 1657, d. 1724, great-great-great-great-grand parents of Jane Elizabeth Van Dyck Welles.

**The Van Rensselaer** family were early land owners in the province of Gelderland in the Netherlands, occupying an estate three miles northeast of Nykerk, called Rensselaer which signifies, Deer's lair, an estate which originally it is said conferred nobility. After the dawn of the seventeen century the family seat was at Crailo, a fortified town of Naardam on the Zuyder Zee not far from Amsterdam.

**Hendrick Wolter Van Rensselaer** (1), of Holland, from whom the Van Rensselaer family trace their descent, married Swene Van Imyck, and had *Johannis* (2).

**Johannis Hendrick e Van Rensselaer** (2), was probably the Johan Van Rensselaer, captain of a hundred men, who did good service in Friesland for the King of Spain, early in the 16th century. He married Derykebia Van Lupoel and had Walter Yans (3), and *Kiliaen* (4).

**Kiliaen Van Rensselaer** (4), married Nelle Van Vrenokum and had :

- |   |                                   |
|---|-----------------------------------|
| 5. <i>Hendrick</i> , m. Maria Pasraat.                          | of foot in army of Holland.       |
| 6. Engel, m. Gerret William Van Pallen, lieutenant of a company | 7. Claas, m. Jacobina Schrassent. |
|   | 8. Johannes, m. Sandrina Van Erp. |

**Hendrick Van Rensselaer** (5), son of Kiliaen Van Rensselaer (4), and Nelle Van Vrenokum, married Maria Pasraat, and had :

- |   |                           |
|---|---------------------------|
| 9. Maria, m. Rykert Van Twiller.                                      | Jan Van Weely and Leonora |
| 10. <i>Kiliaen</i> , m. 1. Hillegonda Van Bylant, m. 2. Anna; dau. of | Hankins.                  |



**Kiliaen Van Rensselaer** (10), son of Hendrick Van Reitselaer and Maria Pasraat, was born at Nykerk in the province of Gelderland, Holland. He died at Amsterdam, Holland, in 1645, where he had resided for many years engaged in the diamond and pearl trade, carried on by the Dutch East India Company, and had amassed considerable wealth. He was also one of the Directors of the West India Company, and to avail himself of the privileges granted by the States General of Holland, to this Association, came to America, it is said in 1637. He soon returned to Holland, but during his short stay in this country became one of the Chief *Patroons* of the New Netherlands, acquiring possession of eleven hundred and forty-one square miles of land, or nearly the whole of the present counties of Albany and Rensselaer in the State of New York. It was a small principality and during the supremacy of the Dutch in America, and to some extent even to the outbreak of the Revolution, the Patroon of Rensselaerwyck, the name given to Van Rensselaer's possessions, was almost a feudal lord. He flaunted a coat-of-arms, unfurled his own flag and received quit-rent from the colonists for the land they tilled. He settled all disputes in civil cases between man and man, appointed local officers and magistrates, erected courts and punished all crimes committed within his jurisdiction, even to inflicting death upon the gallows. "On the Van Rensselaer Manor," says an old writer, "there were, at one time, several thousand tenants, and their gathering was like that of the Scottish Claus. When a member of the family died, they came down to Albany, to do honor at the funeral, and many were the hogsheads of good ale which were broached for them." They revered the Patroon as the nobility are revered in Europe. Previous to the Revolution this feeling was shared by the whole country. When it was announced in New York, prior to the achievement of national independence, that the Patroon was coming down from Albany by land; the day he was expected to reach the city, crowds turned out to see him enter in his coach and four. The system of quit-rents continued nearly a century after the organization of the Federal Government, giving rise to anti-rent riots, innumerable law-suits and bitter animosities. The rent in most cases was only a few bushels of wheat, three or four fat fowls,



or a day's service with wagon and horses each year. In 1844, the Legislature having tried in vain to settle the difficulty, the anti-renters, disguised as Indians, tarred and feathered those who paid their rent, and resisted and even killed the officers sent to serve warrants. In 1846, the leaders were taken, tried, condemned and sentenced to imprisonment, some of them for life, but in 1847, they were pardoned by Gov. Young. The trouble continued for many years. A short time before the Southern Rebellion, farmers were dispossessed of lands in Rensselaer county, which had been occupied and tilled by their ancestors for more than a century. The system was antagonistic to American institutions and the land is no longer sold subject to such exactions.

Kiliaen Van Rensselaer married first Hillegonda Van Bylant, by whom he had one son. He married after her decease, Anna Van Weely. His children were :

- |   |   |
|---|---|
| 11. Johannes, c. a., but returned to Holland, m. Elizabeth Van Twiller.   | Holy orders in the reign of Charles II., settled in Albany, attempted to exercise the prerogatives of a minister, but was prevented from so doing by the public authorities on account of his Episcopal ordination ;  |
| 12. Maria, d. in Holland, n. m.   | m. Feb'y 10, 1675, Alyda, b. Feb'y 28, 1656, dau. of Philip Pieterse Schuyler and Margaritha Van Slechtenhorst.   |
| 13. Elonora, by 2d wife.  |   |
| 14. Susanna, m. Jan de la Court, in Holland.  |   |
| 15. Jan Baptist, c. a., in 1652, as Director of Rensselaerwyck, returned in a few years to Holland, where he m. Susanna Van Weely.  | 18. Rikert or Richard, c. a., was owner of the <i>Flatts</i> , soon returned to Holland, where he m. Anna Van Beaumont, was treasurer and stadholder of the estates in Vianeu, his father's country seat, and the head of the family in Holland, which in the male line has there become extinct. |
| 16. <i>Jeremias</i> , b. in Amsterdam, Holland, c. a., ab't 1660, d. Oct. 12, 1674, m. July 12, 1662, Maria, b. 1645, d. Jan'y 29, 1689, dau. of Oloff Stephense Van Cortlandt and Anneken Loockermans. |   |
| 17. Nicolas, d. 1678, graduated from University of Leyden, received   |   |

**Anna Van Weely**, wife of Kiliaen Van Rensselaer, died June 12, 1670, having survived her husband twenty-five years. She was the daughter of Jan Van Weely of Barneveldt, in the province of Gelderland, and Leonora Hankins of Antwerp, Holland. Her father resided at the Hague, but is said to have

been a merchant at Amsterdam, and was *admodiator* or administrator of the county of Buren, a domain of the Prince of Orange. He was evidently in good worldly circumstances, as he gave his daughter a marriage portion of \$7,200, a snug fortune in those days. In 1600, he was chosen by the merchants of Amsterdam, as their representative with the army, to keep them informed of all movements that might affect or influence trade, and discharged his duties with such fidelity that he was presented with a gold medal, which is still preserved by his descendants. In 1606, he was requested by Prince Maurice to bring an assortment of diamonds to the Hague for inspection. In compliance with the Prince's wish he brought with him diamonds to the value of 100,000 florins, and while waiting for the Prince in his cabinet was set upon and murdered by two officers of the guard, who concealed his body under a table, and then buried it in an ash-pit.

**Jeremias Van Rensselaer**, son of Kiliaen Van Rensselaer and Anna Van Weely, was born in Amsterdam, Holland and was a minor at the time of his father's death in 1645. He came to America about 1660, and was the first of his father's children to make his home permanently in America. He was the first resident Patroon of Rensselaerwyck, and the progenitor of the Van Rensselaer family of America. He took the oath of allegiance to Great Britain in 1666, and died at the Manor House, Oct. 12, 1674. He married April 27, or July 12, 1662, Maria Van Cortlandt, and had:

19. Kiliaen, b. Aug. 24, 1663, d. 1719. Succeeded his father as Patroon, was deputy from the Manor to the Provincial Assembly from 1691 to 1703, and was afterwards called to one Provincial Council; m. Oct. 15, 1701, Maria, b. 1680, dau. of Stephanus Van Corlandt and Geertru Schuyler (103).
20. Anna, b. Aug. 1, 1665, m. 1. Kiliaen, son of Johannis Van Rensselaer and Elizabeth Van Twiller, m. 2. William Nichol.
21. Hendrick, b. Oct. 23, 1667, resided at Greenbush, Rensselaer Co., N. Y., m. Catherine, bp. April 19, 1665, dau. of Johannis Pieterse Van Brugh and Catherine Roeloffse, wid. of Lucas Rodenburgh, and dau. of the renowned Anneke Janse.
22. Maria, b. Oct. 25, 1672, m. Sept. 14, 1691, Peter, b. Sept. 17, 1657, d. Feb. 19, 1724, son of Philip Pieterse Schuyler and Margarita Van Slechtenhorst.

**Maria Van Cortlandt**, wife of Jeremias Van Rensselaer, was born in New Amsterdam, July 30, 1645, and died at the Manor Rensselaerwyck, January 29, 1689, aged 44 years. She was a daughter of Oloff Stephense Van Cortlandt and Anneken Loockermans.

## THE VAN CORTLANDT FAMILY.

**Oloff Stephense Van Cortlandt**, came to New Amsterdam, in 1637, in the ship *Haring* as a soldier, in the service of the West India Company. He died April 4, 1684. During the administration of Director General Kieft, he was appointed, July, 1639, Commissary of Cargoes, at 30 guilders—\$12—a month. In 1645, he was one of the Board of Eight Men to adopt measures against the Indians, in 1649, one of the Board of Nine Men, or Council of the Director General, and the following year President of the Board. He was elected Schepen in 1654, and in the following year Burgomaster, and subsequently served as such in 1656, 58, 59, 62, 63 and 65. He was elected an Alderman in 1666, and served as such in 1667, 71 and 73, in the latter year filling the vacancy occasioned by the death of Isaac Bedlow. He was Captain of the train band, and possessing the confidence of Director General Stuyvesant, was sent as a delegate to Hartford in 1663, to settle boundaries between Connecticut and the New Netherlands, and the next year was one of the commissioners appointed by Gov. Stuyvesant, to treat with Col. Nicolls, in regard to the surrender of the province to the British Crown. He resided on Brouwer Straat—now Stone street, New York—was the proprietor of a brewery and became quite wealthy. He is said to have been a worthy citizen and a man most liberal in his charities. He married Feb'y 26, 1642, in New Amsterdam, Anneken Loockermans, and had :

- |  |  |
|--|--|
| 2. Stephen, b. May 7, 1643, d. Nov. 25, 1700, m. Sept. 10, 1671;                                       | of Kiliaen Van Rensselaer and Anna Van Weely.  |
| Gertrude, b. Feb'y 4, 1654, d. 1719, dau. of Philip Pieterse Schuyler and Margareta Van Slechtenhorst. | 4. Sophia, b. May 31, 1651, m. Andries Teller, Esq.  |
| 3. Maria, b. July 30, 1645, d. Jan'y 29, 1689, m. Jeremias, b. in Holland, d. Oct. 12, 1674, son       | 5. Catherine, b. Oct. 25, 1652, m. 1. Johannes Dervall, Esq., m. 2. Col. Frederick Phillpse, c. a., 1658, was 1st Lord of the Manor of Phillipsburg, widower |

- of Margaret Hardenbroek, wid.  
of Pieter Rodolphus.
6. Cornelia, b. Nov. 21, 1655, m.  
July 12, 1682, Brant, b. Dec.  
18, 1659, d. ab't 1702, son of  
Philip Piterse Schuyler and  
Margareta Van Slechtenhorst.
7. Jacob or Jacobus, b. July 7, 1658,  
m. May 7, 1691, Eve, b. July  
6, 1658, dau. of Col. Frederick  
Phillipse and Margaret Hard-  
enbrook.

**Anneken Loockermans**, wife of Oloff Stephense Van Cortlandt, was a sister of Pieter Janse, Jacob and Govert Loockermans, and came to New Amsterdam, at an early date, probably 1641, from Turnhout, Holland. Pieter Janse Loockermans was the great-great-grandfather of Lourens Van Dyck, by whose marriage with Maria Van Derpoel, a great-great-great granddaughter of Anneken Loockermans, the families of the brother and sister were united. (See page 211). Jacob Janse Loockermans was a resident of Beaverwyck, and July 28, 1657, was fined 300 guilders for assaulting Meuwes Hogenboom, and "splitting his face open, from his forehead to his upper lip, with his knife." Govert Loockermans, came to New Amsterdam in 1633. He left Holland with Wouter Van Twiller in the ship *Soutberg*. On the voyage they captured a Spanish caraval, the *St. Martyns*, which Loockermans brought into port. After his arrival he went into the service of the West India Company, returned to Holland in 1640, and Feb'y 26, 1641, married at Amsterdam. Ariaantje Jans, a sister of Hester Jans, wife of Jacob Wolfertse Van Couwenhoven, a companion of his first voyage to America. He married the second time, July 11, 1649, in New Amsterdam, Marritje Jans. He was one of the Nine Men, in 1647, 49, 50; Schepen 1657, 60; Orphan Master, Sept. 10, 1663; Indian interpreter, 1658; Commissioner with Martin Cregier to extinguish Indian title to the lands from Barnegat to the Raritan, and in 1653, with Johannes De La Montague and David Provoost, to attend the investigation of an alleged conspiracy of the Dutch and the Indians to slaughter the English. July 13, 1670, he was commissioned Lieut. of a company of foot in New York. He possessed a superior education for the times, was bold and enterprising, but not much troubled with conscientious scruples, and amassed a large fortune.

## Henry L. Van Dyck, M. D.

---

HENRY L. VAN DYCK, M. D., fifth son of Lourens Van Dyck (24) and Maria Van Derpoel, was born at the Van Dyck homestead in Kinderhook, Columbia County, N. Y., Friday, November 12, 1773. He died at Kinderhook, from apoplexy, Monday, December 7, 1840. He was an old-school physician, and among the practitioners of the day occupied a prominent position and had a very extensive practice. He was a man of ardent piety, a leading elder of the Reformed Church of Kinderhook, helpful to his pastor, frequently conducting evening services for him, and active in all church work. He represented the Classis of Rensselaer in the General Synod of the Reformed Church in 1821 and 1824, when he served as a member of the Committee on Correspondence and of the Committee on the Professorate. He was married at Kinderhook by the Rev. Isaac Labagh,\* Monday, January 27, 1795, to Catherine Van Alen, and had :

- |  |   |
|--|---|
| 35. Maria, b. Jan'y 27, 1797, d. Jan'y 8, 1875; m. at Kinderhook by Rev. Jacob Sickles,†                   | 36. Stephen, b. June 8, 1799, d. Mar. 15, 1803.   |
| July 19, 1817, John A., b. Ap'l 22, 1792, d. Feb'y 10, 1866, son of Arent Van Dyck, (25) and Cynthia Goes. | 37. Andrew, b. Jan'y 27, 1801, d. at Oswego, N. Y., Aug. 31, 1871; m. Sept. 13, 1823, Catherine, b. Mar. 27, 1801, d. at Oswego, N. Y., April 29, 1875, dau. of |

---

\*Rev. Isaac Labagh studied under Rev. John H. Livingston, D. D., and was licensed in 1788. He was pastor at Kinderhook from 1789 to 1801, and afterwards at Canajoharie, New Rhinebeck, Greenbush and Winant's Kill. From 1827 to 1837 was a missionary at Utica, N. Y., where he died.

†Rev. Jacob Sickles, D. D., b. at Tappan, N. Y., 1772, d. 1845; graduated from Columbia College 1792, studied with Rev. Solomon Froelegh and Rev. J. H. Livingston, was called to assist the eminent Dirk Romeyn at Schenectady, N. Y., in 1794, was pastor at Cossackie and Coeymans, 1797-1801, and at Kinderhook from 1801 to 1835. D. D. from Rutgers College 1838. "He was noted for his uniform and sincere affection, his enlarged benevolence, his remarkable humility and his proverbial prudence, together with his untiring assiduity in winning souls for Christ."

- Daniel Staats, of Valatia, Columbia Co., N. Y., and Margaret, b. Ap'l 20, 1775, dau. of John Pruyn and Catherine Van Derpoel.
38. Elizabeth, b. May 14, 1803, d. at Columbus, Ohio, 1834; m. 1829, Rev. Peter Jackson, M. D., born ab't 1800, in England.
39. Stephen, b. Feb'y 27, 1805, d. at Hallowel, Canada, 1828.
40. Lawrence H., b. Sept. 3, 1806, d. at Brooklyn, N. Y., Jan'y 24, 1893; m. 1, Aug. 27, 1833, Christina, b. Dec. 12, 1807, d. Jan'y 2, 1851, dau. of Barend Hoes and Dirickie Van Buren; m. 2, Oct. 5, 1853, Mary Decia, b. Nov. 7, 1829, dau. of Hezekiah Holdridge and Catherine Marten, of North Blenheim, Schoharie Co., N. Y.
41. Henry H., b. Sept. 3, 1809, d. at Brooklyn, N. Y., Jan'y 22, 1888; m. 1, Eliza A. Clark, d. ab't 1862; m. 2, Feb'y 24, 1864, Frances Augusta Kelly, dau. of Forrester Kelly and Elizabeth Pangburn, of Albany, N. Y.
42. Engeltie or Ann, b. Oct. 5, 1812, d. Mar. 21, 1878; m. June 9, 1836, Newton, b. Feb'y 26, 1805; son of Ezra Reed and Esther Edgerton, of South Amenia, Dutchess Co., N. Y.
43. Cornelius Van Alen, b. Aug. 13, 1818; m. Dec. 23, 1842, Julia F. A., b. at Beirut, Syria, dau. of Peter Abbott, H. B. M. Consul for Syria, and Asunta Daviti, of Siena, Italy.

*Additional data relating to the children of Henry L. Van Dyck, M. D., and Catherine Van Alen.*

§1. **Maria Van Dyck** (35), married her cousin, John A. Van Dyck, a farmer who in the earlier years of their wedded life resided in Canada, but for many years preceding his death, in Kinderhook, N. Y. He was a man of education and culture, influential in the community, an officer in the church and an ardent advocate of total abstinence from all intoxicating liquors.

Issue :

51. Henry, b. July 24, 1818, d. Aug. 11, 1818.
52. Henry, b. Dec. 8, 1819, d. Ap'l 2, 1820.
53. Stephen, b. July 11, 1821, d. July 21, 1865, was drowned in Lake Ontario; m. in New York, Mary Swartz, of Cassel, Germany.
54. Cynthia, b. Feb'y 28, 1823, d. July 22, 1823.
55. Henry, b. Jan'y 12, 1824; m. by Rev. L. H. Van Dyck, Feb'y 4, 1853, Jane Anna Van Slyck; resides in Canada, has had seven children, six of whom are living.
56. Arent, b. June 7, 1826, d. in Canada, Jan'y 16, 1855; m. by Rev. L. H. Van Dyck, the same day that his brother was married, Feb'y 4, 1853, Maria



- W. Lees, who after his death m. William Bradley, and is now again a widow. Issue: Arent and John, the former of whom d. July 19, 1874.
57. Andrew, b. Ap'l 6, 1828, d. Sept. 17, 1828.
58. John, b. Sept. 21, 1829, d. Sept. 27, 1830.
59. Catherine, b. July 2, 1831, d. March 12, 1832.
60. Ann Elizabeth, b. Aug. 17, 1833, d. Sept. 26, 1877; m. Jan'y 17, 1861, Aaron Van Alen. Issue, Maria Van Dyck Van Alen and David Bigelow Van Alen, who d. Aug. 15, 1876.
61. Catherine, b. Mar. 23, 1836, resides at Malden-on-the-Hudson, Ulster Co., N. Y.
62. John, b. Feb'y 3, 1840, d. Feb'y 6, 1840.

§2. **Andrew H. Van Dyck** (37), was an eminent physician, and for twenty-three years a ruling Elder in the Presbyterian Church at Oswego, N. Y.; 1860-65 he was Collector of Customs at the port of Oswego. His pastor, Rev. James H. Worden, D. D., in a memorial discourse, says:

"His religion was far from that spurious kind which is only in word and tongue. He was conscientious in the discharge of moral and religious duty, and was careful to show his faith by his works." He had eleven children, only seven of whom reached maturity.

63. Henry Francis, b. at Kinderhook, N. Y., Jan'y 13, 1824, d. at Chicago, Ill., May 9, 1893; m. at Utica, N. Y., Sept. 13, 1850, Charlotte Case, d. 1855. Issue: Catherine E., b. at Oswego, N. Y., Sept. 17, 1851; Mary Jane, d. y.
64. Margaret Ann, b. at Kinderhook, N. Y., June 10, 1826; m. G. V. N. Relyea, dental surgeon, Oswego, N. Y. No issue.
65. Daniel Staats, b. at Bath, Canada, Nov. 1830, d. at Toledo, Canada, 1849.
66. Catherine Maria, b. at Bath, Canada, June 24, 1832; m. at Oswego, N. Y., where she still resides, June 14, 1870, Philo Bundy. Issue: Mary Van Dyck Bundy, b. at Oswego, Sept. 11, 1871.
67. Sarah Elizabeth, b. at Bath, Canada, Oct. 14, 1834; m. at Oswego, N. Y., Dec. 28, 1860, Edwin E. Leach, b. at Barre, Washington Co., Vermont, May 13, 1829; resides at Ontario, San Bernardino Co., California. Issue: Margaret Louisa Leach, b. at Cedar Rapids, Iowa, Mar. 3, 1862; m. at Chicago, Illinois, Nov. 2, 1893, William Thomas Landale, b. in Scotland, May 13, 1853; Catherine Drusilla Leach, b. Aug. 28, 1866, d. Dec. 15, 1868; Henry Wood Leach, b. Mar. 11, 1869, resides at Ontario, Cal., m. Sept. 30, 1890, Mildred Reinhardt, b. Ap'l, 1872, and has Edwin Gleason Leach: Charlotte Elizabeth Leach, b. Mar. 18, 1870; James May Leach, b. Nov. 7, 1873.

68. Henrietta Wynkoop, b. at Kinderhook, N. Y., June 16, 1840, m. June 22, 1864, James H. Goldy, Brooklyn, N. Y. Issue: Esther, d. aged 4 years, Caroline, d. aged 18 months, James, d. aged 4 years.
69. Caroline Matilda, b. at Kinderhook, N. Y., June 28, 1841, m. at Oswego, N. Y., Dec. 28, 1864, Hiram P. Fort. Issue: Gerret V. D. Fort, b. at Cedar Rapids, Iowa, Nov. 12, 1865, m. Eleanor Cleary, resides in New York; Andrew Van Dyck Fort, b. Jan'y, 1870, m. May 9, 1894, Carrie Evalina Couch, resides at Chicago, Ill.; James Goldy Fort, b. at Cedar Rapids, Iowa, Nov. 12, 1874, resides at Chicago.

§3. **Elizabeth Van Dyck** (38), wife of Rev. Peter Jackson, M. D., left two children: Stephen Jackson, b. in 1830, d. 1883, and Catherine Sarah Jackson, b. June, 1832. After her mother's death, when two or three years of age, Catherine Sarah Jackson was legally adopted by her uncle, Henry H. Van Dyck, (39) and her name was changed to Catherine Sarah Van Dyck (70).

CATHERINE SARAH VAN DYCK, (70) married at Albany, N. Y., May 7, 1861, William H., b. at Mt. Lebanon, Syria, Nov. 1, 1831, son of Rev. William M. Thomson, D. D.,\* and Eliza Nelson Hanna.

WILLIAM H. THOMSON, M. D., LL. D., is Professor of Materia Medica and Therapeutics and Diseases of the Nervous System, in the University Medical College of the city of New York, also visiting physician of Rosevelt and Bellevue Hospitals; member of the American Association of Physicians at Washington, D. C.; Senior Deacon in Broadway Tabernacle Church, New York; author of *The Great Argument*, besides many essays, dissertations, lectures and addresses on medical subjects. He resides at No. 7 West 56th street, New York city, and has a large and lucrative practice. Issue, all born in New York city:

2. Henry Van Dyck, b. Feb'y 27, 1862, d. in New York Mar. 19, 1866.
3. Eliza Hanna, b. Jan'y 18, 1864, d. in New York, Oct. 21, 1866.
4. Wallace Lincoln, b. Sept. 18,

---

\*Rev. William McClure Thomson, D. D., son of Rev. John Thomson, a Presbyterian clergyman, b. in Springfield, Ohio, d. in Denver, Col., April 8, 1894, in the 89th year of his age; m. 1, Eliza Nelson Hanna, of New York; m. 2, Assunta Daviti, wid. of Peter Abbott, British Consul-General at Syria; graduated at Miami University and Princeton Theological Seminary; from 1832 to 1878, Missionary at Syria; Fellow of the Royal Asiatic Society; author of "The Land and the Book," a standard work issued in 1858, illustrative of the manners and customs of Palestine, which having the largest sale of all similar works in America, was said by the Commission of the British Parliament on International copyright to have had the largest sale in Great Britain of all American works except "Uncle Tom's Cabin."

- |   |   |
|---|---|
| 1866, d. in New York, Feb'y 26, 1884.   | Anchor Fence Post Co. and Superintendent of the Broadway Tabernacle Sabbath School. |
| 5. Mary Hanna, b. Nov. 20, 1867.  |   |
| 6. Evelyn May, b. Ap'l 27, 1869.  |   |
| 7. Herbert Gordon, b. Dec. 23, 1870; graduated at Yale College, 1893; proprietor of the | 8. William De Forest, b. Jan'y 5, 1873, is at Yale College, Class of '95.           |

§4. **Henry H. Van Dyck** (39), was editor of the *Goshen Independent Republican* in 1830 and of the *Albany Atlas* in 1834, and so continued for over twenty years, when the last named journal was consolidated with the *Albany Argus*. He was State Senator from Albany, N. Y., 1850; Superintendent of Public Instruction, N. Y., 1853; Superintendent of Banking, N. Y., 1860; Assistant United States Treasurer at the Sub-Treasury, New York city, 1865; President of the New York and Boston Railroad and of the Erie Transportation Company, 1869-83; President of the American Safe Deposit Company of New York city, from 1883 until his death, in 1888. He was deacon in the Clinton Avenue Congregational Church of Brooklyn, N. Y., a genial companion, kind-hearted and liberal, ever ready to lend a helping hand and abounding in good works. By his first wife, Eliza A. Clark, he had:

71. Henry H., jr., b. in 1839; d. June 23, 1859. The *Albany Evening Journal* of that date says:

"During the forenoon of Tuesday he left home accompanied by a friend, for a ride. On their way home, in descending a hill, the pole of the wagon broke. The horses immediately became unmanageable and ran. His friend leaped out and escaped any serious injury, but Van Dyck, after retaining his seat for a time, was thrown out, and becoming in some way entangled in the vehicle, was dragged some distance. When taken up his skull was fractured, his jaw broken, and his body severely bruised. The fractures were pronounced fatal and he remained insensible to the terrible calamity that had befallen him. From his early youth he was a gentleman, quiet, winning and affectionate; every one loved him, and by his intelligence, genius and industry he gave promise of a useful and honorable manhood. He will be sadly missed from his accustomed place, and many a tear will be shed to his memory by those most intimately associated with him."

By his second wife, Frances A. Kelly, H. H. Van Dyck (39) had several children three of whom were living at the time of his decease:

- 72 Edwin Morgan, m. Oct. 26, 1892, Adeline Weeks Ingersoll, sister of Oliver Weeks Ingersoll, of Brooklyn, N. Y. 74 Edith Alenia, at present studying in Germany.
- 73 Elizabeth Maria Theresa, m. Oct. 21, 1891, William C. Ferguson, of Brooklyn, N. Y.; and has Frances Ferguson, b. Aug. 18, 1892.

§5. **Cornelius Van Alen Van Dyck, M. D., D. D., L. H. D., LL. D., (43)** studied the classics and other branches at the Kinderhook Academy, read medicine with his father, and then attended lectures in the Jefferson Medical College, Philadelphia, Pa., from which, in 1839, he received the degree of M. D. In Jan'y, 1840, he was sent by the American Board of Commissioners for Foreign Missions to Syria, as a missionary physician. He at once applied himself to the study of the Arabic language, and had charge of a seminary until 1851, at Abeih, on Mt. Lebanon, 25 miles south of Beirut. "When the missionaries who accompanied him were not yet able to offer a prayer or to hold services in Arabic, he could do both with facility and great acceptability." This and a pressing need for more missionaries, led to his being licensed to preach the Gospel and to his ordination as a missionary. His complete command of the Arabic language almost cost him his life. "He lived among the people of Lebanon dressed like themselves, assuming the native costume, turban and all. In 1848 there was an outbreak of hostilities between the Druzes and the Maronites. Dr. Van Dyck had been attending to the wounded on both sides, and on his way home a party of Druzes met him. They refused to let him pass, and when he told them that he was an American they declared that no foreigner ever spoke their language as he spoke it, but just as they were about to proceed to extremes—and they would have undoubtedly cut his throat—one of their party arrived on the scene and declared that he had seen the doctor bandaging the wounds of a Druze only a short time before. The suspect immediately became a hero in the eyes of the chivalrous Druzes, who sent him home safely."

From 1851 to 1855 he labored at Sidon, but during the latter year, after the death of the Rev. Eli Smith, D. D., who had been engaged for about eight years on the Arabic version

of the Scriptures, he was called, by the mission and by the American Board, to Beirut, to take up and complete the work of that eminent and distinguished scholar. Dr. Van Dyck's qualifications for the execution of the work to which he was called were many and varied: "He spoke the Arabic language faultlessly, and knew all the niceties of Arab speech better than the Arabs themselves. He was thoroughly acquainted with the poetry, proverbs, history, and indeed the whole range of Arabic literature. He had an ear for delicate shades and tones of sound; an intense thirst for knowledge regarding the Arab race, which he loved; unwearied perseverance in study; a retentive memory, always strengthened by exercise; the art of conversation, which not only charmed the natives as they listened to the poetry of their tongue flowing from his lips, but also inspired them to pour out at his feet their choicest stores of jewelled thought; and above all, with his strong American head was allied a large, warm, loving heart with a simple living faith that made him a prince of Bible translators."

Dr. Smith had devoted much of his time to the formation of an eclectic text from which to translate. He selected the readings that pleased him best from all versions, and did not follow any one in particular. Dr. Van Dyck returned at once to the *Textus Receptus*, and could therefore avail himself of the work of his predecessor only to a limited extent, while his greater purity of style and more classic diction necessitated an entire change. He performed the whole work anew, excepting the Pentateuch, which he revised, using accurate and idiomatic Arabic and giving it the style of the Koran. September 15th, 1864, he reported the translation of the Bible complete, and came to America the following year, under the auspices of the American Bible Society, to superintend the preparation of electrotpe plates for two octavo editions, one with and one without vowel points, from type after models which he designed and furnished.

This version of the Arabic Scriptures is "pre-eminent for the exactness of its conformity to the original and the purity of its style, so pleasing to the Arab taste. It renders all further translation of the Scriptures in Arabic superfluous, and will prove an abiding monument of Dr. Van Dyck's scholarship



and industry." Rev. William Wright, D. D., says: "Dr. Van Dyck, is the *doyen* of living translators, standing pre-eminent above them all, and when the history of Bible linguists comes to be written, he will occupy an honorable place in the front rank of translators of all the centuries."

During the two years required for editing the Arabic Scriptures he was Professor of Hebrew Language and Literature in Union Theological Seminary of New York city. He was offered the permanent Professorship, but declined the offer and returned in 1867 to his mission work in Syria, accepting a Professorship in the Syrian Protestant College, founded at that time at Beirut. In this new college he taught astronomy, chemistry and the theory and practice of medicine, and while doing so superintended the publication of the Arabic Bible by the Beirut press, edited various mathematical and scientific text books in Arabic and visited the hospital twice a week. He received the degree of D. D. from Rutgers' College prior to 1867, and from the same institution in 1890 the degree of L. H. D. In 1880 he was honored with the decoration of the Order of the Golden Cross, given by the Emperor William I. of Germany at the instigation of the Knights of St. John and accompanied with a letter from Prince Frederick Charles, Master of the Order of St. John's Hospitallers. In 1892 he received the degree of LL. D., with full diploma, from Edinburgh University, Scotland. The fiftieth anniversary of the beginning of his labors in Syria, April 2, 1890, was commemorated at Beirut with imposing civic demonstrations, in which Moslems and Christians alike united, and all classes of citizens eagerly joined.

Dr. Van Dyck married Julia F. A. Abbot, a daughter of Peter Abbot and Assunta Daviti, an Italian lady. Peter Abbot was the British Consul for Syria, and at that time the only foreign Consul in Syria. As the friend and protector of missionaries he did much to advance the Kingdom of God, proving himself a "fellow helper to the truth." He died in Ehden, above Tripoli, in the mountains near the Cedars, and was buried at Beirut, in the Mission Cemetery. His widow married Rev. William M. Thomson, D. D., author of *The Land and the Book*. See page 236. In a very sprightly article in the N. Y.



*Evangelist*, Dec., 1894, the esteemed missionary to Syria, Dr. Jessup, pays the following tribute to Dr. Van Dyck :

If any man deserves the title of Patriarch of Syria Mission, it is the venerable Dr. Van Dyck, translator of the Bible into the Arabic language, the beloved physician, the eminent astronomer, the profound scholar, honored by foreign universities, idolized by the Syrian people, and whose lovely home at Ras Beirut it is the delight of all missionaries and foreign travellers to visit. His old age is serene and beautiful. Long may he live to bless Syria by his wise and loving counsels !

Dr. Van Dyck's children were :

- |   |  |
|---|--|
| 75. Henry Laurence, b. in Abeih, Mt. Lebanon, Dec. 28, 1843, d. at Limosel Cyprus, Sept. 27, 1883.                          | School for Girls at Shemlan, Mt. Lebanon, under the English Society for Female Education in the East.  |
| 76. Edward Abbot, b. at Beirut, Syria, Mar. 31, 1846; at present, 1893, a teacher in the Government school in Cairo, Egypt. | 79. William Thomson, b. at Beirut Dec. 21, 1857, m. Nov. 4, 1884, Helen M., dau. Rev. S. H. Calhoun, Missionary to Syria; he graduated from the Medical College of the University of Beirut, Syria, and is now, 1893, practicing his profession in Beirut. |
| 77. Ellen Maria, b. at Abeih, Mt. Lebanon, Jan'y 3, 1848, d. at Abeih, July 10, 1849.                                       | 80. Florence Katherine, b. at Beirut, Mar. 29, 1871.   |
| 78. Eliza Ann, b. at Abeih, Mt. Lebanon, Ap'l 4, 1851; at present, 1893, a teacher in the                                   |  |

§6. **Engeltie or Ann Van Dyck** (42), wife of Newton Reed, resided at South Amenia, N. Y. Her husband, a farmer, was a man of culture, influential in the community and a prominent Elder of the Presbyterian Church. In 1875 he published a work entitled *Early History of Amenia*. Issue :

- |  |  |
|--|--|
| 2. Mary Hoes Reed, b. July 10, 1837.   | son of Ebenezer Cline and Asenath Hitchcock.   |
| 3. Clara Cline Reed, b. May 15, 1839, d. Jan'y 10, 1886.   | 6. Albert B. Reed, b. Oct. 7, 1844, d. at Warrenton, Va., Sept. 16, 1863, having enlisted in Sept., 1862, with the 150th Regiment New York State Volunteers. |
| 4. Henry Van Dyck Reed, b. Mar. 21, 1841, m. Oct. 17, 1866, Helen Maria, b. May 16, 1845, dau. of Edward Bird and Maria Paine. | 7. John Horace Reed, b. Sept. 24, 1846; m. 1, Sept. 22, 1870, Florence Adelia, b. Feb'y 4, 1849, d. Ap'l 2, 1881, dau. of Eben                               |
| 5. Frances Adam Reed, b. Sept. 20, 1842, m. Jan'y 1, 1862, Edward Ebenezer, b. Aug. 8, 1839,                                   |  |

- W. Chaffee and Amanda 9. Cornelius Van Alen Reed, b. Fuller; m. 2, Feb'y 17, 1891, Jan'y 22, 1852; m. 1, Aug. 23, 1871, Emma Louisa, b. Oct. 23, 1855, dau. of Mrs. Julia Beach Lane and adopted dau. of her stepfather, Horace Reed; m. 2, Feb'y 6, 1886, Mrs. Ada Augusta Swett, b. Feb'y 6, 1853, at Weld, Maine, dau. of Leonard Stoner and Julia Snowman.
8. Katharine Matilda Reed, b. July 27, 1848; m. Jan'y 1, 1869, Harry Sedgwick, b. May 6, 1848, son of Philo Sedgwick and Eliza Adam.

**Catherine Van Alen**, wife of Henry L. Van Dyck, M. D., (29), was born at Kinderhook, Columbia Co., N. Y., August 19, 1775, and died at Amenia, Dutchess Co., N. Y., at the residence of her son-in-law, Newton Reed, May 15, 1863. She was a good woman, a true helpmeet to her pious husband and a model grandmother, in the estimation of her grandchildren. She was a granddaughter of Cornelius Van Alen (14), who was a brother of Heyltje Van Alen (11), wife of Arent Van Dyck (15). The families of the brother and sister were united by the marriage of Henry L. Van Dyck and Catherine Van Alen, both of whom were great-grandchildren of Stephanus Van Alen (5), and Maria Cornelisse Mulder, or second cousins.

## THE VAN ALLEN FAMILIES.

### THIRD LINE OF DESCENT.

1. Lourens Van Alen, c. a. prior to 1630.
2. Lourens Van Alen, m. Elbertje Evertse.
3. Stephanus Van Alen, m. 1702, Maria Cornelisse Mulder.
4. Cornelius Van Alen, b. 1715? m. Alida Pruyn, b. 1716.
5. Stephanus Van Alen, b. 1748, m. 1770, Angeltje Witbeck, b. 1748.
6. Catherine Van Alen, b. 1775, m. 1795, Henry L. Van Dyck, b. 1775, grandparents of Jane Elizabeth Van Dyck Welles.

**Lourens Van Alen** was the progenitor of the Van Alen family. His history, together with that of his son Lourens and of his grandson Stephanus (7), are given on pages 209-10-11.

**Cornelius Van Alen** (16), son of Stephanus Van Alen (7) and Maria Cornelisse Mulder, was born about 1715 and resided at Kinderhook, N. Y., on a farm about a mile West of the Kinderhook Church, on the left hand side of the road leading to the landing, in a good substantial house, still standing, and known as the Van Alen homestead.

When, in 1756, the Reformed Churches of Kinderhook, Claverack and Livingston Manor, united to secure the pastoral services of the Rev. Johannes Casperus Fryenmoet,\* he, with Abraham Van Alstyne and Johannis Goes, was an Elder in the Kinderhook Church. He married Alida Pruyn, and had:

- |  |  |
|--|--|
| 20. Maria, bp. at Kinderhook March 3, 1745, d. Dec. 24, 1814, at 4 o'clock A. M. | 1787; m. April 3, 1770, Angel-tie Witbeck, bp. Feb'y 28, 1749, d. Oct. 1790, dau. of Andries Witbeck and Wyntie Bronk. |
| 21. Christina, bp. at Kinderhook, Jan'y 24, 1747.                                |  |
| 22. <i>Stephanus</i> , bp. at Claverack Jan'y 16, 1748, d. March 20,             | 23. Alida, bp. at Kinderhook, Feb'y 10, 1750.  |

**Alida Pruyn**, wife of Cornelis Van Alen (14), was baptized at Albany, N. Y., March 11, 1716, and appears on record Feb'y 9, 1740, as a member of the Reformed Church at Kinderhook, N. Y. She was a daughter of Arent Pruyn and Catryna Gansevoort.

## THE PRUYN FAMILIES.

1. Francis Pruyn, m. Alida.
2. Arent Pruyn, b. 1688; m. 1714, Catryna Gransevoort.
3. Alida Pruyn, b. 1716; m. Cornelis Van Alen, b. 1715(?); great-great-grand-parents of Jane Elizabeth Van Dyck Welles.

**Francis Pruyn or Pruyn**, called Frans Jansen, son of John Pruyn was a resident of New Amsterdam as early as 1641, but is on record Aug. 7, 1661 with his wife Alida at Albany, N.

---

\*Rev. Johannes Casperus Fryenmoet, a native of Switzerland, b. in 1720, d. 1778. In early life he settled near Port Jervis, N. Y., and in 1841 was ordained to the Gospel ministry by the Rev. Geo. Wilhelmus Mancius, of Kingston, N. Y., but this ordination was deemed illegal and he was ordained "according to the church order" Dec. 16, 1744. Previous to 1756 he ministered to the churches on the Delaware, was very popular as a preacher, and was a candidate for the pulpit made vacant by the death of Rev. John Frelinghuysen, but the call was given to Rev. Jacob R. Hardenbergh. He served Kinderhook, Claverack and Livingston Manor from 1756 to 1770.

Y., where he had a tailor shop. In 1668 as the representative of Jacques Cornelesse Van Slyck he conveyed a piece of property in the colony of Rensselaerwyck to Jan Labatie and later in the same year bought from Gerret Slichtenhorst a lot on the north-west corder of Maiden Lane and James street, which in 1703 was sold to Johannes Mingael. He bought Feb'y 19. 1686-7, from Johannes Clute and Bata his wife for which he gave satisfaction in "Ye Somme of Two and Twenty Beavers, a Certain Lott of ground, whereon ye said frans Janse Pruyn hath built a new house, scituate, lyeing and Being here in Albany in ye Brewers street, between ye house & Lott of Jacob Lokermans, and ye Lott of geurt hendricks, haveing to ye East ye high Street and to ye west ye Back Street which goes from Jamsz Pruyn to ye Townes Stockadoes: Containing in Bredth towards the Street Thirty foott & a half, Rynlans measure and behinde Two and Twenty foot nine jnches, is in lenth on ye South Side Six Rod Seven foot & a half & on ye north Side ye same lenth"

This lot runs through from Broadway to James street and was the third or fourth lot south from Steuben street. Sept. 11, 1705, he was fined by the Justices of the City and County of Albany, "for not having paved before his dwelling house, according to a Proclamation of the city." In 1706 he took a mortgage on the farm of Conrad Borghart at Kinderhook, N. Y., for which his executors and administrators, John Pruyn and Jacob Lansing, declared satisfaction Feb. 6, 1713-14. He refused to take the oath of allegiance to King William, Jan'y 1699, because he was a Papist but declared his willingness to swear fidelity. His wife united with the Reformed Church of Albany in 1683. She died Sept. 20, 1704, and he died May 6, 1712. His children were:

- |  |   |
|--|---|
| <p>2. Anna, b. May 11, 1665, d. Nov. 17 and was buried under the Reformed Church at Albany, N. Y., Nov. 20, 1722; m. June 8, 1696, Warner, b. Dec. 8, 1663, son of Casparus Van Yueren: resided east side of North Pearl St. between Maiden Lane and Steuben St. Albany.</p> | <p>m. Sept. 3, 1705, Emilia, b. May 16, 1680, dau. of Robert Sanders and Elsie Barentse; resided on the east side of James St. three or four lots south of Steuben St., Albany, N. Y., a member of the Reformed Church 1683, Assistant Alderman 1710-11, Alderman 1718-26, Justice of the Peace for Albany County 1728.</p> |
| <p>3. John or Johannes, b. Mar. 1, 1667, buried Aug. 23, 1749;</p>   | <p>4. Hendrick, b. June 13, 1670, will</p>  |

- dated Mar. 23, 1743, proved May 6, 1752; m. at Kingston, Ulster Co., N. Y., Anna Hofmans of Albany, N. Y., resided at Kingston, of which town he was a trustee in 1725, a member of the Reformed Church, Mar. 21, 1695.
5. Maria, b. Ap'l 9, 1672; united with the Reformed Church, Aug. 6, 1690, was buried Aug. 21, 1731; m. July 2, 1693, Elbert Gerritse, buried Nov. 18, 1750, son of Gerrit Ryerse of Utrecht, and Anna Janse of Amsterdam, Holland, who were m. in New Amsterdam, Ap'l 11, 1665.
  6. Christine, b. Aug. 9, 1674, united with the Reformed Church, Ap'l 6, 1694, d. Ap'l 7, 1707; m. May 8, 1706, John Gerritsen, buried Nov. 12, 1725, probably a brother of Elbert the husband of Maria (5).
  7. Madeline, b. Jan'y 8, 1676.
  8. Samuel, b. Dec. 2, 1677, buried Jan'y 27, 1752; m. Jan'y 15, 1704, Maria, b. June 14, 1681, dau. of Jacob Cornelisse Bogart and Jeanette Quackenbush; was one of those who in 1703 furnished materials for the Dominie's house, appears as a Freeholder of the 3d ward, Albany, N. Y., 1720-42.
  9. Helena, b. Feb'y 6, 1681, was a member of Reformed Church, Sept. 6, 1696, buried July 11, 1755; m. Sept. 27, 1701, Jacob, buried near his house Oct. 17, 1753, son of Hendrick and Lysbet Lansing of Albany, N. Y.
  10. Francis, b. Sept. 23, 1683, was bap. at the Reformed Church, m. Margareta ——— and was a Freeholder at Albany, N. Y.
  11. Bernardine or Barentje, b. Ap'l 7, 1686, buried Feb'y 5, 1752; m. July 28, 1712, John Evertsen.
  12. *Arnold or Arent*, bp. May 24, 1688, in the Reformed Church, m. Nov. 21, 1714, Catryna, dau. of Harman Harmense Gansevoort and Maritie Conyn.

**Arent or Arnold Pruyn** (12), son of Francis or Frans Janse Pruyn and Alida his wife, was baptized in the Reformed Church at Albany, N. Y., May 24, 1688. In accordance with Dutch custom, which required every male to learn some trade as the foundation of his education, he became a blacksmith and wrought at the forge, in an age when Longfellow's words were true :

“The smith—a mighty man is he,  
With large and sinewy hands;  
And the muscles of his brawny arms  
Are strong as iron bands.  
His brow is wet with honest sweat—  
He earns whate'er he can;  
And looks the whole world in the face,  
For he owes not any man.”

In 1736 he moved to Kinderhook, N. Y., and May 6, purchased from Cornelis Schermerhorn, for 150 pounds current money of the State of New York, adjoining lands of Jan Goes and Stephanis Van Alen, including what has since been known as the Pruyn farm,

"A piece of land on the west side of the creek, being the half of a certain piece of land called the *Strook*, the north end thereof, the other half belongs to Stephanis Van Alen."

The greater portion of this farm is now in the possession of William Van Schaick Beekman. Before moving to Kinderhook Arent Pruyn was Fire Master at Albany, 1716-17, and Constable for the 2d ward, 1718-19. He united with the Kinderhook Church in 1736, and served in its Consistory both as deacon and elder. He married, Nov. 21, 1714, at the house of her parents, it is said, Catryna Gansevoort, and had:

13. *Alida*, bp. at Albany, Mar. 11, 1716; m. ab't 1743, Cornelis, b. 1715,? son of Stephanus Van Alen and Maria Cornelisse Mulder.
14. *Maria*, bp. May 31, 1719, buried Nov. 1, 1726.
15. *Christina*, bp. Jan'y 24, 1722.
16. *Lydia*, a twin sister of Christina (15) bp. Jan'y 24, 1722, m. Peter Van Buren.
17. *Frans* or *Francis*, bp. Feb'y 2, 1724, d. Nov. 26, 1783; m. prior to 1748, Christina Goes, d. Feb'y 16, 1805: a blacksmith, Deacon in Kinderhook Church 1758-60, and 1766-68; Elder 1774-76.
18. *Harman*, bp. at Albany, Oct. 19, 1727; m. Aug. 20, 1758, at Kinderhook, Jannetje Goes,—probably dau. of Johannes Goes and Jannetie his wife—

bp. at Albany, Aug. 28, 1726. He was engaged in the grain and freighting business at Stuyvesant, N. Y., and Aug. 30, 1770, is described in a deed as Harman Pruyn *Sloop-master*. He was a Deacon in the Kinderhook Church in 1776; sympathized with the Loyalists during the Revolution and was banished from Kinderhook. His store was broken open by Col. Hoes, the grain confiscated and fed to the horses of the American army. He appears again at Kinderhook as an elder of the church in 1787, but disappears in 1792, about which time he went to Canada, became one of the United Empire of Loyalists and settled near Bath on Lake Ontario.

**Catryna Gansevoort**, wife of Arnold or Arent Pruyn (12), was the daughter of Harman Harmanse Gansevoort and Maritie Conyn, according to the records in the Family Bible in posses-



sion of his descendants. There is no record of her baptism, but she appears in 1736 as a member of the Reformed Church at Kinderhook.

## THE GANSEVOORT FAMILY.

**Harman Harmanse Gansevoort** or Van Gansevoort is said to have been a descendant of Wessel Van Gansevoort, "one of the Morning Stars of the Reformation in Holland." He was a brewer in Beaverwyck, a man of good position and family, as is testified by an old silver tankard, which he brought with him to America, which bears the Gansevoort coat-of-arms and is still in the possession of the family.\* In 1660 he bought, from Paulus Martense Van Benthuyssen, a lot on the south corner of Broadway and Maiden Lane, Albany, N. Y. He married Maritie Conyn and had :

2. Leendert, bp. Sept. 19, 1683, d. 5. Rebecca, 1p. July 9, 1693.  
Nov. 30, 1763; m. May 11, 6. Hendrick, bp. Sept. 27, 1696,  
1712, Catrina de Wandelaar, buried Sept. 27, 1746.  
d. Aug. 1767. He owned the 7. *Catryna*, b. ab't 1698, m. Nov. 21,  
lot at Albany where Stanwix 1714, Arent Pruyn, bp. May  
Hall now stands. 24, 1688, son of Frans Jansen  
Pruyn (1) and Alida —.
3. Rachel, bp. June 20, 1686.
4. Lydia, bp. July 20, 1690.

**Maritie Conyn** wife of Harman Harmanse Gansevoort was the daughter of Leendert Phillipse Conyn.

## THE CONYN FAMILY.

**Leendert Phillipse Conyn** appears on record in Beaverwyck in 1665, and died there in 1704. He married Agnietie —. Issue :

2. Philip, m. Wyntie Dirkse.
3. Caspar, m. Colette Winnen.
4. Cammertje, m. Jan, son of Pieter  
Bronk and Hillitie Tyssinck.
5. Jacob.
6. Lysbeth, m. Johannes, son of Jan  
Thomasse Witbeck, the emi-  
grant.
7. *Maritie*, m. Harman Harmanse  
Gansevoort.

---

\*Among his descendants, was Maria Gansevoort, b. 1797, d. June 19, 1831, dau. of Conrad Gansevoort, and Elizabeth Roseboom, b. Dec. 25, 1769, d. Jan'y 11, 1850. And wife of Rev. Samuel A. Van Vranken, S. T. D., b. 1790, d. Jan'y 1, 1861, son of Rev. Nicholas Van Vranken and Professor of Didactic Theology in New Brunswick Seminary from 1841 to 61.

**Stephanus Van Alen** (22), son of Cornelis Van Alen (16) and Alida Pruyn, was baptized at Claverack, N. Y., Jan'y 16, 1748, and died March 20, 1787. He was a farmer, residing on the Van Alen homestead in the town of Kinderhook, N. Y.

He married April 3, 1770, Angeltie Witbeck, by license granted Oct. 24, 1769, and had :

- |   |   |
|---|---|
| 24. Allida, b. March 8, 1771.   | 1775, d. December 7, 1840.  |
| 25. Wyntie, b. August 17, 1773, d. Apl. 25, 1841, n' m.   | 27. Cornelius, b. July 2, 1778, d. Nov. 19, 1842, n' m.   |
| 26. <i>Caty or Catherine</i> , b. August 19, 1775, d. May 15, 1863; m. Jan'y 27, 1795, Henry L. Van Dyck, M. D. (25), b. Nov. 12, | 28. Andrieu, b. Oct. 5, 1781.<br>29. Stephen, b. Nov. 24, 1783, d. ab't 1853, n' m.<br>30. Sarah, b. March 4, 1786, n' m. |

**Angeltie Witbeck**, wife of Stephanus Van Alen, was baptized at Kinderhook, N. Y., "by Dominie Theodorus Frelinghuysen, Feb'y 29, 1748," old style, but March 11, 1749, new style reckoning. She died in October 1790. She was the daughter of Andries Witbeck and Wyntie Bronk.

## THE WITBECK FAMILIES.

1. Jan Thomasse Witbeck, m. Geertruy Andrisse Dochter.
2. Andries Witbeck, m. 1683, Engeltie Volkertse Douw.
3. Andries Witbeck, b. 1692, m. 1722 Engeltie —.
4. Andries Witbeck, b. 1723, m. Wyntie Bronk, b. 1726.
5. Angeltie Witbeck, b. 1749, m. 1770, Stephanus Van Alen, b. 1748, great-grandparents of Jane Elizabeth Van Dyck Welles.

**Jan Thomasse Witbeck**, alias Van Witbeck, was born at Witbeck, in Holstein, a province of northwestern Prussia, between the Eider river on the north and the Elbe on the south. He came to America early in the settlement of the New Netherlands, and from 1652, when Beaverwyck was laid out, to 1678, was one of the most extensive dealers in house-lots in the village. In 1664, he bought from the natives, Apjes island or Schotach and the mainland on the east side of the Hudson river. He married Geertruy Andrisse Dochter, who was born in New Amsterdam; and had :

2. *Andries*, m. Engeltje, dau. Volkert Douw and Dorothe Janse Van Breestede.
3. Johannes, m. Lysbeth, dau. Leendert Philipse Conyn and Agnietie —.
4. Lucas, m. June 28, 1691,? Catrine, dau. Melgert Abrahamse Van Deusen and Engeltie Rutgers.
5. Hendrick, resided at Claverack, m. 1, Lyntie Winne, m. 2, Lena Bout.
6. Jonathan, m. Jan'y 7, 1697, Caatje or Catalena Van Buren, dan.
7. Thomas, m. Sept. 5, 1702, Jannetje Van Deusen and was buried May 6, 1731, at Papsknee.
8. Catherine, m. 1, Jacob Sanderse Glen, m. 2, April 24, 1696, Jonas, son of Volkert Douw, and Dorothe Janse Van Breestede, and widower of Magdalena Quackenbush.

**Andries Janse Witbeck** (2), was the eldest son of Jan Thomasse Van Witbeck, the emigrant, and Geertruy Andrisse Dochter. He married about 1683, Engeltje Volkertse Douw, and had:

9. Andries, bp. April 23, 1684, d. y. equinox in March.
10. Jan, bp. April 24, 1687, m. April 7, 1705, Agnietje Bronk. Ason
11. Lucas, bp. Jan'y 16, 1687, o. s. years commenced at vernal
12. Hellitje, bp. June 30, 1689.
13. *Andries*, bp. Jan'y 1, 1692, m. ab't 1722, Engeltje —.
14. Gertruy, bp. Dec. 26, 1694.
15. Dorothee, bp. Jan'y 1, 1698.
16. Jonas, bp. Nov. 10, 1700, m. Dec. 27, 1728, Dorothea Douw.

**Engeltje Volkertse Douw**, wife of Andries Janse Witbeck (2), was a daughter of Volkert Douw and Dorothe Janse Van Breestede, a granddaughter of Jan Douw.

## THE DOUW FAMILIES.

1. Jan Douw of Leeuwarden Holland.
2. Volkert Douw, d. 1686, m. 1650, Dorothe Janse Van Breestede.
3. Engeltje Douw, m. 1683? Andries Jans Witbeck, great-great-great-grandparents of Jane Elizabeth Van Dyck Welles.

Leeuwarden, "an exceptionally clean, tasteful and attractive town, with parks, pleasure grounds and drives," in Friesland, the most northerly province of the Netherlands, was the home of Jan Douw, burgher, early in the seventeenth century. The town. is seventeen miles inland from Harlingen, and grew up

round the Court of Frisian stadtholders, as the Hague grew up round the Court of the counts of Holland. Jan Douw was a burgher in this courtly town, of sufficient importance to bear a coat-of arms, which is thus described :

“Field : ar, on a fess az. a demi female robed gu, holding in her dexter hand a bird sa, behind an anchor sa. In chief on dexter, a tree proper, and on sinister, a mountain proper. In base a bird sejant, with wings displayed sa. Lambrequin crimson, lining white.

Crest : Over an Esquire's helmet a wreath az. ar. surmounted by a cross-crosslet within a ray az.

Motto : Cruci dum fido spiro.”

**Jan Douw** of Leeuwarden, so far as known, never emigrated to this country. but some of his children were among its pioneer settlers. These children were :

- |   |   |
|---|---|
| 2. <i>Volkert</i> , d. 1686, m. April 19, 1650,<br>Dorothe Janse Van Brees-<br>tede, d. Nov. 22, 1681, dau.<br>of Jan Janse Van Breestede<br>and Engeltje Jans. | ancestor of John A. Lott, Jr.,<br>who m. Laura H. Welles : m.<br>2, Jan'y 9, 1650, Louis Joris-<br>zen Van Derveer. |
| 3. Neeltje, m. 1, Jan Jansen Van<br>Ditmarsen, the emigrant, and  | 4. Andries.<br>5. Lysbeth, m. Johannes Van Eps of<br>Schenectady, N. Y.   |

**Capt. Volkert Janszen Douw** (2), son of Jan Douw of Leeuwarden, held rank in the Dutch army as designated by his military title and while living in Friesland embraced the religious principles of the Mennonites or Anabaptists and to escape religious persecution fled to Fredrickstadt, a fortified town of Norway at the mouth of the Glommen. where religious liberty was granted the disciples of Menno. About 1637 the opposition of the authorities to the Mennonites caused him to emigrate to America. He settled first at Catskill, N. Y., but in 1638 he was at Beaverwyck, and dwelt on the west corner of State St. and Broadway. He was a trader and brewer and a large dealer in real estate. His brewery, which he sold in 1675, occupied the east half of Exchange block. In company with Jan Thomasse Witbeck, he bought of the Indians in 1663, Apje's, or Little Monkey's island, sometimes called Schotach, and the mainland east of it, on the banks of the Hudson river. He also owned Constapels island, lying opposite Bethlehem, half of which he sold, in 1677, to Pieter Winne, and

Schutters island, below Beeran island, which in 1672, he sold to Barent Pieterse Coeymans.

In 1666 he had a summer house on *Papssickenekas* or Papsknee island, which was inundated by an extraordinary flood, which swept away the breweries of which there were several, the house and outbuildings, the fences and the cattle, all his records and papers; the family barely escaping with their lives. Not a thing was saved, with the exception of a small round table and a colt which were carried by the current, through the hoist door, into the second story of the house. This same year he purchased what has since been known as Douw's Point or Wolvenhoeck, below Greenbush. He was a deacon in the church, which would seem to indicate a change in his religious views, and in 1654 was guardian of the widows and the poor, under the Church's care. From 1654 to 60 he served as Magistrate and was also an Indian Commissioner. He married in New Amsterdam, April 19, 1650, Dorothe Janse Van Breestede and had :

- |                                      |  |
|--------------------------------------|--|
| 6. Jonas, m. 1, Sept. 20, 1683, Mag- | 9. Dorothe.                                  |
| dalena Quackenbush, dau. of          | 10. Catrina, or Caatje, m. April 30,         |
| Pieter van Quackenbosch, the         | 1684, Hendrick Jans Oothout.                 |
| emigrant; m. 2, Catrina Wit-         | 11. <i>Engeltje</i> , m. ab't 1683, Andries, |
| beck, dau. of Jan Thomase            | son of Jan Thomasse Witbeck                  |
| Witbeck, the emigrant, and           | and Geertruy Andrisse Dochter.               |
| widow of Jacob Sanderse              | 12. Hendrick, d. prior to 1704, m.           |
| Glen.                                | October 3, 1697, Neeltje Myn-                |
| 7. Andries, m. 1. June 24, 1685,     | dertse Van Yveren, widow of                  |
| Annetje —; m. 2, June 23,            | Capt. Marten Gerritsen Van                   |
| 1697, Elsje, dau. of Johannis        | Bergen.                                      |
| Hendrickse Hanse and Effie           | 13. Elsje.                                   |
| Jellise; m. 3, Oct. 21, 1702,        | 14. Rebecca.                                 |
| Lydia, dau. of Nicholas de           | 15. Volckert, m. Nov. 16, 1701, Mar-         |
| Meyer and Lydia Van Dyck;            | gareta Van Tricht.                           |
| m. 4, in New York, Feb'y 24,         | 16. Greetje, m. Gerrit Tunisse Van           |
| 1708, Adrianna Van Dergrift.         | Vechten.                                     |
| 8. Volkertje, m. Claes Jansen Brock- |  |
| hoven.                               |  |

**Dorothe Janse Van Breestede**, wife of Volkert Jans Douw (2), died Nov. 22, 1701. She was a daughter of Jan Janse Van Breestede and Engeltje Jans, and a sister of Tryntje Janse Van Breestede, wife of Rutger Jacobse van Schoenderwoert. The

families of the two sisters unite in the marriage of Jane Elizabeth Van Dyck, a descendant in the seventh generation, with Rev. Theo. W. Welles, D. D., a descendant in the eighth generation, of Jan Janse Van Breestede and Engeltje Jans. See history of the Rutsen Family, page 90.

**Andries Witbeck** (13), son of Andries Janse Witbeck (2), and Engeltje Volkertse Douw, was baptized January 1, 1692. He married about 1722 Engeltje ———, and had :

- |  |                                   |
|--|-----------------------------------|
| 17. <i>Andries</i> , bp. August 5, 1723, m. Maria Matthews.                    |                                   |
| ab't 1747, Wyntie Bronk, bp. May 1, 1726, dau. of Philip Bronk and Sara Conyn. | 19. Johannes, bp. Dec. 17, 1727.  |
|  | 20. Engeltje, bp. Feb'y 22, 1730. |
|  | 21. Hester, bp. July 2, 1732.     |
| 18. Albert, bp. Feb'y 24, 1725, m.   | 22. Gurtruy, bp. Jan'y 10, 1739.  |

**Andries Witbeck** (17), son of Andries Witbeck (13), and Engeltje his wife, was baptized, August 5, 1723. He resided in the town of Kinderhook, N. Y., and married about 1747 Wyntie Bronk, and had :

- |   |  |
|---|--|
| 23. <i>Engeltje</i> , bp. Feb'y 29, 1748-9, d. Oct. 1790; m. Stephanus, bp. Jany 16, 1748, d. March | 20, 1787, son of Cornelius Van Alen and Alida Pruyn. |
|   | 24. Sara, bp. Feb'y 27, 1752.                        |

**Wyntie Bronk**, wife of Andries Witbeck (17), was baptized May 1, 1726. She was a daughter of Philip Bronk (8) and Sara Conyn.

## THE BRONK FAMILIES.

1. Pieter Bronk, m. Hillitje Tyssinck.
2. Jan Bronk, m. Commertje Leendertse Conyn.
3. Philip Bronk, m. 1723? Sara Conyn.
4. Wyntie Bronk, b. 1726, m. 1747? Andries Witbeck, b. 1723, great-grand-parents of Jane Elizabeth Van Dyck Welles.

**Pieter Bronk** or Bronck, the latter spelling of the name more ancient than the former, was at Beaverwyck in 1646, owning and operating a brewery. He built a tavern there, in 1651, which was then the third in the place. He also owned several house-lots in the village, but in 1662 disposed of both brewery and lots by sale and purchased lands at Cocksackie, upon which, in 1665, he made his residence. The creek at



Coxsackie was called, by the Dutch, Peter Bronck's kill. His farm contained 176 morgens of land "besides a calf pasture of six morgens of land." He married Hillitje Tyssinck and had at least:

2. Jan. m. Commertje Leendertse Conyn.
3. Pieter.

**Jan Bronk**, son of Pieter Bronk and Hillitje Tyssinck, was a resident of Coxsackie, then a part of Catskill township, Green Co., N. Y., where he is said to have built a mill in 1670, the iron work for which he bought of Albert Andrisse Brael of Albany, N. Y. He made his will Sept. 9, 1738, which was proved October 6, 1742, in which he mentions his children, but not his wife, who was probably dead. His wife was Commertje Leendertse Conyn and his children were:

- |  |   |
|--|---|
| 4. Pieter, "in Katskill," 1720, m. April 2, 1705, Antje or Hannah, daughter of Pieter Borgardus. | Jan'y 27, 1689, dau. of Philip Leendertse Conyn and Wynthie Dirkse.   |
| 5. Leendert, or Leonard, of Catskill, m. Feb'y 26, 1717, Anna De Wandelaer.                      | 8. Philip, bp. Sept. 20, 1691, d. y.  |
| 6. Antje, bp. Feb'y 2, 1686.   | 9. Philip, bp. Sept. 7, 1692, m. Sara Conyn, bp. July 17, 1698, dau. of Philip Leendertse Conyn and Wynthie Dirkse. |
| 7. Jonas, bp. Ap'l 28, 1689, m. Nov. 5, 1721, Antje Conyn, bp?                                   | 10. Helena, bp. April 28, 1695.   |
|  | 11. Casper, bp. July 12, 1697.  |

**Commertje Leendertse Conyn**, wife of Jan Bronk (2), is thought to have been the daughter of Leendert Phillipse Conyn and Agnietie, his wife, whose history is given on page 247. She was a great-great-great-great-grandmother of Jane Elizabeth Van Dyck Welles.

**Philip Bronk** (9), son of Jan Bronk (2) and Commertje Leendertse Conyn, was baptized, Sept. 7, 1692, and married about 1723, Sara Conyn. Their children were:

- |   |                                 |
|---|---------------------------------|
| 12. Commertje, bp. Oct. 11, 1724.                           | Aug. 5, 1723.                   |
| 13. Wynthie, bp. May 1, 1726, m. 1747? Andries Witbeck, bp. | 14. Philip, bp. April 16, 1731. |

**Sara Conyn**, wife of Philip Bronk (8), was baptized July

17. 1698, the daughter of Philip Leendertse Conyn and Wynthie Dirkse.

## THE CONYN FAMILIES.

### THIRD LINE OF DESCENT.

1. Leendert Philipse Conyn d. 1704, m. Agnietie ———.
2. Philip Conyn m. Wynthie Dirkse.
3. Sara Conyn b. 1698, m. 1723 Philip Bronk, great-great-great-grandparents of Jane Elizabeth Van Dyck Welles.

**Leendert Phillipse Conyn** was the progenitor of the Conyn family. His history is given on page 247.

**Philip Leendertse Conyn** (2), son of Leendert Phillipse Conyn and Agnietie, his wife, resided in 1720, at Cocksackie, N. Y. He married Wynthie Dirkse and had:

- |  |  |
|--|--|
| 8. Leendert, b. Sept. 9, 1683.   | Commertje Leendertse Conyn.  |
| 9. Dirk, bp. Ap'l 19, 1685, m. in New York, Oct. 24, 1707, the bans having been published in Albany, Sept. 16, 1707, Rachel Andrisse, of Bergen, N. J. | 12. Feytie, bp. Jan'y 15, 1693.  |
| 10. Agniete, bp. Feb'y, 6, 1687.   | 13. Philip, resided at Cocksackie, N. Y., 1720, m. Catharina ———.  |
| 11. Antie, bp. Jan'y 27, 1689, m. Nov. 5, 1721, Jonas, bp. Ap'l 28, 1689, son of Jan Bronk and   | 14. Saartie or Sara, bp. July 17, 1698, m. abt. 1723, Philip, son of Jan Bronk and Commertje Leendertse Conyn. |
|  | 15. Johannes, bp. June 15, 1701.   |



## Rev. Lawrence H. Van Dyck.

---

REV. LAWRENCE H. VAN DYCK (40), the seventh child and fourth son of Henry L. Van Dyck, M. D. (29), and Catherine Van Alen, was born at Kinderhook, Columbia Co., N. Y., Monday, Oct. 5, 1807, and died at Brooklyn, N. Y., Tuesday, Jan'y 24, 1893. The homestead in which he was born was heated, as were all houses in those days, with open fire places, large and capacious, in which hard wood logs were burned. When quite a small lad, while playing about the room, he fell among the burning coals of the fire place and injured his right hand so badly that ever afterwards it was somewhat disfigured. When fourteen years of age he made a public profession of his faith in Christ, and was received into the communion of the Reformed Church of his native village.

He graduated from Amherst College, Amherst, Mass., in 1830, and from the Theological Seminary at Auburn, N. Y., in 1833. He was licensed to preach the Gospel and ordained to the ministry the same year by the Presbytery of Cayuga, N. Y., and was agent for the American Tract Society for two years in Kentucky, residing near Paris, in that State. In 1835, he accepted the pastorate of the Presbyterian Church at Cairo, Green Co., N. Y., and in 1839 of the Presbyterian Church at Spencertown, in the same county. In 1844 he became identified with the Reformed Church and was pastor at Gilboa, Schoharie Co.; in 1852 at Helderbergh or Guilderland, Albany Co.; in 1856 at Blooming Grove, Rensselaer Co.; in 1861 at Stone Arabia, Montgomery Co.; in 1870 at Union Ville, Westchester Co., all in New York. In 1876 he was elected Rector of "Peter Hertzog Theological Hall" at New Brunswick, N. J.; in 1881 he bought a farm at Merritt's Corners, Westchester Co., N. Y., and retired from the active duties of the ministry. In 1890 he moved to Brooklyn, N. Y.,

and there died at his residence 1057 Bedford avenue. His remains were interred in the burying ground of the Reformed Church at Union Ville, Westchester Co., N. Y., among the people to whom he last ministered.

He was a faithful, conscientious minister of the Gospel, preaching the truth plainly, rebuking sin fearlessly and ever pointing to Christ as the only hope of the perishing. He was very eloquent in prayer, a modest, unassuming man, lacking, perhaps, in self-assertion, but true and steadfast to principle and duty. In 1847 he published a sermon entitled, "*The Death of the Righteous Desirable*," delivered on the occasion of the death of Mrs. Clarissa Page; and in 1867 a "*History of the Montgomery County Bible Society*." From obituary notices we select as follows: The Rev. Daniel Van Pelt, of Brooklyn, who was a student in the Seminary at New Brunswick during Mr. Van Dyck's rectorship, says:

"The students of his day remembered him with grateful regard as a father and friend in Christ whose help was very serviceable to them while preparing for their lifework for the Lord."

The Rev. David Cole, D. D., of Yonkers, N. Y., in *A Tribute* to his memory "by one who knew him well," published in the *Christian Intelligencer* Feb'y 8, 1893, says:

"This aged minister of our Reformed Church has just passed to his eternal rest. His health had long been poor and he had grown infirm. His final illness was caused by a cerebral hemorrhage, after which he lingered seventeen days. During delirium he labored under the delusion that it was the Sabbath and that he must go to church. When fourteen years of age, he determined to devote his life, to the Gospel ministry. From this purpose he never wavered. He was a pure hearted, consecrated minister of the Lord Jesus Christ, devoted to the work of his Master and earnestly concerned for the edification and salvation of men. He was true, from the beginning to the end, to the admirable doctrinal system of our Reformed Church, and as a result of his glorious faith, with him a genuine, life inspiration, became the simple hearted Christian that he was in his old age."

He was married Tuesday, August 27, 1833, at Kinderhook, N. Y., by the Rev. Jacob Sickles, D. D., to Christina Hoes. She died Jan'y 2, 1851, and he married Tuesday, Oct. 5, 1852, at Great Barrington, Mass., by the Rev. Jacob H. Van Woert, Mary Decia, born Nov. 7, 1829, daughter of Hezekiah August-

tus Holdridge and Catherine Marten, of North Blenheim, Schoharie Co., N. Y. His children were :

44. Elizabeth, b. near Paris, Kentucky, Oct. 14, 1834; d. Jan'y 31, 1836.
45. *Jane Elizabeth*, b. at Cairo, N. Y., Jan'y 5, 1838; m. May 27, 1863, Rev. Theodore W. Welles, D. D., b. May 6, 1839, son of Rev. Ransford Welles, D. D., and Joanna Hardenbergh.
46. George Edward, b. at Gilboa, N. Y., Mar. 21, 1844; d. Mar. 28, 1845.
47. Julia Abbott, by 2d wife, b. at Guilderland, N. Y., Sept. 25, 1854; m. Feb'y 3, 1887, Henry Edward, b. Ap'l 29, 1841, in Syria; d. at Denver, Colorado, Jan'y 13, 1889, son of Rev. William M. Thomson, D. D., and Assunta Daviti, of the Syrian mission.
48. Maria, b. at Blooming Grove, N. Y., Dec. 10, 1858; d. at Stone Arabia, N. Y., Dec. 29, 1861.
49. Albert Reed, b. at Stone Arabia, N. Y., Dec. 17, 1863; d. at same place Sept. 12, 1866.
50. Henry H., b. at Canajoharie, N. Y., Feb'y 21, 1868. Proof reader, Publishing House Funk & Wagnals, N. Y.

**Christina Hoes**, wife of Lawrence H. Van Dyck (40), was born December 12, 1807, at Kinderhook, N. Y.; died at Gilboa, Schoharie Co., N. Y., from rheumatism of the heart, Jan'y 2, 1851, and was buried in the Cemetery of the Gilboa Reformed Church, Jan'y 5, the 13th anniversary of the birth of her only surviving child, Jane Elizabeth. She was small of stature, spare in flesh, with light brown hair and blue eyes, the daughter of Barend Hoes and Diricke Van Buren. From obituary notices we quote :

January 2d, 1851, at Gilboa, of disease of the heart, Christina Hoes, wife of the Rev. L. H. Van Dyck, aged 43 years. The universal sympathy and attention of all classes during the few days of her illness, showed the high estimation in which she was held by the people among whom she had lived during the past eight years. \* \* \*

Her death has removed another lovely exemplification of female Christian character, and we feel no common sorrow in recording it. Not only has a dear brother been sorely afflicted, but a church has lost the benefit of that sweet Christian influence which our departed friend admirably exerted, and which rendered her eminently useful to the people of her husband's charge. There was no ostentation in her religion. Her piety and worth were best known in her immediate sphere of action, and she accomplished a vast deal without an obtrusion to the public gaze, so that at her death only it became known how large a number of friends she had endeared to herself, and brought within reach of gospel influence.

A life early devoted to God, was closed in a practical demonstration of the power of religion, and at death our friend was ready to die. Though her dissolution was in a measure sudden, yet it seemed to be anticipated, and as the time of her departure drew near, she was often alone with her God, and drew from Him strength for the last conflict. We may say without recounting each particular, that her death-bed exercises were most impressive at seasons when she enjoyed some relief from the oppressions of disease, and we are conscious that they have left a most salutary abiding influence behind. We enjoy in her death the most comforting hopes that she is at rest, and these console a large circle of mourning friends.

## THE HOES FAMILIES.

1. Jan Tysse Goes, m. Styntje Janse Van Hoesen.
2. Dirk Goes, m. Lysbeth Luykasse Wyngaart.
3. Johannes Goes, b. 1700; m. 1722 Jannetje ———.
4. Dirck Goes, b. 1724; m. Christina Van Alen, b. 1722.
5. John D. Hoes, b. 1754; m. 1776, Maria Quackenboss, b. 1753.
6. Barend Hoes, b. 1779; m. 1806, Dirickie Van Buren, b. 1777.
7. Christina Hoes, b. 1807; m. 1833, Rev. Lawrence H. Van Dyck, b. 1807, parents of Jane Elizabeth Van Dyck Welles.

**Hoes** is the American corruption of Goes, a family name of considerable distinction in the history of the Netherlands. Goes is a town of the Netherlands, in the province of Zealand, on the Island of South Beveland. The Reformed Church there, St. Mary Magdalen's, built in 1423, is considered the finest ecclesiastical building in the province.

Hugo Van Der Goes, an eminent artist, renowned for his delineation of the Crucifixion, and who died at Burges, Belgium, in 1482, as his name indicates, was from Goes. Among the Lords Directors of the West India Company in behalf of the Maeze Chamber at Delft, was Adriaen Van der Goes, from the same place; from whence also, in all probability, the Goes or Hoes family of America has its origin.

**Jan Tysse Goes**, son of Matthys Janse Goes, was a resident of Beaverwyck as early as 1661, and there appears as a communicant of the Dutch Church; he afterwards moved to Kinderhook, N. Y. He married first, Brichje Maryns, widow of Claes Cornelise Van Voorhoudt. She died Feb'y 1, 1663, and



he married Styntje Janse Van Hoesen. His will, bearing date May 31, 1705, mentions his wife and the following children:

- |   |   |
|---|---|
| 2. Tys, m. Oct. 21, 1685, Cornelia,<br>daughter of Matthewes Teu-<br>nisse Van Deusen.                  | 5. Anna, m. 1686, Isaac, son of<br>Abraham Pieterse Vosburgh<br>and Grutruy Pieterse Coey-<br>mans. |
| 3. Jan, m. Eytie ——. He is<br>mentioned as recently de-<br>ceased May 6, 1736.                          | 6. Teuntje, m. Thomas Winne.  |
| 4. <i>Dirk</i> , m. Lysbeth, dau. of Luykas<br>Gerritse Wyngaart and Anna<br>Janse Van Hoesen. His will | 7. Judith, m. Isaac Burger.<br>8. Mayke.<br>9. Jacobus.   |

**Styntje Janse Van Hoesen**, wife of Jan Tysse Goes (Hoes 1) was the daughter of Jan Franse Van Hoesen and Volkie Jurrianse.

## THE VAN HOESEN FAMILY.

**Jan Franse Van Hoesen** was an early resident of Fort Orange and Beaverwyck, buying a lot there Oct. 25, 1653. In 1662, he bought land at Claverack,\* N. Y., of the Indians. He and his wife were Lutherans. He died about 1700. He married Volkie Jurrianse and had:

- |   |  |
|---|--|
| 2. Jurrian, came to Beaverwyck in<br>1745.  | Winne; will made 1724, when<br>he was "an old man."                        |
| 3. Jacob, m. Judik Franse Claw, re-<br>sided at Claverack, in 1720.                           | 6. Anna, m. Luykasse Gerritse Wyn-<br>gaart.                               |
| 4. Volkert, buried Aug. 30, 1725, m.<br>Marritje Bensing.                                     | 7. <i>Styntje</i> , m. Jan Tysse Goes.<br>(Hoes 1.)                        |
| 5. Johannes, m. 1, Jannatie, De<br>Ryk, m. 2, June 19, 1709,<br>Willemppe Viele, wid. Livinus | 8. Marya, m. Hendrick Coenraetse.<br>9. Catherine, m. Frank Hardin-<br>gh. |

**Volkie Jurrianse**, wife of Jan Franse Van Hoesen, was a sister of Annatie Jurrianse, wife of Andries Herbertsen Con-  
stapel. After the death of Jan Franse Van Hoesen, she  
married Gerrit Visbeeck and letters of administration were  
granted to her eldest son Jurrian, Aug. 2, 1703. She was the

\*Claverack is said to have received its name from its situation between four cliffs on the Hudson and four others on its eastern boundary. In Dutch *Klauffer acht* is the place of eight cliffs. Others say the bluffs fronting the river were called *Klauvers* or Clovers, and, as the town extended to these bluffs it was called *Klauwer rach* or the Clover reach.

great-great-great-great-great-great-grandmother of Jane Elizabeth Van Dyck Welles.

**Dirk Goes**, (Hoes 4), son of Jan Tysse Goes, (Hoes 1) and Styntje Janse Van Hoësen, was a farmer. He married Lysbeth Luykasse Wyngaart. His will dated June 1, 1732, mentions the following children, baptized at Albany, N. Y.

- |   |   |
|---|---|
| 10. <i>Johannes</i> , bp. May 12, 1700; m. ab't 1722, Jannetje ———.                             | Martense Van Buren and Ari-aantje Barentse. |
| 11. <i>Anna</i> , bp. Feb'y 3, 1704; m. Jan'y 10, 1721, Tobias, bp. Nov. 7, 1697, son of Pieter | 12. <i>Tobias</i> , bp. June 3, 1706.       |
|   | 13. <i>Luykas</i> , bp. June 22, 1707.      |

**Lysbeth Luykasse Wyngaart**, wife of Dirk Goes (Hoes 4), was the daughter of Luykas Gerritse Wyngaart and Anna Janse Van Hoesen. She and her husband were first cousins.

### THE WYNGAART FAMILY.

**Luykas Gerritse Wyngaart**, at an early date, was a baker in Beaverwyck. He married Anna Janse Van Hoesen, and had:

- |  |  |
|--|--|
| 2. <i>Gerrit</i> , m. Nov. 4, 1694, Sara Harmense Visscher. He was a trader, and 1703 had a lot in Albany, N. Y., on the south side of State St., next to Pieter Van Burgh's, near Lodge St., 30 ft. deep, "if not hindered by the stockades." | 4. <i>Jacobus</i> , m. Nov. 3, 1700, Martje Quackenboss, dau. Pieter Van Quackenbosch, the emigrant. |
|  | 5. <i>Lysbeth</i> , m. ab't 1699, Dirk, son of Jan Tysse Goes (Hoes 1) and Styntje Janse Van Hoesen. |
| 3. <i>Johannes</i> , m. Ap'l 25, 1695, Sara Wendell.   | 6. <i>Maria</i> , bp. Feb'y 15, 1685.  |
|  | 7. <i>Lucas</i> , bp. Nov. 21, 1686.   |

**Anna Janse Van Hoesen**, wife of Lucas Gerritse Wyngaart, was the daughter of Jan Franse Van Hoesen and Volkje Jurianse, and a sister of Styntje Janse Van Hoesen, wife of Jan Tysse Goes. The families of the sisters were united by the marriage of Dirk Goes and Lysbeth Luykasse Wyngaart, grandchildren of Jan Franse Van Hoesen and Volkje Jurrianse, or first cousins.

**Johannes Goes** (Hoes 10) son of Dirk Janse Goes (Hoes 4) and Lysbeth Luykasse Wyngaart, was baptized, at Albany, N.

Y., May 12, 1700. He was a farmer, and resided at Kinderhook, N. Y., where he was born. He was an elder in the Reformed Church of Kinderhook in 1756. He married about 1722 Jannetie ———, and had the following children baptized at Kinderhook, with the exceptions mentioned :

- |   |   |
|---|---|
| 14. <i>Dirck</i> , bp. Sept. 6, 1724; m. Christina, dau. of Pieter Van Alen and Josinia Dingman.  | 17. Laurens, b. May 11, 1729.   |
|   | 18. Lucas, bp. May 23, 1731.  |
|   | 19. Elizabeth, bp. Oct. 3, 1736.  |
| 15. Jannetje, bp. at Albany Aug. 28, 1726, m. probably Aug. 20, 1758, Harman, bp. Oct. 19, 1727, son of Arent Pruyn and Catryna Gansevoort. | 20. Maria, bp. at Claverack, N. Y., Jan'y 16, 1748; m. 1, Johannes Jacobus Van Alen; m. 2, Abraham, bp. Feb'y 27, 1737; d. 1814; son of Martin Van Buren and Dirckie Van Alstyne. |
| 16. Catalyna, bp. at Albany Feb'y 12, 1727.   |   |

**Dirck Goes** (Hoes 14), son of Johannis Goes (Hoes 10) and Jannetie his wife, was baptized at Kinderhook, N. Y., September 6, 1724. He was a farmer and resided at Kinderhook, N. Y. He married Christina Van Alen, and had the following children baptized at Kinderhook, N. Y., except when so stated :

- |  |  |
|--|--|
| 21. Jannetje, bp. at Claverack, N. Y., Jan'y 16, 1748.   | Vosburgh.  |
| 22. Josina, bp. Jan'y 11, 1752.  | 24. Pieter, bp. at Claverack, N. Y., Sept. 12, 1756. |
| 23. <i>Johannes</i> , bp. Jan'y 23, 1754, m. Feb'y 4, 1776, Maria, b. Aug. 15, 1753, dau. Anthony Quackenboss and Anna | 25. Laurans, bp. Sept. 30, 1758.                     |
|  | 26. Dirk, bp. Oct. 26, 1760.                         |
|  | 27. Lucas, bp. Sept. 19, 1762.                       |
|  | 28. Lisbeth, bp. May 26, 1766.                       |

**Christina Van Alen**, wife of Dirck Goes (Hoes 14), was baptized Feb'y 17, 1722. She was the daughter of Pieter Van Alen and Josinia Dingman.

## THE VAN ALLEN FAMILIES.

### FOURTH LINE OF DESCENT.

1. Lourens Van Alen, c. a. prior to 1630.
2. Lourens Van Alen, m. Elbertje Evertse.
3. Pieter Van Alen m. 1704 Josinia Dingman.
4. Christina Van Alen, b. 1722, m. Dirk Goes, b. 1724, great-great-grandparents of Jane Elizabeth Van Dyck Welles.

**Lourens Van Alen** was the progenitor of the Van Alen family. His history is given on page 209.

**Pieter Van Alen**, his grandson, was a son of Lourens Van Alen and Elbertje Evertse. He was a farmer and resided in the town of Kinderhook, N. Y. He married December 30, 1704, Josinia Dingman, and had the following children baptized at Albany, except when so stated :

- |                                   |  |
|-----------------------------------|--|
| 30. Lourens, bp. May 19, 1706.    | 34. Lucas, bp. April 21, 1717.           |
| 31. Adam, bp. Aug. 21, 1709.      | 35. <i>Christina</i> , bp. at Kinderhook |
| 32. Elbertje, bp. Feb'y 17, 1712. | Feb'y 17, 1722; m. ab't 1746,            |
| 33. Alida, bp. Aug. 29, 1714.     | Dirck Goes (Hoes 14).                    |

**Josinia Dingman**, wife of Pieter Van Alen, was baptized September 28, 1684. She was the daughter of Adam Dingman and Aeltje Gardinier.

### THE DINGMAN FAMILY.

**Adam Dingman** was born in Haerlem, Holland. He resided, in 1663, at Greenbush, near Albany, N. Y. He bought a farm, in 1677, of his father-in-law, Jacob Janse Gardinier, at Kinderhook, N. Y. He married Aeltje Gardinier, and with his wife, in 1683, made a joint will, in which they mention their children, but not by name, and also their son-in-law, Pieter Cool. Their children were :

- |  |                                |
|--|--------------------------------|
| 2. Jacob.  | son of Lourens Van Alen and    |
| 3. Janneke, m. Pieter Cool.                          | Elberje Evertse.               |
| 4. <i>Josyntie</i> or <i>Josinia</i> , bp. Sept. 28, | 5. Garret, bp. Jan'y 16, 1687. |
| 1684, m. Dec. 30, 1704, Pieter,                      |                                |

**Aeltje Gardinier**, wife of Adam Dingman, was the daughter of Jacob Janse Gardinier and Josyna, his wife.

### THE GARDINIER FAMILY.

**Jacob Janse Gardinier** was a carpenter in Beaverwyck as early as 1638. In 1656 he owned property on the north side of Wall street, from William to Pearl, which he divided and sold in lots through his agent, Sander Leendertse Glen. At an early date he bought land at Kinderhook, N. Y., together

with the Goyer's Kill, opposite or near to Apjes Island, or Schotack. He married first, Josyna ———, who died Feb'y, 1669, after which he married Barentje Stratsmans, widow of Haus Coenraatse. Jacob Janse Gardinier died in 1688, leaving his widow with ten children by her first husband and five by her second. The following children of Jacob Janse Gardinier arrived at mature age :

- |   |   |
|---|---|
| 2. Jan, a millwright at Kinderhook; will made July 1, 1704, proved<br>made his will Sept. 24, 1689, Aug. 13, 1717.<br>m. Sara Van Bremen. | 5. Hendrick, m. Neeltie Claase, he<br>d. ab't 1694, wid. m. 1695<br>Johannes Onderkerk. |
| 3. Samuel, of Kinderhook, m. Helena Dirkse Bye.   | 6. Albert, carpenter in Albany, N.<br>Y., 1677; m. Maritie.                             |
| 4. Andries, of Kinderhook, m. Nov. 13, 1692, Eytie Ariqanse, wid.<br>Hendrick Gerritse Van Wyen;  | 7. Aeltie, m. Adam Dingman.   |

**Johannes D. Hoes** (23), or as he was styled, John D. Hoes, was a son of Dirck Goes (Hoes 14) and Christina Van Alen. He was baptized Jan'y 23, 1754, at Kinderhook, N. Y., where he resided throughout his life; married Feb'y 4, 1776, Maria Quackenboss, and had the following children baptized :

- |   |   |
|---|---|
| 29. Dirck, bp. Jan'y 1, 1777, at Albany, N. Y.  | b. Dec. 5, 1782; d. July 24, 1862, son of Abraham Van Buren and Maria Goes. "She was shy and retiring, scarcely known out of her own home, except among the poor, in whose hearts she lived long after she was forgotten by her own social circle." |
| 30. <i>Barend</i> , bp. Jan'y 3, 1779; m. March 15, 1806, Dirckie Van Buren, b. Jan'y, 1777; d. Oct. 18, 1865, dau. Abraham Van Buren and Maria Goes. | 32. Pieter, bp. April 3, 1785.  |
| 31. Annatie or Hannah, bp. Ap'l 6, 1783, d. from consumption, 1817; m. 1807 Martin Van Buren, 8th President of U. S.,                                 |   |

**Maria Quackenboss**, wife of John D. Hoes, was baptized Aug. 15, 1753. She was the daughter of Anthony Quackenboss and Anna Vosburgh.

## THE QUACKENBOSS FAMILIES.

1. Pieter Van Quackenbosch, c. a. prior 1688; m. Martje ———.
2. Adriaan Quackenbush; m. 1699, Catherine Van Schaick.
3. Anthony Quackenboss, b. 1717; m. Anna Vosburgh.
4. Maria Quackenboss, b. 1753; m. 1776, John D. Hoes, b. 1754, great-grandparents of Jane Elizabeth Van Dyck Welles.

**Quackenboss** is said to have been originally *Kwakkelbosch* from *Kwakkel* or *quakkel*, a quail and *bosch*, a forest. The name appears once with the prefix *Van*, which would make its meaning from the quail forest. Variations in spelling have caused its derivation to be traced to *quakkenbos*, from *quakken*, or *quaaken*, to croak as a frog, and *bos*, a bush. This would make its meaning the croaking bush. The spelling seems to have been a matter of fancy: Quakken, Quacken, Kwakken, Kwacken, Kwaklen and Kwacklen, each with the termination sometimes *bosch* and sometimes *bos*, denote members of the same family and frequently the same person. The family in Albany, N. Y., and in New Brunswick, N. J., evidently preferred Quackenbush, while elsewhere Quackenbos was the chosen orthography, and at Kinderhook, N. Y., Quackenboss.

**Pieter Van Quackenbosch** emigrated from Oestgeest, Holland, to New Amsterdam, and previous to 1688 moved from thence to Albany, N. Y. He was a brick maker and bought a brick-kiln and yard of Adriaan Van Ilpendam. He was married in Holland. His wife's name was Martje ———. His children were:

2. Reynier Pieterse or Pieterszoon, b. in Holland, m. 1, Mar. 2, 1674, Elizabeth Janse Masten, bp. June 3, 1637, dau. of Jan Mast or Masten, of Flushing, L. I., and Divertje Jans, m. 2, Sept. 13, 1692, Claasje or Nichola Jacobse Stille, bp. Feb. 11, 1672, dau. of Jacob Cornelis Stille and Aaltje, or Alida Fredericks, from *Bra-seel*, she m. 2, Aug. 25, 1711, Jacob Koning.
3. Johannes, b. 1662, m. 1, 1683, Machteld Janse Post at Nis-cayuna, Schenectady Co., N. Y.; m. 2, Oct. 20, 1700, Anna, dau. of Johannes Clute and Baata Van Slichtenhorst; with his brother Reynier (2) owned farms north side of Mohawk river in present town of Clifton Park.
4. Jannetje, b. 1663, d. at Albany Jan'y 5, 1734; m. Jan'y, 1679, Jacob Cornelisse Bogaert, b. 1654, d. Ap'l 3, 1725; dau. Maria b. June 14, 1681, m. Jan'y 15, 1704, Samuel Pruyn (8).
5. Magdalena, m. Sept. 20 or Nov. 14, 1683, Jonas, son of Volkert Douw and Dorothe Janse Van Breestede. He m. 2, Catrina Witbeck, dau. of Jan Thomasse Witbeck and wid. of Jacob Sanderse Glen.
6. Annetje, m. 1, Hermanus Knick-



- erbocker, m. 2, 1685, Hendrick, son of Martin Beekman and Susanna Jans.
7. Wouter, resided at Albany, N. Y., m. 1, Neeltje Gysbertse Bogaert, m. 2, Oct. 4, 1696, Cornelia Laurensen Bogaert, b. Nov. 21, 1676, d. Nov. 18, 1735.
8. *Adriaan* resided at Schaghticoke, m. Jan'y 18, 1699, Catherine, b. 1679, dau. of Sybrant Van Schaick and Elizabeth Van Derpoel.
9. Geertruy, m. ab't 1693, Johannes Groesbeck.
10. Martji, m. Nov. 3, 1700, Jacobus, son of Lucas Geritse Wyngaart and Anna Janse Van Hoesen.
11. Pieter, in 1733, bought lands on Mohawk river from Edward Collins, was buried July 20, 1748, m. at Albany Nov. 1, 1701, Neeltje, dau. of David Marinus.
12. Claasje, m. 1694 Dirk Todebow or Takelas.

**Adriaan Quackenbush** (8), son of Pieter Van Quackenbosch and Martje, his wife, resided at Schaghticoke, Rensselaer Co., N. Y. He married Jan'y 18, 1699, Catherine Van Schaick, and had :

13. Machtel, bp. Jan'y 7, 1700.
14. Sybrant, bp. June 14, 1702; m. Feb'y 8, 1725, Elizabeth Knickerbocker.
15. Adriaan, bp. Dec. 6, 1704, d. y.
16. Adriaan, bp. Aug. 17, 1707, bought lands with his brother Johannes (17) at Schaghticoke May 24, 1733.
17. Johannes, bp. October 28, 1710, m. December 22, 1729, Elizabeth Rumbly.
18. Gosen, bp. Oct. 19, 1712.
19. Gideon, bp. Dec. 25, 1714; buried Sept. 13, 1747.
20. *Anthony*, bp. Oct. 13, 1717; m. 1, Anna, bp. Nov. 25, 1725, dau. of Abraham Vosburgh and Geertie Van DenBergh, m. 2, Antje Le Grange.
21. Elizabeth, bp. Oct. 28, 1719.

**Catherine Van Schaick**, wife of Adrian Quackenbush, was the daughter of Sybrant Van Schaick and Elizabeth Van Derpoel.

## THE VAN SCHAICK FAMILIES.

1. Goosen Gerritse Van Schaick, m. Geertie Barentse Peelen Van Neeukirk.
2. Sybrant Van Schaick, b. 1653; m. Elizabeth Van Derpoel.
3. Catherine Van Schaick; m. 1699, Adriaan Quackenbush, great-great-grandparents of Jane Elizabeth Van Dyck Welles.

**Capt. Goosen Gerritse Van Schaick** was among the earliest residents of Beaverwyck, having emigrated in 1637. He died

about 1676. He was a self-made man, without the advantages of a liberal education, as is evidenced by his not being able to write his name. He was successful in business and won for himself a prominent position in the community. He went into partnership with Rutger Jacobse in 1647, rented the brewery of Van Rensselaer, the Patroon, and did a prosperous business. In 1675, with Peter Lansingh, he purchased Harman Rutger's brewery on Exchange block. In 1664, after much solicitation, "he accepted the office of Magistrate, or *Gorechts persoon*, and the same year, with Philip Pieterse Schuyler, was granted permission to purchase from the Indians, to prevent its purchase by the inhabitants of Connecticut, a tract of land in the vicinity of Mechanics Ville and Waterford, Saratoga County, N. Y., called by the Dutch the "*Haalve Maan*, and by the Indians *Nachtenach*. In 1664 he also bought a lot 6 rods by 4 rods of his stepfather, Ryer Elbertse, on the north corner of Columbia street and Broadway, Albany, N. Y. When about to marry the second time he made a contract by which he reserved from his estate 6,000 guilders for his four children by his first wife, that being her separate estate. In 1668, when about to depart for a visit to Holland, he and his second wife made a joint will, in which his children then living were mentioned by name. He married first, Geertie Barentse Peelen Van Nienkerk, who died about 1650. He married again in 1657, Annatje Lievense, who was a daughter of Lievens Janssen, and is said to have been "lively and popular in society, a great belle and perhaps a coquette." The following children, with the exception of the last two that are named, were mentioned in his will:

- |   |   |
|---|---|
| 2. Geertie, m. 1, Hendrick Costar;<br>m. 2, prior to 1681, Johannes<br>Gerritse Lansing.  | 4. <i>Sybrant</i> , b. 1653, d. 1685, m.<br>Elizabeth, dau. of Tunis Cor-<br>nelisse Van Derpoel and<br>Catrina Croon.                                |
| 3. Gerrit, b. 1650, d. Nov. 11, 1679,<br>in 1668, was in Holland, m.<br>1678, Alida, dau. of Gerrit<br>Van Sleghtenhorst. She m.<br>2, Peter, b. Ap'l 18, 1637, d.<br>Mar. 7, 1696, son of David<br>Pieterse Schuyler and Cata- | 5. Anthony, a merchant at Albany,<br>N. Y., b. 1655, buried Feb'y<br>4, 1737, m. Maria, dau. of<br>Tunis Cornelisse Van Derpoel<br>and Catrina Croon. |
| lyna Verplanck.   | 6. Gerritie, b. 1657, m. Jan'y 17,<br>1674, Capt. Andries Drayer,   |

- Commander of the fort at Albany. She united with the Dutch Church at New York city March 2, 1699, by certificate from Copenhagen, and is there designated "the widow of Andries Drayer, Rear Admiral of the King's fleet of Denmark and Norway."
7. Engeltie, b. 1659, d. 1689; m. 1681, Col. Pieter Schuyler, first Mayor of Albany, N. Y., b. Sept. 17, 1657, d. Feb'y 19, 1724, son of Philip Pieterse Schuyler and Margarita Van Slechtenhorst. He m. 2, Sept. 14, 1691, Maria, dau. of Jeremias Van Rensselaer and Maria Van Cortlandt.
8. Livinus, b. 1661, Alderman at Albany, 1686.
9. Cornelis, b. 1663.
10. Margarita, b. 1665; d. Jan'y 18, 1738; m. Aug. 25, 1705, Rev. Bernardus Freeman, b. in Westphalia, d. 1743.\*
11. Barent, b. 1668.
12. Catherine, m. Jan'y 19, 1692, Matthew, son of Rev. David Clarkson, of Yorkshire, England; came to America 1684, and was Secretary under Gov. Sloughter.
13. Anna Maria, b. ab't 1674, m. June 23, 1695, Johannes, son of Stephanus Van Cortlandt and Gertruyd Schuyler.

**Geertie Barentse Peelen Van Nieuwerk**, wife of Goosen Girretse Van Schaick, was the daughter of Brandt Peelen Van Nieuwerk, who in 1630 was *Schepen*, of Beaverwyck. He died 1644. He is said to have raised wheat on the same field eleven years in succession, with no enriching of the soil other than the plowed under stubble. His descendants go by the name of Brandt.

**Sybrant Van Schaick** (4), son of Goosen Gerritse Van Schaick and Geertie Barentse Peelen Van Nieuwerk, was born in Beaverwyck in 1653, and died in 1685. In 1678 his step-mother agreed to sell him her half of the brewery on the easterly half of the Exchange block for 100 beavers,=\$320. He married Elizabeth Van Derpoel and had :

12. Goosen, b. 1677; buried May 29, 1725. He resided, in 1715, on the south corner of Broadway and Exchange St.; m. Dec. 10, 1698, Catharina Staats.

\*Rev. Bernardus Freeman was born in Westphalia. He was a tailor, but licensed by the Classis of Lingen for service in America, and came to this country in 1700. His natural talents were remarkable, but the American Classis deemed his education insufficient and refused, at first, to ordain him. He became pastor of the church at Schenectady. He was very useful among the Indians, and became more efficient in the language of the Mohawks than any Dutch minister. He was influential in establishing the first Reformed Church in Monmouth Co., N. J. He died in 1743.

13. *Catharine*, b. 1679; m. Jan'y 18, 1699, Adriaan, son of Pieter Van Quackenbosch, the emigrant, and Martje, his wife. 1707, Anna Catharina Ten-Broeck. She was buried Dec. 30, 1756.
14. Anthony, b. 1681, a glazier, residing on the present corner of Pearl and State Sts., Albany, in 1704; m. Oct. 19, 15. Gerrit, bp. Jan'y 4, 1685; m. Oct. 23, 1705, Sara Goeway.
16. Alida, b. ab't 1687; m. Solomon Goeway.

**Elizabeth Van Derpoel**, wife of Sybrant Van Schaick (3), after the death of her husband married Benoni Van Corlear. She was the daughter of Anthony Cornelisse Van Derpoel and Catrina Croon.

## THE VAN DERPOEL FAMILY.

### SECOND ALLIANCE.

**Anthony Cornelisse Van Derpoel** (31), *alias* Spitzbergen, frequently called Tunis Cornelisse, was in Albany, N. Y., 1660-87. He owned half of Constapel's Island opposite Paerde Hoeck. In 1671, he was one of the Magistrates of Albany. He made his will June 17, 1687, in which he devised a house and lot in Amsterdam, Holland, to his wife, and she willed the same to her daughters. His relationship, if any, to Wynant Gerritse Van Derpoel; from whom are descended the previously mentioned Van Derpoel families, is not known. He may have been his cousin. He married Catrina Croon and had:

32. *Elizabeth*, m. 1, Sybrant, b. 1653, 1737, son of Capt. Goosen d. 1685, son of Capt. Goosen Gerretse Van Schaick and Gerritse Van Schaick and Geertse Barentse Pelen Van Geertie Barentse Peelen Van Nienkerk.
- Niunkerk; m. 2, Benoni Van Corlear. 34. Johanna, m. 1, Barent Lewis; m. 2, 1694, Jan Van Struydam.
33. Maria, m. Anthony, b. 1655, d.

**Catrina Croon**, wife of Anthony Cornelisse Van Derpoel, was the daughter of John Croon and probably a sister of Dirk Janse Croon, a magistrate in Beaverwyck, 1655-58.

**Anthony Quackenboss** (19), son of Adriaan Quackenbush and Catherine Van Schaick, was baptized, Oct. 13, 1717. He

kept an inn by the river in Kinderhook, N. Y. He married Anna Vosburgh, and after her death Antje Le Grange. Issue :

- |  |   |
|--|---|
| 22. Catrina, bp. Feb'y 10, 1750.   | 24. Gosen, bp. April 23, 1755.                |
| 23. <i>Maria</i> , bp. Aug. 15, 1753; m. Feb'y 4, 1776, Johannes, bp. Jan'y 23, 1754, son of Dirck Hoes (14) and Christina Van Alen. | 25. Elizabeth, by 2d wife, bp. June 23, 1765. |
|  | 26. Isaac, bp. Nov. 6, 1766.                  |
|  | 27. Abraham, bp. July 2, 1769.                |

**Anna Vosburgh**, wife of Anthony Quackenboss (20), was baptized Nov. 25, 1725. She was a daughter of Abraham Vosburgh and Geertie Van Den Bergh.

## THE VOSBURGH FAMILIES.

1. Pieter Jacobse Vosburgh.
2. Abraham Pieterse Vosburgh, m. Geertruy Pieterse Coeymans.
3. Isaac Vosburgh, m. 1686, Anna Janse Goes.
4. Abraham Vosburgh, m. 1719, Geertje Van Den Bergh.
5. Anna Vosburgh, b. 1725; m. Anthony Quackenbush, b. 1717, great-grandparents of Jane Elizabeth Van Dyck Welles.

**Pieter Jacobse Vosburgh**, emigrated from Holland, was an early resident of Beaverwyck, and had an only son Abraham.

**Abraham Pieterse Vosburgh** (2), son of Pieter Jacobse Vosburgh, was a carpenter and fur-trader. He received a patent of land in Rensselaerwyck in 1652, south of the stock-ades of Beaverwyck and west of Fort Orange, and took the oath of allegiance to the Patroon Van Rensselaer May 21, 1652. He owned a saw-mill on what is now known as Wynant's Kill, which after his death, which occurred about 1660, his widow sold in 1674 to Wynant Gerritse Van Derpoel. In 1654 he married Geertruy Pieterse Coeymans, and had :

- |  |  |
|--|--|
| 3. Abraham. No trace.  | negro named Jack in 1681 to            |
| 4. <i>Isaac</i> , m. 1686 Anna, dau. Jan. Tysse Goes (Hoes 1,) and Styntje Janse Van Hoesen. | Tjerk Harm for 57 beavers or \$118.40. |
| 5. Jacob, m. Dorothea Janse. Sold a  | 6. Pieter, m. Jannetje Barentse.       |

**Geertruy Peterse Coeymans**, wife of Abraham Pieterse Vosburgh (2) was a daughter of Pieter Coeymans.

## THE COEYMANS FAMILY.

**Pieter Coeymans**, of Utrecht, Holland, never came to America. Several of his children came to Rensselaerwyck in 1636. His family in this country was as follows :

- |                                   |  |
|-----------------------------------|--|
| 2. Barent Pieterse, a miller, who | 4. Arent.                                |
| bought a large tract of land      | 5. Jacob.                                |
| along the Hudson river where      | 6. Lucas, m. Ariaantje ———.              |
| the town of Coeymans lies.        | 7. Dirkje, m. Cornelis Vos.              |
| He married a daughter of An-      | 8. <i>Geertruy</i> , m. Abraham Pieterse |
| dries Vos.                        | Vosburgh.                                |
3. David.

**Isaac Vosburgh** (4), son of Abraham Pieterse Vosburgh (2) and *Geertruy Pieterse Coeymans*, married, 1686, *Anna Janse Goes* (Hoes 5) and had :

- |  |   |
|--|---|
| 7. Abraham, bp. Oct. 16, 1687, d. y.         | m. Oct. 11, 1719, <i>Geertje</i> , bp.  |
| 8. Pieter, bp. Aug. 3, 1690, m.              | Dec. 20, 1691, dau. of Cornelis         |
| Jan'y 30, 1720, <i>Lena Goes</i> .           | <i>Gysbertse Van Den Bergh</i> and      |
| 9. <i>Geertruy</i> , bp. Ap'l 4, 1689, d. y. | <i>Cornelia Wynantse Van Der-</i>       |
| 10. Jan, bp. July 28, 1692, m. May           | poel.                                   |
| 27, 1722, <i>Maritie</i> , bp. Mar. 8,       | 13. <i>Styntje</i> , bp. Nov. 7, 1697.  |
| 1696, dau. of <i>Pieter Martense</i>         | 14. <i>Jacob</i> , bp. Sept. 3, 1699.   |
| <i>Van Buren</i> and <i>Maritie</i> , his    | 15. <i>Antje</i> , bp. Jan'y 4, 1702.   |
| wife.  | 16. <i>Isaac</i> , bp. Feb'y 13, 1704.  |
| 11. <i>Geertruy</i> , bp. Dec. 17, 1694.     | 17. <i>Martje</i> , bp. Feb'y 22, 1708. |
| 12. <i>Abraham</i> , bp. Mar. 11, 1696,      |   |

**Anna Janse Goes** (Hoes 5), wife of *Isaac Vosburgh*, was the daughter of *Jan Tysse Goes* (Hoes 1) and *Styntje Janse Van Hoesen*, and a sister of *Dirk Goes* (Hoes 4) who married his cousin, *Lysbeth Luykasse Wyngaart*. The families of the brother and sister were united by the marriage of *John D. Hoes* and *Maria Quackenboss*, great-great-grandchildren of *Jan Tysse Goes* and *Styntje Janse Van Hoesen*. As *John D. Hoes* was also the great-great-grandson of *Anna Janse Van Hoesen*, both he and his wife, *Maria Quackenboss*, were great-great-great-grandchildren of *Jan Franse Van Hoesen* and *Volkie Jurrianse*.

**Abraham Vosburgh** (12), son of *Isaac Vosburgh* (4) and *Anna Janse Goes* (Hoes 5), was baptized March 11, 1696. He



resided at Kinderhook, N. Y., and married October 11, 1719, Geertje Van Den Bergh, and had :

- |                                     |                                   |
|-------------------------------------|-----------------------------------|
| 18. Isaac, bp. July 15, 1720; m. 1, | and Catherine Van Schaick.        |
| Catarina Van Woert, buried 21.      | Catherine, bp. April 21, 1728.    |
| May 2, 1757; m. 2, Jan'y 27,        | 22. Petrus, bp. Oct. 17, 1730; m. |
| 1759, Catharina Staats.             | June 9, 1752, Anna Brouwer,       |
| 19. Willem, bp. Dec. 2, 1722; m.    | "both of Hoosack."                |
| Christina Van Woert.                | 23. Geertie, bp. Oct. 2, 1733.    |
| 20. Anna, bp. Nov. 25, 1725; m.     | 24. Johannes, bp. Oct. 6, 1737.   |
| Anthony, bp. Oct. 13, 1717,         | 25. Maritie, bp. Jan'y 9, 1740.   |
| son of Adriaan Quackenbush          |                                   |

**Geertje Van Den Bergh**, wife of Abraham Vosburgh (12), was baptized December 20, 1691, daughter of Cornelis Gysbertse Van Den Bergh and Cornelia Wyantse Van Derpoel.

## THE VAN DEN BERGH FAMILIES.

1. Gysbert Cornelisse Van Den Bergh, c. a. 1645; m. Lysbet Cläassen Van Voorhoudt.
2. Cornelis Gysbertse Van Den Bergh, m. Cornelia Wynantse Van Derpoel (2).
3. Geertje Van Den Bergh, b. 1691, m. 1719, Abraham Vosburgh, b. 1696, great-great-great-grandparents of Jane Elizabeth Van Dyck Welles.

**Gysbert Cornelise Van Den Bergh**, original name *Van Wesep*, is also designated Gysbert op de Bergh, arrived in the colony of Rensselaerwyck in 1645. He resided on a farm called *Hooge Bergh* or High Bergh, on the east side of the river a little below Albany. In 1662 he bought a house, barn and adjacent lands "lying this side of Bethlehem," Albany Co., N. Y., of Marten Cornelisse Van Buren. He married Lysbet Claassen Van Voorhoudt, and had :

- |  |                                       |
|--|---------------------------------------|
| 2. <i>Cornelis</i> , m. 1, Cornelia, dau. of | 4. Gerrit, in 1663 a servant on farm  |
| Wynant Gerritse Van Derpoel                  | of Jan Barentse Wemp. His             |
| and Tryntje Melgers; m. 2,                   | dau. Neeltje, m. Dec. 15, 1701,       |
| Maria, dau. of Marten Cor-                   | Barent Staats (14.)                   |
| nelisse Van Buren and Mari-                  | 5. Frederick, Corporal in 1661 in the |
| tie, his wife.                               | West Indian Company's ser-            |
| 3. William, m. Catryn, dau. of Wy-           | vice at Fort Orange.                  |
| nant Gerritse Van Derpoel                    | 6. Maritie, bp. July 5, 1685.         |
| and Tryntje Melgers.                         |                                       |

**Lysbet Claasen Van Voorhoudt**, wife of Gysbert Cornelise Van Den Bergh, was the daughter of Claas Cornelise Segers Van Voorhoudt and Brichje Maryns.

## THE VAN VOORHOUDT FAMILIES.

1. Cornelis Segerse Van Voorhoudt, c. a. 1642, m. Bregje Jacobsen, d. 1667.
2. Claas Cornelise Van Voorhoudt, d. 1662, m. Brichje Maryns, d. 1663.
3. Lysbet Classen Van Voorhoudt, b. 1655, m. Gysbert Cornelise Van Den Bergh, c. a. 1645, great-great-great-great-grandparents of Jane Elizabeth Van Dyck Welles.

**Cornelis Segerse Van Voorhoudt** came to Beaverwyck in 1642. The family name is said to have been Segers, and is the patronymic of some of his descendants. "He succeeded Van Der Donck on the farm called Welysburg on Castle Island." His wife was Bregje Jacobsen. She died in April, 1667. His children were:

- |   |  |
|---|--|
| 2. Cornelis Cornelise.  | 6. Neeltje, m. Hans Carelse Noorman.   |
| 3. Seger Cornelise, m. Jannetie, dau. of Teunis Dirkse Van Vechten.       | 7. Lysbeth, m. Francis Boon, against the wishes of her parents and was disinherited, her father bequeathing her only £1 Flemish. |
| 4. <i>Claas Cornelise</i> , d. 1662, m. Brichje Maryns, d. Feb'y 1, 1663. |  |
| 5. Jannetje, m. Jacob Janse Schemerhorn.                                  |  |

**Claas Cornelise Van Voorhoudt** (4), son of Cornelis Segerse Van Voorhoudt and Bregje Jacobsen, was accidentally killed in a brawl, in 1662, by Andries Herpertsen. He married Brichje Maryns, and had:

- |  |                       |
|--|-----------------------|
| 8. Maryn, b. 1651.                           | nelise Van Den Bergh. |
| 9. Jacob, b. 1653.                           | 11. Tryntie, b. 1660. |
| 10. <i>Lysbet</i> , b. 1655, m. Gysbert Cor- |                       |

**Brichje Maryns**, wife of Claas Cornelise Van Voorhoudt, after his death married Jan Tysse Goes (Hoes 1) and died Feb'y 1, 1663, a short time after her marriage.

**Cornelis Gysbertse Van Den Bergh** (2), son of Gysbert Van Den Bergh, resided at the Manor Rensselaerwyck. He

made his will March 3, 1714, which was proved July 6, 1717. He married first, Cornelia Wynantse Van Derpoel. He married again Nov. 21, 1702, Maria, widow of Teunisse Van Deusen, and daughter of Marten Cornelisse Van Buren, and Maritie, his wife. The following children were mentioned in his will :

- |   |   |
|---|---|
| 7. Maritie, bp. Mar. 8, 1685; m. Cornelis Van Alstyne.  | Mar. 11, 1659, son of Isaac Vosburgh and Anna Janse |
| 8. Cornelia, bp. Oct. 2, 1687; m. Nov. 10, 1705, Marten Janse Van Alstyne, widower of Jan-netje Cornelisse. | Goes (Hoes 5.)                                      |
| 9. Matthys, bp. Mar. 23, 1690.  | 11. Wynant, bp. June 24, 1694.                      |
| 10. <i>Geertje</i> , bp. Dec. 20, 1691; m. Oct. 11, 1719, Abraham, bp.                                      | 12. Goosen.   |
|   | 13. Gysbert.  |
|   | 14. Garret, bp. Sept. 19, 1703.                     |
|   | 15. Tryntie, m. Pieter Waldron.                     |

**Cornelia Wynantse Van Derpoel**, wife of Cornelis Gysbertse Van Den Bergh, was a daughter of Wynant Gerritse Van Derpoel and Tryntje Melgers, and a sister of Melgert Van Derpoel, who married Ariaantje Verplanck, an account of whom has been given. The families of the brother and sister were united by the marriage of Rev. L. H. Van Dyck and Christina Hoes, great-great-great-great-grandchildren of Wynant Gerritse Van Derpoel and Tryntje Melgers.

**Barend Hoes** (30), generally known as Barent, son of John D. Hoes (23) and Maria Quackenboss, was born at Kinderhook, N. Y., and baptized Jan'y 3, 1779. He was a merchant in his native village, "one of the most quiet men I ever knew," is the testimony of an acquaintance. He married March 15, 1806, Dirickie Van Buren, and had :

- |  |   |
|--|---|
| 33. Mary Elizabeth, bp. Aug. 12, 1806; d. at Ottawa, Ill., 1879; m. Dr. Van Schaack, of Kinderhook, N. Y.  | 35. Johannes, b. Oct. 11, 1809.   |
| 34. <i>Christina</i> , b. Dec. 12, 1807; d. Jan'y 2, 1851; m. Aug. 27, 1833, Rev. Lawrence H. Van Dyck, b. Oct. 5, 1807, d. Jan'y 24, 1893, son of Henry L. Van Dyck and Catherine Van Alen. | 36. Jane Ann, b. Sept. 23, 1810; d. at Kinderhook ab't 1865.  |
|  | 37. John Van Alen, bp. Oct. 31, 1812; d. at Ottawa, Ill., ab't 1875; m. Fanny Reynolds; was Attorney and Counsellor-at-Law in partnership with Gen'l W. H. S. Wallace, left dau. Ella, Mrs. Peake, of Green Bay, Wisconsin. |

38. Abram, b. Aug. 13, 1814; d. 1858?; m. Marcia —, Lawyer at Ottawa, Ill., left dau. Mary, Mrs. Bartol, Brooklyn.
39. Peter, b. April 23, 1818. 40. Cantine, b. May 18, 1821; d. at Kinderhook, N. Y., ab't 1863, n. m.

**Dirickie Van Buren**, wife of Barend Hoes (30), was born at Kinderhook, N. Y., Jan'y, 1777, and died at her native place Oct. 18, 1865. She was the daughter of Abraham Van Buren (26) and Maria Goes (Hoes 20) and a sister of Martin Van Buren, eighth President of the United States.

## THE VAN BUREN FAMILIES.

1. Cornelis Maasen Van Buren, c. a. 1631; m. Catalyntie Martense.
2. Marten Cornelisse Van Buren, c. a. 1631; m. Maritie ———.
3. Peter Martense Van Buren; m. 1692, Ariaantje Barentse.
4. Martin Van Buren, b. 1701; m. 1729, Dirickie Van Alstyne, b. 1710.
5. Abraham Van Buren, b. 1737; m. 1776? Maria Goes, b. 1748.
6. Dirickie Van Buren, b. 1777; m. 1806, Barend Hoes, b. 1779, grandparents of Jane Elizabeth Van Dyck Welles.

**Cornelis Maasen Van Buren** came from Holland in 1631 in the ship *Rensselaerwyck* and subsequently settled on a farm belonging to the Van Rensselaer Manor, at *Papsickanekas*, corrupted into *Papasskenea* and *Papsknee*, the Indian name for the region on each side of the Hudson river, between Castle and Swack's islands below Albany in the vicinity of Greenbush, N. Y. In an account of moneys paid by Kiliaen Van Rensselaer, the Patroon, there are these entries:

"June 26, 1631. To Maryn Adriaensen Van der Veere,\* repaid the half of 12 florins, which he paid to Cornelis Maasen Van Buren Maasen, to be deducted from his hire."

"June 30. For remaining days wages to Jasper Ferlyn and Cornelis Maasen, who embark on board together, 2 florins."

This fixes the date of the vessel's sailing, about July 1, 1631,

---

\*Maryn Adriaensen Van der Veere was a noted freebooter, who came to America under contract with Van Rensselaer, the Patroon, to establish a tobacco plantation. In 1646 he attempted the assassination of Gov. Kieft, and was sent to Holland in chains. He subsequently returned and obtained a grant for "a piece of land named 'Awichaken' or Wehawken."

but the long name, Cornelis Maasen Van Buren Maasen, furnishes but little data by which to determine from what part of Holland he who bore it came. Maas, Maese and Meuse are names of a river which flows through France, Belgium and Holland and empties into the North Sea or German Ocean. Buren signifies a neighbor, and is the name of a village of 1900 inhabitants in the province of Gelderland, Holland. A map of the province in 1654 represents Buren as a fortified town, near which is the castle of the Counts Buren, a title belonging at that time to the house of Nassau. Jan Van Weely, the father-in-law of Kiliaen Van Rensselaer, the Patroon, was then *admodiator* or administrator of the county of Buren, which makes it highly probable that the Van Buren family were from this locality, although one of the children of Cornelis Maasen Van Buren is said to have been born at Houten, in the province of Utrecht, which, if correct, makes it evident that at one time he resided in that village.

When embarking for America Cornelis Maasen Van Buren was accompanied by his wife, Catalyntie Martense, and "Cornelis Teunissen Bos, *bouwknecht* to Cornelis Maasen," that is, a farm laborer or servant. In 1662 this Cornelis Teunissen Bos was Commissary at Fort Orange. During the passage to America Mrs. Van Buren gave birth to a son who is said to have been her first born, but as two of her children are on record as having been born in Holland, the child born at sea was probably Maas, her third born.

But little is known of Cornelis Maasen Van Buren after his settlement in America. From a memorandum entitled "Tenths of those who still reside with the Patroon on the common domain," we learn that during the years 1644-45-46 he harvested 390 schepels of Wheat, 640 of Oats, 120 of Rye, 120 of Barley, 20 of Buckwheat and 60 of Peas.

In 1648 both he and his wife died. The church record says "they were both buried the same day." His estate was committed to the care of Teunis Dirkse Van Vechten and Teunis Cornelissen Van Vechten, farmers in Greenbush, Rensselaerwyck, as trustees and guardians of his children. the following ing of whom were living in 1663:

- |  |   |
|--|---|
| 2. Hendrick, eldest son, b. in Holland, m. Lysbeth ———.                            | 5. Styntie or Christina, d. Sept. 13, 1717; m. 1663 Dirk Wesselse Ten Broeck, "a free merchant" at Beaverwyck, whose house-lot was the present site of the <i>Merchants and Farmers</i> Bank, Albany. |
| 3. <i>Marten</i> , b. at Houten, Holland, d. Nov. 13, 1703, m. Maritie ———.        |   |
| 4. Maas, d. Nov. 22, 1704; m. Josina or Jacomyntie Janse Gardinier, d. July, 1701. | 5½. Tobias.   |

**Marten Cornelisse Van Buren**, son of Cornelis Maasen Van Buren and Catalyntie Martense was born in Houten, province of Utrecht, Holland. He and his wife appear as members of the Dutch Church at Albany in a list prepared by Rev. Godfriedus Dellius. He died Nov. 13, 1703. He was called "Black Marten," and was probably of very dark complexion. He owned a farm "this side of Bethlehem," near Albany, N. Y., which he sold in 1662 to Gysbert Cornelisse Van Den Bergh. In 1675 he leased half of Constaples Island in the Hudson river below Albany. He subsequently bought of Dirk Wesselse Ten Broeck a farm at Kinderhook, Columbia Co., N. Y., for which a deed was given May 10, 1703, and which became the Van Buren homestead—the birthplace of Martin Van Buren, eighth President of the United States. His will was dated April 10, 1703, and proved June 7, 1710, six years and six months after his death. In this will he refers to his wife Maritie and the following children :

- |   |  |
|---|--|
| 6. Cornelia, m. Robert Van Deusen.  | sen; m. 2, Nov. 21, 1702,  |
| 7. Cornelius, m. Ariaantie Gerritse.  | Cornelis Gysbertse Van Den Bergh.  |
| She m. 2, June 28, 1693, Coenraed Elmendorf.                                |  |
| 8. <i>Pieter</i> , m. Jan'y 15, 1692, Ariaantje Barentse.                   | 11. Catalina, m. Jan'y 7, 1697, Jonathan, son of Jan Thomasse Witbeck and Geertruy Andrisse Dochter; he m. 2, ab't 1705, Catharena Van Deusen. |
| 9. Marten, buried Oct. 23, 1740, "near his own house;" m. Judikje Barentse. | 12. Magdalena.   |
| 10. Maria, m. 1, Teunisse Van Deu-  |  |

**Pieter Martense Van Buren** (8), son of Marten Cornelisse Van Buren and his wife Maritie appears on record at Kinderhook, N. Y., about 1690 and subsequently occupied the farm, purchased by his father a short time before his death, of Dirk



Wesselse Ten Broeck. He married Jan'y 15, 1692, Ariaantje Barentse, and had :

- |   |   |
|---|---|
| 13. Cornelis, bp. May 14, 1693; m. Sept. 8, 1724, Maria Lister.   | 16. Tobias, bp. Nov. 7, 1697; m. Jan. 10, 1721, Anna, bp. Feb'y 3, 1704, dau, Dirk Goes and Styntje Janse Van Hoesen.                       |
| 14. Barent, bp. Jan'y 20, 1695; m. Dec. 29, 1719, Maria Winne; m. 2, Dec. 23, 1737, Margareta Van Vechten, buried at Papsknee Aug. 11, 1743; m. 3, ab't 1747, Catalyntje Schemerhorn. | 17. Eytje, bp. Jan'y 7, 1700.   |
| 15. Maretje, bp. Mar. 8, 1696; m. May 27, 1722, Jan Vosburgh, bp. July 28, 1692, son of Isaac Vosburgh and Anna Janse Goes.   | 18. <i>Marten</i> , bp. Dec. 28, 1701; m. Nov. 7, 1729, Dirckie, bp. Ap'l 30, 1710, dau. Abraham Janse Van Alsteyne and Maritie Van Deusen. |
|   | 19. Cornelia, bp. Aug. 24, 1707.  |
|   | 20. Ephraim, bp. March 11, 1711.  |
|   | 21. Maria, bp. Dec. 18, 1715.   |

**Marten Van Buren** (18), son of Pieter Martense Van Buren (8) and Ariaantje Barentse, was baptized at Albany, N. Y., December 28, 1701, and succeeded to the paternal estates at Kinderhook, N. Y. He married Nov. 7, 1729, at Kinderhook, his native place, Dirckie Van Alsteyne, and had the following children baptized at Kinderhook, N. Y., with the exceptions noted :

- |   |  |
|---|--|
| 22. Marytie, bp. Jan'y 18, 1730, d. y.  | Johannes Jacobus Van Alen and dau. Johannes Goes (Hoes 10) and Jannetie ———. |
| 23. Pieter, bp. Oct. 27, 1731, d. y.  |  |
| 24. Pieter, bp. July 22, 1733.  | 27. Ariaantje, bp. March 4, 1739.  |
| 25. Marytie, bp. April 6, 1735, d. y.   | 28. Marytje, bp. Oct. 2, 1743.   |
| 26. <i>Abraham</i> , bp. at Albany, N. Y., Feb'y 27, 1737; m. ab't 1776, Maria Goes (Hoes 20), wid. | 29. Marten, bp. at Claverack, N. Y., Jan'y 16, 1747.                         |

**Dirckie Van Alsteyne**, wife of Marten Van Buren (18), was baptized at Albany, N. Y., April 30, 1710. She was a daughter of Abraham Janse Van Alsteyne and Maritie Van Deusen.

## THE VAN ALSTEYNE FAMILIES.

1. Jan Van Alsteyne.
2. Abraham Janse Van Alsteyne, m. 1694 Maritie Van Deusen.
3. Dirckie Van Alsteyne, b. 1710, m. 1729, Marten Van Buren, b. 1701, great-great-grandparents of Jane Elizabeth Van Dyck Welles.

**Jan Van Alsteyne**, of whom we have found no record, was the progenitor of the Van Alsteyne families of America. He had the following sons, who were early residents of Kinderhook and vicinity :

- |   |   |
|---|---|
| 2. <i>Abraham</i> Janse, d. ab't 1741; m. 1, ————; m. 2, Jan'y 17, 1694, Maritie Van Deusen.  | 4. <i>Lambert</i> Janse, d. Oct. 16, 1703; m. Jannetie Minsaal; she m. 2, Jan'y 13, 1713, Jochem Van Valkenbergh. |
| 3. <i>Isaac</i> Janse, of Kinderhook, m. 1, Oct. 20, 1689, Abbedie Vosburgh; m. 2, Feb'y 20, 1698, Jannatje Jochemse Van Valkenbergh. | 5. <i>Marten</i> Janse, m. 1, Jannetje Cornelisse; m. 2, Nov. 16, 1705, Cornelia Van Den Bergh.                   |

**Abraham Janse Van Alsteyne** is said to have been of Pompoenick, and is mentioned also as residing at Kinderhook, N. Y. He died about 1741. He married first, some one whose name is not known, and had three children. He married the second time, Jan'y 17, 1694, Maritie Van Deusen. His children were :

- |  |   |
|--|---|
| 6. <i>Janneke</i> , bp. March 15, 1685.                        | 14. <i>Lena</i> , bp. Nov. 18, 1705.  |
| 7. <i>Jan</i> , bp. May 22, 1687.                              | 15. <i>Isaac</i> , bp. Jan'y 28, 1708.  |
| 8. <i>Jacob</i> , bp. Sept. 8, 1689.                           | 16. <i>Dirkje</i> or <i>Dirkie</i> , bp. Ap'l 30, 1710; m. Nov. 7, 1729, Marten, bp. Dec. 28, 1701, son of of Pieter Martense Van Buren and Ariaantje Barentse. |
| 9. <i>Johannes</i> , bp. Aug. 26, 1694.                        |   |
| 10. <i>Mattheus</i> , bp. June 14, 1696; m. Susanna ———.       | 17. <i>Catryntie</i> , bp. Oct. 12, 1713.   |
| 11. <i>Dirkje</i> , bp. Dec. 4, 1698, d. y.                    | 18. <i>Jacobus</i> , bp. Ap'l 21, 1717.   |
| 12. <i>Sander</i> , bp. Jan'y 5, 1701.                         | 19. <i>Marten</i> , bp. May 3, 1719.  |
| 13. <i>Abraham</i> , bp. Aug. 15, 1703; m. 1734, Wyntje Conyn. |   |

**Maritie Van Deusen**, wife of Abraham Janse Van Alsteyne, is supposed to have been the daughter of Mattheus or Teuwis Abrahamse Van Deusen and Helena ———.

## THE VAN DEUSEN FAMILIES.

1. Abraham Van Deusen.
2. Mattheus Abrahamse Van Deusen m. Helena ———.
3. Maritie Van Deusen, m. 1694 Abraham Janse Van Alsteyne, great-great-great-grandparents of Jane Elizabeth Van Dyck Welles.

**Abraham Van Deusen**, of whom we have no record, was

the progenitor of the Van Deusen families of America. The following sons were early settlers of New Netherlands :

- |  |   |
|--|---|
| 2. Melgert Abrahamse, buried at<br>Papsknee Jan'y 6, 1742; m.<br>Engeltie Rutgers, buried July<br>11, 1728, dau. Rutger Jacobse<br>and Tryntie Janse Van Brees-<br>tede. | 4. Jacob Abrahamse, a cooper, m. in<br>New Amsterdam, Sept. 23,<br>1663, Catalyntie Van Eslant;<br>dau. Claes Van Eslant and<br>Willemtie Harpers Van Der<br>Linde, of New Amsterdam. |
| 3. <i>Mattheus Abrahamse</i> or Teuwis   |   |

**Mattheus Abrahamse Van Deusen**, son of Abraham Van Deusen, sometimes called Teuwis Abrahamse, m. Helena ———, and had :

5. Maritje, m. Jan'y 17, 1694, Abraham, d. 1741, son of Jan Van Alsteyne.

**Abraham Van Buren** (26), was a son of Marten Van Buren and Dircke Van Alsteyn. He was baptized, at Albany, N. Y., Feb'y 27, 1737. He died in 1814. He was a farmer, and succeeded to the moderate estate, known as the Van Buren Homestead, in Kinderhook, N. Y., where he was born and died. This homestead, of some historic interest as the birth-place of Martin Van Buren the eighth President of the United States, was about sixty rods east of the central part of the village of Kinderhook, near the banks of the creek. It was standing several years ago, a plain, unpretentious, one story, frame building. On one of the beams in the main room could be seen the initials, M. V. B., said to have been cut in the timber by President Van Buren when a child, but which may have been the work of the President's grandfather, the first Marten Van Buren of Kinderhook or of the President's Uncle Marten.

Abraham Van Buren took an active part in his country's successful struggle for national independence, first as a private in the company commanded by Capt. Staats, in the regiment of Col. Van Rensselaer and subsequently as Captain in the regiment of Col. Abraham Van Alstyne. After the declaration of peace, in connection with his farming operations he kept a public house, or a country tavern, an occupation which, in his day, was not considered incompatible with the highest respectability. He is described as an upright, amiable, intelligent

man of strong common sense and distinguished for his pacific disposition. "A patriot of the Revolution he loved the soil which held the graves of his forefathers for several generations and of which he had assisted to achieve the independence, and with hearty assent embraced the principles on which that independence was made to rest." He married about 1776 Maria Goes and had :

- |  |   |
|--|---|
| <p>29. <i>Dirickie</i>, b. Jan'y, 1777, d. Oct. 18, 1865, m. Mar. 15, 1806, Barend Hoes, bp. Jan'y 3, 1779, son John D. Hoes and Maria Quackenboss.</p> <p>30. Jannetje, bp. Jan'y 16, 1780, m. Moses I. Cantine.</p> <p>31. Martin, 8th President of United States, b. Dec. 5, 1782, bp. Dec. 15, 1782; d. July 24, 1862; m. 1807 Hannah, bp. Ap'l 6, 1783, d. 1817, dau. John D. Hoes and Maria Quackenboss.</p> <p>32. Laurens, bp. Jan'y 1, 1786; d. July 1, 1868, m. Harriet Vossburgh; was Major 9th regi-</p> | <p>ment State militia, war of 1812-15; presidential elector on Democratic ticket 1852.</p> <p>33. Abraham, known as Abraham A., b. 1787. His tombstone bears the inscription: "In memory of Abraham A. Van Buren who died at Hudson, Oct. 30, 1836 in the 49th year of his age. He had been for many years and was at the time of his death Surrogate of the county of Columbia, and by his talents and integrity secured universal respect and esteem. Peace be to his ashes."</p> |
|--|---|

*Additional data in relation to the children of Abraham Van Buren and Maria Goes.*

**Martin Van Buren** (31), was a law student in the office of Francis Sylvester, of Kinderhook, and subsequently in the office of William P. Van Nest, of New York, who carried Aaron Burr's challenge to Alexander Hamilton and was Burr's second in the memorable Wehawken duel. "He was markedly handsome, cordial in his manner, with shining abilities and a temper that nothing could ruffle." Thus endowed and well qualified by study, he was admitted to the bar in 1801, and his professional career, which lasted twenty-five years, brought him a competency which his prudence and skill made grow into an ample fortune. His first public office was Surrogate of Columbia Co., N. Y. He was New York State Senator 1811-12, United States Senator 1821-27, Governor of the State of New York 1828, United States Secretary of State, in the Cabinet of

Andrew Jackson 1829-30, when he was appointed minister to Great Britain and entered upon his duties at London in 1831,\* but the Senate refusing to confirm the nomination he was recalled, and returning home received in succession the two highest offices in the gift of his countrymen—Vice-President of the United States during Andrew Jackson's second term, 1833-37, and President of the United States, 1837-41. He was scarcely seated in the Presidential chair when financial distress threatened universal bankruptcy. The remedy proposed by the Administration was the Sub-Treasury Bill, requiring all Government dues to be paid in gold or silver and to be kept in sub-treasuries in the chief cities of the Union, under the care of sub-treasurers. The bill became a law in 1840, was repealed by the succeeding Administration in 1841, but in a modified form has become the settled financial policy of the Republic. Mr. Van Buren was nominated for a second Presidential term, but was defeated by the election of William H. Harrison. In 1848 he accepted the Presidential nomination of the Freesoil faction of the Democratic party, split the party, accomplished the defeat of Lewis Cass and laid the foundation of the Republican party which came into power in 1860. He was called the "little magician," because of his political sagacity and talents, and "little Van" because, like Zaccheus, he was small of stature. During his long political career and the bitter political campaigns he waged, "no accusation was ever made against the purity and uprightness of his private life." In 1853-55 he made a tour through Europe and passed the remainder of his days at Lindenwald, his home, near Kinderhook, N. Y.

When he took possession of the White House he had been a widower for twenty years, and was accompanied only by his four sons, but maintained the hospitalities of the Executive Mansion with as much elegance and taste as were ever displayed under any woman's sway. "He presided over the dinners and receptions with perfect tact and politeness. His

---

\*During his short stay at the Court of St. James, Van Buren, it is said by John S. Jenkins in his "Lives of the Governors of New York," was one day asked by Queen Adelaide how far back he could trace his ancestry. With the greatest gravity he at once replied: "As far back as Kinderhook, may it please your Majesty," and his Royal questioner, it is said, supposing that Kinderhook was one of the ancient Sovereigns of America, was henceforth more gracious than ever.



glass, china and silverware surpassed anything that had ever been seen in the country, and his gold-lined spoons gave him as much obloquy among the opposition as if he had committed treason." Not long after his inauguration his eldest son, Abraham Van Buren,\* who was his private secretary, married Miss Angelica Singleton, of South Carolina, a cousin of Mrs. James Madison, nee Dolly Payne, who, when mistress of the White House, was known as *Queen Dolly*, and through whose management the marriage of Abraham Van Buren and Miss Singleton was brought about. Throughout the remainder of his administration Mrs. Abraham Van Buren presided at the Executive Mansion. "Her youth and beauty, her tact, her graciousness, the patience and pleasant courtesy, which never flagged through the long hours, made her universally admired, and the Executive Mansion, until the close of the Administration, the centre of social elegance and gayety."

**Maria Goes.**† wife of Abraham Van Buren (26), is said to have been a woman of exemplary piety, tender hearted and true. She was the daughter of Johannes Goes (Hoes 10) and Jannetie his wife—and was baptized at Claverack, N. Y., Jan'y 16, 1748. She married first Johannes Jacobus Van Alen (15), and Helena Van Alstyne, and a grandson of Stephanus Van Alen (7), and Maria Cornelisse Mulder. By this marriage she had three children. Van Alen died about 1774 and as his widow, she married Abraham Van Buren.

\*Abraham Van Buren, b. Nov. 27, 1807, d. Mar. 15, 1873; graduated at West Point 1827, 2d Lieut. in 2d Infantry; Aide-de-Camp to Gen. Alex. Macomb 1836; Capt. 1st Dragoons July 4, 1836; Major June 26, 1846; in Mexican war on staff of Gen. Zachariah Taylor and subsequently on staff of Gen. Winfield S. Scott; breveted Aug. 20, 1847, for bravery at Contreras and Churubusco; m. Angelica, dau. of Hon. Richard S. Singleton, of Sumpter District South Carolina, b. ab't 1820, d. in New York city Dec. 29, 1878. She was a niece of Hon. Andrew Stevenson, U. S. Minister to Great Britain, a cousin of the Hon. William C. Preston and also of Mrs. James Madison. Abraham's brother John, known as *Prince John*, b. Feb'y 18, 1810; d. at sea Oct. 13, 1866; graduated at Yale College 1829; studied law with Benjamin F. Butler; admitted to the bar 1830; Attorney-General of New York 1845-47; attained considerable eminence in his profession and was a noted politician. From the *New York Recorder* May 19, 1892, we quote:

"In the far-away days when Martin Van Buren was President and before Queen Victoria had met the German Prince whom she married, John Van Buren, the son of the President, visited England, and at an imperial ball was the partner of Queen Victoria, then unmarried, but to-day a great-grandmother. The student of history knows what fun was made out of the event. John Van Buren was immediately called "the Prince," and "the match" was arranged between him and the young English Queen. He was the first of the Presidential "Princes." A man of charming personality, as true a gentleman as ever lived, an American in every sense of the word; the name followed him to his grave and destroyed his political life.

†The children of Maria Goes and Johannes Jacobus Van Alen, were Marytje, bp. Aug. 20, 1763, m. Judge Julius Wilcoxson of Kinderhook, N. Y., Johannes, bp. Aug. 1, 1770, and Jacobus, bp. Jan'y 1, 1778.



THE ANCESTRY OF

John A. Lott, Jr.,

WHO MARRIED JUNE 20, 1883, LAURA HOES WELLES.



THE LOTT FAMILIES

1. Peter Lott, c. a. 1652, m. Gertrude ———.
2. Englebart Lott, b. 1654, m. 1678, Cornelia De La Noy.
3. Abraham Lott, b. 1684, m. 1709, Catherine Hegeman, b. 1691.
4. Englebart Lott, b. 1719, m. 1742, Maritie Ditmars, b. 1723.
5. Johannes E. Lott, b. 1746, m. 1775, Catherine Van Derbilt, b. 1757.
6. Abraham Lott, b. 1783, m. 1805, Maria Lott, b. 1785.
7. John A. Lott, b. 1806, m. 1829, Catherine L. Lott, b. 1807.
8. Abraham Lott, b. 1831, m. 1855, Gertrude Bergen, b. 1829.
9. John A. Lott, b. 1856, m. 1883, Laura H. Welles, b. 1864.
10. Abraham Lloyd Lott, b. 1884, and Theodore Welles Lott, b. 1889.

Peter Lott.

**Lott**, it is said, in the *History of the City of Brooklyn*, is a given name contracted and corrupted from the Dutch Lodowyck, which in English is Lewis. Lodewyck contracted into Lotts would signify a son of Lodewyck, Lotts corrupted becomes Lotts and finally Lott.

**Peter Lott**, the progenitor of the Lott family of Long Island. N. Y., emigrated to America in 1652. He wrote his name Lot. His sons Englebart and Abraham wrote their names Lott, but his son Peter wrote his name Lotd. He probably came to America in company with Bartel Englebartsen Lot, who is entered on the Marriage Records of the Reformed Dutch church of New York city, December 16, 1662, "Bartel Englebartsen Loth from Reynerwont or Ruiner-

wold, a village in the province of Drenthe, in the Netherlands." Peter and Bartel were probably brothers. Bartel wrote his name Bartel Lot, as Peter wrote his name Peter Lot. Peter, in naming his eldest son Englebart, has perpetuated in the family the name of Bartel's, and most probably, if not certainly, his own father. They both settled in Midwout, or Flatbush, on Long Island, and July 28, 1663, jointly purchased of Edward Griffin, as granted to him by Garret Stryker, 25 morgens of land "on the west side of the road, next to the minister's land,"—the land owned or occupied by the Rev. Johannes Theodorus Polhemus, the first minister of Flatbush.\* Peter Lot was a magistrate of Flatbush in 1656 and 1673, and is one of the patentees named in the patent granted by Lieut. Gov. Thomas Dongan to the inhabitants of Flatbush in 1685. He married Gertrude ———, who died in 1702, and had :

2. *Englebart*, b. Dec. 1654, d. Ap'l marseen and Aeltje Douw.  
     30, 1730, m. Oct. 30, 1678, 4. Peter, m. Sarah ———.  
     Cornelia, dau. of Abraham 5. Abraham, m. Gertruye ———.  
     De La Noy and Marryke Lub- 6. Hendrick, m. Catrya, b. May 10,  
     berse. 1654, dau. Pieter Jansen De-  
     Witt.  
     3. Catrina, m. Sept. 22, 1687, Douw,  
     son of Jan Jansen Van Dit- 7. Johanna.

## Englebart Lott.

ENGLEBART LOTT (2), son of Peter Lott and Gertrude, his wife, was born at Flatbush, Kings Co., N. Y., in December, 1654. He died April 30, 1730. He purchased lands at New Castle, on the west bank of the Delaware river, about 35 miles below Philadelphia, Pa., upon which he settled. He was also the owner of a large tract of land on Christiana creek, which

---

\*Rev. Johannes Theodorus Polhemus was b. in Holland, 1598, was pastor at Itamarcas, Brazil, previous to his settlement at Flatbush. He died June 8, 1676. Descendants bearing his name are still numerous in New Jersey.

Henry D. Polhemus, an old and respected Brooklynite, died yesterday morning at his residence, 88 Remsen street, and with him passed away the last one of the city's oldest families. He was born here sixty-five years ago, and one of his forefathers, the Rev. Johannes Theodorus Polhemus, who came from Holland in 1654, was the first pastor of the First Dutch church erected on Long Island. About thirty-five years ago the deceased married Miss Herriman, who survives him. There are no children, but the widow is left with a large estate.—*New York Recorder*, Feb'y 15, 1895.

he retained until 1707. In 1682 he returned to Flatbush, N. Y., where both he and his wife were received as members of the Reformed Church. In 1698 he was high Sheriff of Kings County, N. Y., and held the office during the administration of Gov. Bellamont, which was only for one year. Jan'y 23, 1708, he signed a petition to Gov. Cornbury for a new ferry across the East river from some point on Long Island, between the old ferry and Red Hook to the center of the city of New York, but the petition was not granted. He married Oct. 30, 1678, Cornelia De La Noy, and had :

- |  |                                      |
|--|--------------------------------------|
| 8. Pieter, bp. Nov. 16, 1682; d. y.      | Sept. 11, 1699.                      |
| 9. <i>Abraham</i> , b. Sept. 7, 1684, d. | 13. Johannes, b. July 22, 1701, d.   |
| July 29, 1754, m. Nov. 15,               | 1732; m. Nov. 4, 1721, Lam-          |
| 1709, Catharine Hegeman, b.              | metie Stryker, who after her         |
| Nov. 11, 1691, d. Nov. 19,               | husband's death m. Chris-            |
| 1741.                                    | tianus Lupardus.                     |
| 10. Johannes, d. y. Jan'y 29, 1701.      | 14. Gertruy, b. Dec. 4, 1703.        |
| 11. Gertruy, bp. Feb'y 5, 1696, d.       | 15. Elizabeth, bp. Mar. 12, 1715, on |
| Sept. 23, 1701.                          | Staten Island.                       |
| 12. Cornelia, bp. July 31, 1698, d.      |                                      |

**Cornelia De La Noy**, wife of Englebart Lott (2), was a daughter of Abraham De La Noy and Marryke Lubberse.

## THE DE LA NOY FAMILY.

**Abraham De La Noy** was of Huguenot extraction. He resided in New Amsterdam, and in 1653 was a Corporal in the 2d Burgher Corps of the city. He appears in a list of Small Burghers, bearing date April 19, 1657. He took a mortgage Sept. 1, 1659 for 313 whole beavers from Pieter Hartgers, to whom his widow subsequently sold a house and lot north of the the Brouwers Straat, and May 4, 1662, he bought two lots on Broadway, which seems to indicate business prosperity. He married Marryke Lubberse, and had at least :

2. Cornelia, m. Oct. 30, 1678, Englebart, son of Peter Lott and Gertrude ———.

## Abraham Lott.

ABRAHAM LOTT (9), second son of Englebart Lott (2) and Cornelia De La Noy, was born at Flatbush, N. Y., September 7, 1684. He died July 29, 1754. In the earlier part of his life he made several voyages on board a trading vessel to the West Indies as super cargo. After marriage he cultivated his father's farm, which he inherited. In 1743 he was elected a representative from Kings county to the Colonial Assembly of New York, and served therein for seven years, was re-elected but died before the term expired. He married Nov. 15, 1709, Catherine Hegeman, and had :

- |  |   |
|--|---|
| 16. Jacobus, b. —, d. 1757; m. Tenentie, d. 1757, dau. Simon De Hart and Angenietje Van Dyck, and resided on a farm at Flatbush, N. Y. | 1723; d. Ap'l 27, 1797, dau. Johannes Ditmars and Jan-netje Remsen.                 |
| 17. Englebart, b. May 7, 1719, d. Nov. 17, 1779; m. Dec. 14, 1742, Maritie, b. Jan'y 8,  | 18. Cornelia, m. John Van Derveer, of Keuter's Hook.                                |
|  | 19. Abraham, m. 1, Gertrude, dau. Andrew Coeymans; m. 2, May 9, 1750, Jane Goelet.* |

**Catherine Hegeman**, wife of Abraham Lott (9), was born Nov. 11, 1691, died Nov. 19, 1741. We have not been able to discover her parentage.† Tradition declares that she was

\*Abraham Lott (19) was a merchant of New York. He officiated as clerk of the Colonial Assembly and was treasurer of the colony of New York in 1776 at the breaking out of the Revolution. He was an eminent elder in the Reformed Church of the city, a warm friend of Rev. John H. Livingston, D. D., and influential in securing the independence of the church. His business partner was Isaac Low, see page 158.

†Tunis G. Bergen, in "*Kings County Families*," places Catherine Hegeman, born Nov. 11, 1691, died Nov. 19, 1741, among the children of Elbert Hegeman, of New Lotts, L. I., and says she married Abraham Lott Nov. 15, 1709. But this Elbert Hegeman was not born until 1687 and died in 1777 in the 91st year of his age. He was only four years old when his supposed daughter was born. He was not married until Ap'l 30, 1710, a half a year after his supposed daughter was married. He married Marrytie Rapalje, who was born in 1677. She may have been a young widow when he married her and may have had a daughter Catherine, born Nov. 11, 1691, when she was in the fifteenth year of her age. This would make Catherine Hegeman the step-daughter of Elbert Hegeman, of New Lotts.

The Hegeman family is descended from Adriaen Hegeman, who emigrated from Amsterdam, Holland, with his wife and children in 1650-51. He died ab't 1672. His wife died in 1690. He resided first in New Amsterdam. He obtained a patent for 50 morgens of land at Flatbush, Kings Co., N. Y., was magistrate of the town from 1654-58,

the daughter of Elbert Hegeman of New Lotts, L. I. If so she was his adopted daughter.

## Englebart Lott.

ENGLEBART LOTT (17), the second of that name in the ancestral line, son of Abraham Lott (9) and Catharine Hegeman, was born at Flatbush, N. Y., May 7, 1719. He died at the place of his birth Nov. 17th, 1779. He carried on the business of a house carpenter and wheelwright in addition to farming, and was at one time the principal land surveyor of the county. He was also one of the Judges of the Court of Common Pleas for Kings County, N. Y., an active and well informed man. He married Dec. 14, 1742, Maritie Ditmars, and had :

- |  |  |
|--|--|
| 20. <i>Johannes</i> , b. Sept. 1, 1746, d.<br>Aug. 11, 1811; m. 1, May<br>3, 1766, Adriantie, b. Sept.<br>4, 1746, d. Oct. 21, 1773,<br>dau. Adrian Voorhees; 2,<br>Jan'y 12, 1775, Catherine, | b. Feb'y 13, 1757, d. Oct. 23,<br>1840, dau. Jeremiah Van Der-<br>bilt and Sarah Van Brunt.<br>21. Abraham E., d. Mar. 4, 1785.<br>22. Englebart, d. Nov. 29, 1779.* |
|--|--|

and from 1660-62, inclusive, was *Schout Fiscaal*, of the "Five Dutch Towns," in 1661, and Secretary of all but Gravesend in 1662-63. His wife's name was Catherine. His children were Joseph, b. in Holland, m. Oct. 21, 1677, Femmetje Remsen, b. Aug. 1, 1657, parents of Elbert Hegeman, of New Lotts, b. 1687; Hendricus, b. in Holland, m. Ariaantie Bloodgood; Jacobus, bp. Mar. 9; 1653, m. Oct. 14, 1683, Jannetie Arians, of Flatbush, N. Y.; Abraham, m. Aug. 30, 1690, Gertruy Jans; Denyse, m. Lucretia ———, and was taken prisoner in the French war: Isaac, m. Feb'y 15, 1687, Marike Roeloise, b. 1667, dau. Roeloff Martense Schenck and Neeltje Gerritse Van Couwenhoven; Benjamin, m. Barentie Jansen; Elizabeth, m. Ap'l 12, 1684, Tobias Ten Eyck; John. From the dates of marriage of the sons above-named it is evident that Catherine Hegeman, b. Nov. 11, 1691, if a descendant of Adriaen Hegeman and Catherine, his wife, was a granddaughter by some son other than Joseph, whose daughter Catherine m. Oct. 20, 1711, Tunis Bogaert. Without asserting it as an indisputable fact, we think Adrian Hegeman, the emigrant, had a son Elbert, who, as Elbert Adrianse, m. Catalena Remsen, b. Oct. 4, 1655, and that Catherine Hegeman was their daughter. See Remsen families, children of Rem Jansen Van Derbeck.

\*Englebart Lott (22) and his brother Abraham E. were merchants in New York. At the beginning of the Revolution they went to Flatbush, but when Long Island was captured by Gen. Howe's army the greater portion of the inhabitants of Flatbush left their homes and went into the adjacent county of Queens. In this flight Englebart and Abraham E. Lott were pursued. Englebart was taken prisoner and brought back to Flatbush, then in possession of the British, and was confined in the Flatbush church, but was soon set at liberty on parole. Abraham E. escaped by hiding in a cornfield, from whence he proceeded to the shore and crossed Long Island Sound to the Westchester side. He then went South and settled at Edenton, North Carolina, where he died.

**Maritie Ditmars**, wife of Englebart Lott (17), was born Jan'y 8, 1723. She died April 27, 1797. She was the daughter of Johannes Ditmars (6) and Jannetje Remsen.

## THE DITMARS FAMILIES.

1. Jan Jansen Van Ditmarsen, m. Aeltje Douw.
2. Jan Jansen Ditmarsen, m. Adriana ———.
3. Johannes Ditmars, m. 1717?; Jannetje Remsen.
4. Maritie Ditmars, b. 1723, m. 1742, Englebart Lott, b. 1713, great-great-grandparents of John A. Lott, Jr.

**Jan Jansen Van Ditmarsen**, from Ditmarsen in the Dutchy of Holstein, was sometimes called Jan *Platneus*, or flat nose. He died prior to 1650. He owned and occupied a farm in 1647 at Dutch Kills, Queens Co., N. Y. He married Aeltje or Neeltje Douw, and had :

2. Jan, Jr., b. ab't 1643, m. Adriana ———, Lott, dau. of Peter Lott, the emigrant.
3. Douw, m. Sept. 22, 1687, Catrina
4. Reynier.

**Aeltje or Neeltje Douw**, wife of Jan Jansen Van Ditmarsen, was the daughter of Jan Douw, of Leeuwarden, Holland, and a sister of Volkert Douw. See page 289. The descendants of the brother and sister were united by the marriage of John A. Lott, Jr., and Laura H. Welles, who were both the great-great-great-great-great-grandchildren of Jan Duow, or eighth cousins.

**Jan Jansen Ditmarsen, Jr.**, born about 1643, son of Jan Jansen Van Ditmarsen and Aeltje Douw, owned a farm and kept a tavern in 1676 at Flatbush, N. Y. He was a member of the Reformed Church in 1677 and took the oath of allegiance in 1678. He married Adriana ———, and had :

5. Lourens, bap. Ap'l 25, 1680, m. Oct. 29, 1701, Elizabeth Hegeman.
6. Johannes, m. Jannetje, dau. Jan Remsen and Martha Damen.
7. Rebecca, m. Pieter Staats, of Gowanus.
8. Jane, m. Daniel Remsen, b. 1665, son of Rem Jansen Van Der-beeck and Jannetje Rapalie.



**Johannes Ditmars**, son of Jan Jansen Ditmarsen, Jr., and Adriana, his wife, bought a farm April 27, 1719, of his grandfather at Flatbush, N. Y. He married Jannetje Remsen, and had :

- |   |   |
|---|---|
| 9. Jan, bp. Aug. 31, 1718, d. 1756,<br>m. Femmetje Voorhees.  | 11. Johannes, bp. May 23, 1725, m.<br>Ap'l 20, 1748, Rebecca Staats.  |
| 10. <i>Marretje</i> or <i>Maritie</i> , b. Jan'y 8,<br>1723, d. Ap'l 27, 1797, m.<br>Dec. 14, 1742, Englebart, b.<br>May 7, 1719, d. Nov. 17, 1779,<br>son Abraham Lott and Cath-<br>erine Hegeman. | 12. Annetje, bp. Mar. 26, 1727, m.<br>Leffert Lefferts.<br>13. Abraham, bp. Nov. 26, 1731.<br>14. Jannetje, m. ab't 1770, Pieter<br>Staats. |

**Jannetje Remsen**, wife of Johannes Ditmars, was a daughter, it is supposed, of Jan Remsen and Martha Damen.

## THE REMSEN FAMILIES.

1. Rem Jansen Vanderbeeck, m. 1642, Jannetje Rapalie.
2. Jan Remsen, m. 1681, Martha Damen.
3. Jannetje Remsen, m. 1717, Johannes Ditmars, great-great-great-great-grandparents of John A. Lott, Jr.

**Rem Jansen Vanderbeeck**, a blacksmith, the progenitor of the Remsen families of America, emigrated from Severen Westphalia. He settled first at Beaverwyck, where he owned a house and lot which in 1660 he sold, and thereafter occupied a plantation in the Wallabout which he had purchased prior to 1643. He was nominated as a Commissioner or Magistrate in 1655 and was highly esteemed in Brooklyn, where he died in 1681, leaving a widow, who survived him for many years, and fourteen children, all of whom, according to tradition, were present at his funeral. He married Dec. 21, 1642, Jannetje Rapalie, and had :

- |   |  |
|---|--|
| 2. Annetje, bp. Mar. 12, 1645, d. y.  | m. —, dau. Dirck Janse Wo-   |
| 3. Heltitje or Belitje Remsen, bp.<br>Jan'y 20, 1647, d. y.   | ertman; built a mansion near<br>the brow of Brooklyn Heights,  |
| 4. <i>Jan Remsen</i> , bp. Jan'y 12, 1648,<br>d. 1696, m. Dec. 11, 1681,<br>Martha, dau. Jan Damen and<br>Sophia Martens. | which in the Revolution was<br>used as a hospital, was subse-<br>quently occupied by William<br>Cutting, the partner of Rob-<br>ert Fulton, in the steamboat |
| 5. Joris Remsen, b. Feb'y 2, 1650,<br>37  |  |

- business, and is now the site of Grace Church.
- |   |  |
|---|--|
| 6. Rem Remsen, b. Dec. 2, 1652, m. Marritje Janse, dau. Jan Aertsen Van Derbilt and Anneken Hendricks.                                  | 11. Jacob Remsen, b. Ap'l 11, 1662.  |
| 7. Hildegonde or Hellitje Remsen, b. Sept. 16, 1653, m. Oct. 6, 1677, Aris Janse, son of Jan Aertsen Van Derbilt and Anneken Hendricks. | 12. Jeronymus Remsen, b. 1664.   |
| 8. Catalina Remsen, b. Oct. 4, 1655, m. Elbert Adrianse.  | 13. Daniel Remsen, b. 1665, m. Jannetje or Jane, dau. Jan Jansen Ditmarsen, Jr., and Adriana, his wife.            |
| 9. Femmetje Remsen, b. Aug. 1, 1657, m. Oct. 21, 1677, Joseph, son of Adriaen Hege-man and Catherine, his wife.                         | 14. Abraham Remsen, b. Sept. 16, 1667.   |
| 10. Anna Remsen, b. Ap'l 11, 1660,  | 15. Sarah Remsen, b. Dec. 6, 1670, m. Marten Adrianse.   |
|   | 16. Jeremias Remsen, b. Sept. 10, 1675.  |
|   | 17. Jannetje Remsen, m. ? Ap'l 30, 1685, Gerret, son of Hans Hansen Van Noorstrand and Janneken Gerritse Van Loon. |

**Jannetje Rapalie**, wife of Rem Jansen Vanderbeeck, was born August, 1629. She was the daughter of Joris Jansen de Rapalle and Catalyntie Trice, and a sister of Sarah Rapalle, wife of Hans Hansen Bergen, see page 95. The descendants of the two sisters were united by the marriage of John A. Lott, Jr., and Laura H. Welles, who were both the great-great-great-great-great-grandchildren of Joris Jansen de Rapalle, or eighth cousins.

**Jan Remsen** (4), son of Rem Jansen Van Derbeeck and Jannetje Rapalie, was baptized Jan. 12, 1648, and died in 1696. He was a Magistrate of Flatbush, N. Y., in 1682. He took the oath of allegiance in 1687, and was a Grand Juryman in 1695. He married December 11, 1681, Martha Damen, daughter of Jan Damen, and had:

- |  |                              |
|--|------------------------------|
| 18. Rem, bp. Oct. 6, 1682, d. y.                               | son of Jan Jansen Ditmarsen, |
| 19. Rem Van Derbeeck, bp. Oct. 21, 1683, m. Deborah Cortelyou. | Jr., and Adriana, his wife.  |
| 20. Sophia, bp. Jan'y 23, 1685.                                | 23. Martha.                  |
| 21. John, bp. Ap'l 17, 1687.                                   | 24. Cornelius.               |
| 22. Jannetje or Jane, m. ? Johannes,                           | 25. Peter.                   |
|  | 26. Elizabeth.               |

**Martha Damen**, wife of Jan Remsen, was the daughter of Jan Damen and Feitie or Sophia Martens of Hamburg.

**Jan Damen**, bought of Cæsar Alberti May 17, 1647, a tract of land with a river or meadow front of 699 feet, comprising the land now lying in Brooklyn, between Clermont and Hampden avenue. He is mentioned in the charter granted to the town of Brooklyn, by Gov. Dongan, May 6, 1686, during which year he also took the oath of allegiance. He and his wife, Sophia Martens, were members of the Brooklyn Reformed Church during the pastorate of Rev. Casparus Van Zuuren.\* His wife united with the church May 22, 1662. We have no record of children other than Martha, wife of Jan Remsen.

## Johannes E. Lott.

JOHANNES E. LOTT (20), eldest son of Englebart Lott (17) and Maritie Ditmars, was born Sept. 1, 1746, and died Aug. 11, 1811. He was a delegate, in 1776, to the Provincial Congress held in the city of New York, representing Kings County, N. Y. Upon the expected landing of the British Army on Long Island, he left Flatbush, where he resided, and went to Cedar Swamp, in Queens County, for safety, taking his wife with him and remaining there until the hostile troops were withdrawn. After the Revolution, in 1784, he was a member of Assembly from Kings County, N. Y. He was appointed, in 1787, the first Surrogate of the County of Kings under the Constitution of the State of New York. He was also one of the Judges of the Court of Common Pleas, and in 1793 was appointed one of the first Judges of this Court, resigning in 1801. He married May 3, 1766, Adriantie Voorhees, born Sept. 4, 1746, died Oct. 21, 1773, daughter of Adrian Voorhees. He married second, Jan'y 12, 1775, Catherine Van Derbilt. His children were:

- |                                     |                                    |
|-------------------------------------|------------------------------------|
| 23. Phoebe, d. without issue.       | 25. Jeremiah, b. Oct. 14, 1776, d. |
| 24. Englebert, settled on a farm in | Aug. 16, 1861, m. Jan'y 17,        |
| New Utrecht, L. I.                  | 1805, Lydia, b. Nov. 20, 1785,     |

---

\*Rev. Casparus Van Zuuren was pastor at Flatbush, New Utrecht, Brooklyn and Flatlands, N. Y., from 1677 to 1685, when May 17 he returned to the Fatherland and was pastor at Gonderach, Holland.

- d. Ap'l 17, 1865, dau. Bate- 28. *Abraham*, b. 1783, d. Nov. 1840,  
man Lloyd and Abigail Lef- m. 1805, Maria, b. Dec. 1,  
ferts. 1785, d. Oct. 2, 1811, dau.  
26. John, b. 1778, d. 1858, m. Eliza- Jeromās Lott and Lammetie  
beth, dau. of Samuel Garret- Rapalje.  
son, of Gravesend, L. I. 29. Sarah, b. Oct. 10, 1795, m. Feb'y  
27. Maritie, b. Oct. 10, 1781, d. 10, 1817, John, d. June 15,  
1852, m. Aug. 19, 1802, Jacob 1842, son of John Van Der-  
Van Pelt, of New Utrecht, bilt and Maritje ———.  
L. I., N. Y.

**Catherine Van Derbilt**, wife of Johannes E. Lott (20), was born Feb'y 13, 1757, and died Oct. 23, 1840. She was a daughter of Jeremiah Van Derbilt and Sarah Van Brunt.

## THE VAN DERBILT FAMILIES.

1. Jan Aertsen Van Derbilt, c. a. 1650, m. 1650, Anneken Hendricks, b. in Norway.
2. Aris Janse Vanderbilt, m. 1677, Heldegonde Remsen, b. 1653.
3. Jeremyas Van Derbilt, b. 1695, m. 1715, Peternella Wyckoff.
4. Jeremias Van Derbilt, m. —, Sara Van Brunt.
5. Catherine Van Derbilt, b. 1757, m. 1775, Johannes E. Lott, great-great-grandparents of John A. Lott, Jr.

**Jan Aertsen Van Derbilt**, or Jan, the son of Aert, from the Bilt, a village in the province of Utrecht, Holland, emigrated to America in 1650. He resided for several years in New Amsterdam and in 1663 settled at Flatbush, N. Y. He gave a mortgage on his bouwery to Nicholas De Meyer and moved to Bergen, Hudson Co., N. J., where he died, Feb'y 2, 1705. He married first, Feb'y 6, 1650. Anneken Hendricks, from Bergen. Norway; second, Dierber Cornelise; third, Dec. 16, 1681, Magdalena Hanse, widow of Hendrick Jansen Spier, of Bergen, N. J. He had:

2. *Aris Janse*, m. Oct. 6, 1677, Hildegonde or Hilletje, dau. Rem Jansen Van Derbeeck and Jannetje Rapalie.
3. Geertje Janse, m. Jan Spiegelaer.
4. Jacob Janse, m. Aug. 13, 1687, Marritje, wid. of Andries Onderdonk and dau. of Der- rick, Janse Van Dervliet and Lyntie Aertsen, who emigrated from Rylevelt in 1660.
5. Marritje Janse, m. Rem Remsen, of New Lotts, L. I., son of Rem Jansen Van Derbeeck and Jannetje Rapalie.
6. Jan Jansen, Jr., by 3d wife.

**Aris Janse Van Derbilt**, son of Jan Aertsen Van Derbilt, resided at Flatbush, N. Y., where he died after 1711. His name appears on the Assessment Rolls of the town for 1675 and 1683. He took the oath of allegiance at Flatbush in 1687; is mentioned in a land patent granted 1685; in the town census for 1698, and was Captain of the Militia in 1700. He married Oct. 6, 1677, Hildegonde or Hilletje Remsen, and had:

- |                                       |   |
|---------------------------------------|---|
| 7. Jan Aertse, bp. Aug. 11, 1678,     | 13. <i>Jeremyas</i> , bp. Oct. 19, 1695, m. |
| at New Utrecht, m. Hilletje           | Nov. 11, 1715, <i>Peternella</i> ,          |
| Remsen.                               | dau. Cornelis Pieterse Wyck-                |
| 8. Jannetje, bp. Jan'y 9, 1681, d. y. | off and Gertrude Symonse                    |
| 9. Jannetje, bp. Sept. 17, 1683, m.   | Van Aersdalen.                              |
| — Eyzebrand Van Kloof or              | 14. Cornelius, b. Jan'y 11, 1697, d.        |
| Isbrant Van Cleef.                    | Jan'y 22, 1782, m. Jannetje                 |
| 10. Femmetje, bp. Sept. 14, 1684,     | Wyckoff.                                    |
| m. Gosen Adrianse Ryerson.            | 15. Hendrick Aertse, ? m. Neeltje           |
| 11. Rem Aertse, bp. Aug. 29, 1686,    | Van Cleef.                                  |
| m. Margreta ———.                      | 16. Jacob Aertse, ? m. Altie or Nel-        |
| 12. Aert Aertse, bp. June 11, 1693,   | tie, dau. Jacobus Lefferts.                 |
| m. Mar. 14, 1717, Seytie              | 17. Catherine, ? b. Mar. 1, 1713, m.        |
| Strycker.                             | Jacobus Lefferts, of Flatbush.              |

**Hildegonde or Hilletje Remsen**, wife of Aris Janse Van Derbilt, was born Sept. 16, 1653. She was the daughter of Rem Jansen Van Derbeeck and Jannetje Rapalie, and a niece of Sarah Rapalie, wife of Hans Hansen Bergen; see page 95. The descendants of the niece and aunt were united by the marriage of John A. Lott, Jr., a great-great-great-great-great-grandson of the niece and Laura H. Welles a great-great-great-great-great-granddaughter of the aunt.

**Jeremyas Van Derbilt**, son of Aris Janse Van Derbilt (2) and Heldegonde Remsen, was baptized at Brooklyn, N. Y., Oct. 19, 1695. He resided at Flatbush and married Nov. 11, 1715, *Peternella Wyckoff*, and had:

- |   |   |
|---|---|
| 18. <i>Jeremias</i> , b. ab't 1716, m. Sarah, | 19. George, bp. Dec. 10, 1718.            |
| b. May 4, 1718, d. Nov. 12,                   | 20. Hilletje, bp. Feb'y 29, 1721, m.      |
| 1814, dau. of Rutgert Van                     | Leffert Martense, of Flatbush,            |
| Brunt and Elizabeth Van                       | N. Y.                                     |
| Voorhies.                                     | 21. <i>Pieterella</i> , bp. Mar. 5, 1727. |

**Peternella Wyckoff**, wife of Jeremyas Van Derbilt (13),

was a daughter of Cornelis Pieterse Wyckoff and Gertrude Symonse Van Aersdalen.

## THE WYCKOFF FAMILIES.

1. Pieter Claesz Wyckoff, m. Grietje Van Ness.
2. Cornelius Pieterse Wyckoff, m. 1678, Gertrude Symonse Van Aersdalen.
3. Peternella Wyckoff, m. 1715, Jeremyas Van Derbilt, b. 1695, great-great-great-great-grandparents of John A. Lott, Jr.

**Wyckoff** was formerly written *Wykhof*. The first syllable is said to be the first syllable of the Greek *Oi-kos*, a house, and the second means *yard* or *court*. The name, therefore, designated originally the *household courtier* or the possessor, overseer or keeper of a house-yard.

**Pieter Claesz Wyckoff**, the ancestor of the Wyckoff family, emigrated from the Netherlands in 1636 and settled at Flatlands, N. Y. In 1653 he bought 29 morgens of land of Wolfert Gerritse Van Couwenhoven, and in 1656 another tract of land, both in the town of Flatlands. He cultivated the bouwery of Gov. Stuyvesant, lying in the same town, and evidently with profit. He was a magistrate of the town in 1655-62-67, and appears as a member of the Reformed Church at Flatbush, 1677. He married Grietje Van Ness, and had:

- |  |   |
|--|---|
| 2. Annetje Pieterse, ? bp. Nov. 27, 1650, m. 1675 as his 2d wife, Roelof Martense Schenck, the emigrant.         | Pieterje Claesen Wyckoff.   |
| 3. Mayken or Maria Pieterse, ? bp. Oct. 17, 1653; m. Willem Willemse.  | 8. Hendrick Pieterse, m. 1, Geertje ———, m. 2, Helena ———, who d. Dec. 6, 1744.                                     |
| 4. Geertje Pieterse, m. Christoffel Janse Romeyn.  | 9. Garret Pieterse, m. Catherine, dau. Johannes Nevius.   |
| 5. Margrietje Pieterse, m. Adamse Brower.  | 10. Martin Pieterse, m. 1, Femmetje Aukes Van Nuyse; m. 2, May 17 or 27, 1683, Hannah Willemse; m. 3, Jannetje ———. |
| 6. Claes or Nicholas Pieterse, m. Sarah, bp. Ap'l 2, 1656, d. 1704; dau. Pieter Montfoort and Sarah de Plancken. | 11. Pieter Pieterse, m. Willemtje Schenck. Both members First Reformed Church of Freehold, N. J. He an Elder, 1713. |
| 7. <i>Cornelis Pieterse</i> , m. Oct. 13, 1678, Gertrude, dau. Symon Janse Van Aersdalen and                     | 12. Jan Pieterse, b. Feb'y 16, 1665; m. Neeltje, b. Feb'y 7, 1649, dau. William Gerritse Cou-                       |



wenhoven, of Flatlands, N.  
Y., and Jannetje Montfoort.  
Both members First Reformed

Church of Freehold, N. J.  
He one of the first Elders.

**Grietje Van Ness**, wife of Pieter Claesz Wyckoff, was a daughter of Cornelis Hendrickse Van Ness and Mayken Hendrickse Burchgraeff.

### THE VAN NESS FAMILY.

**Cornelise Hendrickse Van Ness**, 1625, resided upon the Havendyck, in Holland. He was an early resident of Beaverwyck, where he had a brewery. In 1642 he owned a house, lot and brewery in Greenbush, N. Y. He married in Holland, about 1625, Mayken Hendrickse Burchgraeff, who died previous to 1664, when he married Maritie Damen, widow, first of Dirk Van Eps and second of Hendrick Andrisse Van Doesburgh. His children were:

- |  |                                   |
|--|-----------------------------------|
| 2. Hendrick, m. 1, Annatje Evertse,        | Pieter Van Alen.                  |
| m. 2, Catryn Van Dam.                      | 6. Gerritje, m. Roeloff Cornelise |
| 3. <i>Grietje</i> , m. Pieter Claesz Wyck- | Van Houten.                       |
| off.                                       | 7. Hendrickje, m. Jan Janse Out-  |
| 4. Jan, m. Aaltie ———.                     | hout.                             |
| 5. Gerrit, m. 1, ———; m. 2, Maria          | 8. Simon, ? m. Rachel Melgertse.  |
| Pieterse Loockermans, wid.                 |                                   |

**Mayken Hendrickse Burchgraeff**, wife of Cornelis Hendrickse Van Ness, was a daughter of Hendrick Adriaense Burchgraeff and Annetie Janse, of Laeckervelt. Holland. In 1630 she received from her parents a legacy of 3 morgens of land in Scherpenwyck, Holland. She died previous to 1664.

**Cornelis Pieterse Wyckoff** (7), son of Pieter Claesz Wyckoff and Grietje Van Ness, resided at Oostwoud, or New Lotts, L. I., but was a member of the Reformed Church of Flatbush, N. Y., in 1677. His name appears on the Assessment Rolls of 1683-93, and in the census of 1698. Having a large family of children, nine sons and five daughters, he purchased, in 1703, a few years after his eldest son was of age, 1200 acres of land in Middlebush, Somerset Co., New Jersey, to which State all his sons, as they attained manhood, migrated, and established

homes. His will was executed April 4, 1736, and proved May 10, 1746. He married October 13, 1678, Gertrude Simonse Van Aersdalen, and had :

- |   |   |
|---|---|
| 13. Peter Cornelise, bp. Sept. 14, 1679.  | 20. John Cornelise.   |
| 14. Mary or Maria, bp. Dec. 11, 1681, d. y.   | 21. <i>Petronella</i> , m. Nov. 11, 1715, Jeremyas, bp. Oct. 19, 1695, son of Aris Janse Van Derbilt and Hildegonde Remsen. |
| 15. Simon Cornelise, bp. Nov. 23, 1683, Elder of Reformed Church, Raritan, N. J., in 1720.                              | 22. Margaret, m. Jonathan, b. Sept. 1688, d. Dec. 1762, son of John Forman, the emigrant.                                   |
| 16. Nicholas Cornelise, appears in a list of subscribers for a minister from Holland at Three-Mile Run, N. J., in 1703. | 23. Hannah.   |
| 17. Jacob Cornelise, member First Reformed Church of Freehold, N. J., 1709.   | 24. Cornelis Cornelise, bp. Dec. 19, 1694, resided at Millstone, N. J.  |
| 18. Hendrick Cornelise.   | 25. Marritje or Mary, bp. May 16, 1701.   |
| 19. Charles Cornelise.  | 26. Martin Cornelisse, resided Readington, N. J.  |

**Gertrude Simonse Van Aersdalen**, wife of Cornelis Pieterse Wyckoff (7) was the daughter of Symon Janse Van Aersdalen and Pieterje Claesen Wyckoff.

## THE VAN AERSDALEN FAMILY.

**Symon Janse Van Aersdalen**, sometimes designated Simon Johnson, is regarded as the progenitor of the Van Arsdale families of America. He was the son of Jan Van Aersdalen, from Aers Dale, in Holland. He came to America in 1653 in the ship *Dynasty*, empowered by the Government or some company in Holland, to examine the country about New Amsterdam to ascertain whether it was practicable to establish in this country a pottery for the manufacture of chinaware. After fulfilling the object of his mission, and with his baggage on board the vessel awaiting the day to set sail for his native land, he received a letter from his father stating that a pestilence was then raging there, and that his wife and two children had departed this life. The sad news caused him to change his design of returning to Holland, and he settled at Flatlands, Kings

Co., N. Y., of which town he became a Magistrate in 1661 and 1686. March 27, 1660, he received by commission from Peter, Jacob and Willem Couwenhoven a tract of land in the same town, and another May 28, 1675, from Gov. Stuyvesant and Usair Birian. He appears as a member of the Reformed Church of Flatbush in 1677 and as a Deacon of the Church in 1686. He took the oath of allegiance in 1687 and is mentioned in the census of 1698. The last record of him is under date of Jan'y, 1701. He married Pieterje Claesen Wyckoff, and had:

- |   |   |
|---|---|
| 2. <i>Geertje or Gertrude Simonse</i> , m. Oct. 13, 1678, Cornelis Pieterse Wyckoff.  | 5. Cornelis Symondse, ? m. 1, Aeltje or Aletty Williamse, b. Dec. 14, 1665, d. prior to 1691, dau. William Gerritse Couwenhoven, of Flatlands, N. Y., and Jannetje Montfoort; m. 2, Mary ——.* |
| 3. Jannetje Simonse, m. 1, John ——; m. 2, Ap'l 16, 1689, Gysbert Teunisse Bogaert.  | 6. Marytje Symonse, ? m. Jan Barendsz.  |
| 4. John Simonse, m. 1, Oct. 22, 1719, Jannetje Dorlant; m. 2, Lammetje, dau. Christoffel Probasco; m. 3, Sarah Van Voorhees; m. 4, Ap'l 2, 1751, Libertje Newberrie, a widow. | 7. Symon Symonse ?  |
|   | 8. Matty Symonse, m. Jansen Van Marklen.  |

**Pieterje Claesen Wyckoff**, wife of Symon Janse Van Aersdalen, was probably a sister of Pieter Claesz Wyckoff, the emigrant, see page 294.

**Jeremias Vanderbilt** (18), son of Jeremyas Van Derbilt (13) and Peternella Wyckoff, was born about 1716 and resided on a farm at Flatbush, N. Y. April 15, 1775, he was appointed a deputy from Kings County to the convention for choosing delegates to the Continental Congress to be held at Philadelphia in May. He married Sarah Van Brunt, and had:

- |   |  |
|---|--|
| 22. Elizabeth, b. Ap'l 1, 1745; d. Ap'l 20, 1813; m. Nicholas Williamson. | 23. Sarah.   |
|   | 24. John, b. Feb'y 16, 1752; d. Nov. 28, 1812; will proved May 24, |

\*Cornelis Simondse Van Arsdale had son Philip born Feb'y 25, 1702, d. "June 28, 1796, aged 94 years, 4 months and 4 days," m. 1, April 30, 1726; Jannetje or Jane Van Dyck, of Red Mills, near Brooklyn, b. Feb'y 12, 1701; d. Nov. 23, 1747; m. 2, Ap'l 3, 1750, Hannah Magnish, who d. Sept. 10, 1778. In 1727 he moved to Somerset Co., N. J., and is the ancestor of the greater portion of Van Arsdale families of New Jersey. His children by his first wife were Cornelius, b. Ap'l 22, 1727; Hendrick, b. May 16, 1729; Maria, b. Dec. 4, 1731; Isaac, b. Mar. 30, 1734, d. July 22, 1776; Philip, b. May 31, 1738; John, b. Oct. 9, 1740; Jacob, b. Feb'y 3, 1745; Abraham, b. Sept. 25, 1747.

- 1813; m. 1778, Marretie Ditmas; had farm at Flatbush, the greater part of which is now within the limits of Prospect Park, Brooklyn, N. Y. 26. Ida.
25. *Catherine*, b. Feb'y 13, 1757, d. Oct. 23, 1840; m. Jan'y 12, 1775, Johannes E. Lott, b. Sept. 1, 1746, d. Aug. 11, 1811, son Englebart Lott and Marretie Ditmars.
27. *Elsie*, b. Ap'l 16, 1766.

**Sarah Van Brunt**, wife of Jeremias Van Derbilt was born May 4, 1718, and died Nov. 12, 1814. She was a daughter of Rutgert Van Brunt and Elizabeth Van Voorhies.

## THE VAN BRUNT FAMILIES.

1. Rutger Joosten Van Brunt, c. a. 1653.
2. Cornelius Rutgersz Van Brunt, m. 1685, Tryntie Bennet, b. 1664.
3. Rutgert Van Brunt, m. 1714, Elizabeth Voorhies.
4. Sarah Van Brunt, b. 1718; m. Jeremias Van Derbilt, great-great-great-grandparents of John A. Lott, Jr.

**Rutger Joosten Van Brunt** emigrated from the Netherlands in 1653 and was one of the first settlers of New Utrecht, Kings Co., N. Y., where he appears in 1657. He was appointed *Schepen* or Magistrate of the town Dec. 22, 1661, and after the English conquest *Opzianders* or Overseer, the principal magistrate of the place, from 1678 to 1681, and again in 1685. His name appears on the patent granted by Gov. Dongan in 1686 and he took the oath of allegiance in 1687. He married first, 1657, Tryntie Claes or Claesen, born about 1618, widow of Stoffel Harmensen, a cloth shearer, who was killed by the Indians in 1655. His second wife was Gretien ———, who was living in 1721. His children were:

2. Nicholas, a farmer, m. Aug. 19, 1683, Helena, dau. Jacques Cortelyou and Neeltje Van Duyn. He d. 1684. She m. 2, Dionys Teunisse Denise; m. 3, Hendrick Hendrickson.
4. Joost, m. 1, ———, she d. 1684; m. 2, Ap'l 16, 1687, Altie, dau. Coert Stevense Van Voorhis and Marritje Gerritse Van Couwenhoven.
3. *Cornelius*, d. ab't 1748, m. Nov. 12, 1685, Tryntie, b. 1664,

**Cornelius Rutgersz Van Brunt**, son of Rutger Joosten Van Brunt, was a farmer, and resided at New Utrecht, Long Island, Kings Co., N. Y., where he died about 1748. He was a large landholder in the town, and bought the Pennoyer patent in Gravesend of James Hubbard, of Monmouth Co., N. J. He took the oath of allegiance in 1687, and was a member of the Colonial Assembly of New York from 1698 to 1717. He married November 12, 1685, Tryntie Bennet, and had:

- |   |  |
|---|--|
| 5. <i>Rutgert</i> , b. —, d. April 7, 1760, m. Nov. 3, 1714, Elizabeth Van Voorhies, dau. of Albert Coertse Van Voorhies.   | 7. William.  |
| 6. Nicholas, of N. J., m. Geesje, dau. of Hendrick Hendrickson, of "the Narrows," New Utrecht. Both members First Reformed Church, Freehold, 1731. Delegate to the Provincial Congress of New Jersey, from Monmouth County, May, June and August, 1775. | 8. Adriaen.  |
|   | 9. Angenietje, bp. June 30, 1689.  |
|   | 10. Maria, bp. Dec. 10, 1694, m. James Spencer, of New York.                               |
|   | 11. Tryntie, m. 1, Jacob Van Dyck, of Staten Island; m. 2, Louis DuBois, of Staten Island. |
|   | 12. Gretien or Margaret, m. Thomas Pollock, of New Utrecht.                                |
|   | 13. Neeltie, m. Derrick Pieters, or Pietersen.   |

**Tryntie Bennet**, wife of Cornelius Rutgersz Van Brunt, was born in 1664. She was a member of the Brooklyn Reformed Church during the pastorate of Rev. Casparus Van Zuuren. She was a daughter of Adriaen Bennet and Annietje Van Dyck.

## THE BENNET FAMILIES.

1. William Adriaense Bennet, c. a. prior to 1636, m. Marie Baddia.
2. Adriaen Bennet, b. 1637, m. 1662, Annietje Van Dyck.
3. Tryntie Bennet, b. 1664, m. 1685, Cornelius Rutgersz Van Brunt, great-great-great-great-grandparents of John A. Lott, Jr.

**William Adriaense Bennet**, a cooper, came to America from England prior to 1636, as that year he and Jacques Bentyn purchased from the Indian Sachem *Ka* a tract of land on Long Island containing 930 acres, extending from the vicinity of Twenty-eighth street. Brooklyn, along Gowanus Cove and the bay to the New Utrecht line. A few years later, Dec. 26, 1639, he bought Bentyn's interest in this tract of land and became its sole possessor, named the locality *Gowanus*, which

subsequently became the name of all the land fronting on Gowanus Bay and traversed by the creek of the same name, and built himself a house on or near Third avenue and Twenty-eighth street, which was burned down during the Indian wars of 1643 in Gov. Kieft's administration. This is considered the first step in the settlement of the city of Brooklyn. Bennet died prior to 1644. His wife was Marie Baddia, his children were :

- |   |  |
|---|--|
| 2. <i>Arie</i> or <i>Adriaen</i> , b. 1637, m. Dec. 3, 1662, Annetje, dau. Jan Thomasse Van Dyck.   | 4. Christian, bp. at New Amsterdam Jan'y 6, 1641, d. y.  |
| 3. William, m. Ap'l 9, 1660, Geertruyt Van Mullen, of Menes. Both united with Reformed Church, Brooklyn, Dec. 25, 1661. He a Deacon 1664. | 5. Sara, bp. Nov. 10, 1641.  |
|   | 6. Christian, bp, Mar. 30, 1642.   |
|   | 7. Marritje, bp. May 9, 1644, united with Reformed Church, Brooklyn, during pastorate of Rev. Casparus Van Zuuren. |

**Marie Baddia**, wife of William Adriaense Bennet, was living in 1687. Her name is sometimes written *Badye*, and at times *Mary Thomas*. Baddia is the orthography of her pastors, Rev. Theodorus Polhemus and Rev. Henricus Selyns. Her father was probably Thomas Baddia. Her mother Aeltje Brackunee or Brackhonge, who after the death of her first husband married Cornelis Lambertse Cool, of Gowanus, L. I., and after his death, William Bredenbent. (See the Cool Family). When Marie Baddia married William Adriaense Bennet she was the widow of Jacob Varden. She survived her second husband and married Paulus Van Derbeeck, "surgeon and farmer," and one of the patentees mentioned in the charter given to the town of Brooklyn in 1667 by Gov. Nichols. She united with the Brooklyn Reformed Church Sept. 27, 1662, and Oct. 3, 1684, presented the church with a silver *beecker* or communion cup.

**Adriaen or Arie Bennet**, son of William Adriaense Bennet and Mary Baddia, was born in 1637. He resided at New Utrecht, N. Y. He was a deacon of the Reformed Church there in 1677, Constable of the town in 1676, appears on the Assessment Roll of Brooklyn in 1683, on Dongan's patent in 1686, took the oath of allegiance at Gowanus in 1687, and that



year was appointed a Commissioner for the town. He married Annietje Van Dyck, and had :

- |  |  |
|--|--|
| 8. Jan, m. Jan'y 6, 1696, Femmetje,<br>dau. Jeronemus Rapalie.   | Jannetje Folcken.  |
| 9. <i>Tryntie</i> , b. 1664, m. Nov. 12,<br>1685, Cornelius Rutgersz Van<br>Brunt.   | 15. Antje Adriaense, m. Jacob Sut-<br>phen, of Freehold, N. J.<br>Members of the First Re-<br>formed Church 1727.  |
| 10. Aris Adriaense, m. Barbara<br>———, settled in N. Jer-<br>sey. Members of the First<br>Reformed Church of Free-<br>hold in 1709. He an Elder<br>1719. | 16. Marike, m. Jacob Van Dorn, of<br>Freehold, N. J. Members of<br>the First Reformed Church<br>1709. He one of the first<br>Deacons and an Elder in 1714. |
| 11. Jacob Adriaense, m. Barbara,<br>dau. Jacob Ferdon, of New<br>Utrecht, N. Y.  | 17. Agnietje, bp. at Brooklyn Sept.<br>3, 1682.  |
| 12. Cornelis Adriaense.  | 18. Engel, bp. at New York July 26,<br>1685, m. Jan Sutphin, of<br>Freehold, N. J. Both mem-<br>bers of First Reformed Church<br>1713. He an elder 1721.   |
| 13. Isaac Adriaense.   |  |
| 14. Abraham Adriaense, bp. March<br>20, 1680, m. Dec. 25, 1702,  |  |

**Annatje Van Dyck**, wife of Adrien Bennet, was a daughter of Jan Thomasse Van Dyck.

## THE VAN DYCK FAMILIES

OF LONG ISLAND.

1. Thomas Janse Van Dyck, c. a. 1652, m. Sytie Dirks.
2. Jan Thomasse Van Dyck, c. a. 1652, m. Tryntie Agias.
3. Annietje Van Dyck, m. 1662 Adriaen Bennet, b. 1637; great-great-great-great-great-grandparents of John A. Lott, Jr.

**Thomas Janse Van Dyck**, the progeniter of the Van Dyck families of Long Island, N. Y., emigrated from Holland in 1652 with his wife Sytie Dirks and their children. He and his wife are enrolled as members of the Reformed Church of New Amsterdam in 1661. His sons held farms at Yellow Hook, fronting on New York Bay, in Brooklyn and New Utrecht, Long Island. We have no information concerning his daughters, if he had any. There is no evidence of relationship between the family of Thomas Janse Van Dyck and the family of Hendrick Van Dyck Fiscaal, of New Amsterdam.

The children of Thomas Janse Van Dyck and Sytie Dirks were :

- |   |  |
|---|--|
| 202. Jan Thomasse, m. 1 ———; m.<br>2, Tryntie Agias.  | 1692, Fransyntie Hendricks,<br>of Flatbush, N. Y.  |
| 203. Claes Thomasse, m. 1, Ap'l<br>20, 1689, Tryntje Rinerse,<br>dau. Rinier Arends, of Flat-<br>bush, N. Y.; m. 2, June 4, | 204. Hendrick Thomasse, m. Sept.<br>7, 1679, Neeltje Adriaen, wid.<br>of Jan Lauwrensz, of New<br>Utrecht, N. Y. |

**Jan Thomasse Van Dyck** (202), son of Thomas Janse Van Dyck and Sytie Dirks, emigrated from Holland in 1652, and bought land at New Utrecht, upon which he settled and engaged in agricultural pursuits. He was appointed *Schepen* or Judge for New Utrecht in 1673, by Governor Clove. The name of his first wife is not known. His second wife was Tryntie Agias, or Achias, or Hagen, who after his death married Tileman Jacobsz Van Der Meyer. The children of Jan Thomasse Van Dyck were :

- |   |  |
|---|--|
| 205. Thomas Janse, d. prior Sept.<br>1695, m. Maritje Andrisse.   | who d. at New York 1671, ab't<br>11 years after his arrival from<br>Borkelo, in Zutphen province<br>of Guilderland, Holland.   |
| 206. Derick Janse, m. at New York,<br>Ap'l 25, 1674, Urseltje Jans,<br>of New York.   | 211. Jan Janse, emigrated in 1652,<br>d. 1730, m. May 9, 1673, at<br>New York, Teuntje Tyssen<br>Van Pelt, b. 1648, dau. Mat-<br>thys Janse Lanen Van Pelt,<br>the emigrant. |
| 207. Carel or Charles, d. 1734, m.<br>June 27, 1680, Lysbeth Aardse<br>Van Der Hard, resided at<br>Shrewsbury, N. J.                                    | 212. Antje Janse, m. Pieter Staats.  |
| 208. Pieter Janse, of New Utrecht,<br>m. Annetje Jansz.   | 213. <i>Angientje</i> Janse, m. Dec. 3,<br>1662, Adriaen, b. 1637, son of<br>William Adriaense Bennet and<br>Mary Baddia.  |
| 209. Achias emigrated 1652, m. 1,<br>Jannetje Lamberts; m. 2,<br>Dec. 1693, Magdalena Hen-<br>derse, wid. Minne Johannes.                               | 214. Mayke, m. Johannis Danielse<br>Rinckerhout.   |
| 210. Hendrick Janse, bp. July 2,<br>1653, in New Utrecht, m.<br>Feb'y 29, 1680, Jannetje Her-<br>manse, dau. Herman Janse<br>Van Borkuloo, the emigrant | 215. Tryntie. ?<br>216. Lambert, ? m. Fytie Barents.   |

**Rutgert Van Brunt**, son of Cornelius Van Brunt and Tryntie Bennet, was a farmer and resided at New Utrecht, N. Y. He was a deacon of the Reformed Church of New Utrecht from 1717 to 1723, and an Elder from 1726 to 1729. He was

Captain of the Militia in 1722 and in 1740 Colonel. He died April 7, 1760. He married Nov. 3, 1714, Elizabeth Van Voorhies, and had:

14. Cornelius, of New Utrecht, b. Mar. 6, 1716, d. June, 1748, m. May 1, 1735, Helletje or Magdalena Finton.
15. *Sartie* or Sarah, b. May 4, 1718, d. Nov. 12, 1814, m. Jeremias, b. ab't 1716, son of Jeremias Van Derbilt and Peternella Wyckoff.
16. Albert, of New Utrecht, b. Nov. 14, 1720, d. Oct. 16, 1781, m. Oct., 1745, Jannetje Van Brunt.
17. Wilhelmus, of New Utrecht, b. July 26, 1723, d. Jan'y 25, 1790, m. Aug. 25, 1750, Jannetje, b. Sept. 7, 1728, d. Dec. 18, 1788, dau. of Coert Van Voorhees.
18. Catryntie, b. Feb'y 14, 1726, d. y.
19. Rutgert, b. Sept. 13, 1728, d. 1732.
20. Joost, or George, of New Utrecht, b. Mar. 4, 1731, d. Feb'y 8, 1814, m. 1, June 16, 1757, Lydia, dau. of John Griggs, of Gravesend, N. Y.; m. 2, Elizabeth Duryea.
21. Rutgert, of Gravesend, N. Y., b. Jan'y 16, 1733, d. May 18, 1812, m. June 21, 1757, Altje, b. Oct. 3, 1734, d. Ap'l 15, 1797, dau. of Jacques and Mary Cortelyou.
22. Adrian, of New Utrecht, b. Nov. 5, 1735, d. Sept. 18, 1785, m. Jan'y 12, 1760, Engeltie Rapalje, b. Jan'y 17, 1741, d. Aug. 23, 1821.
23. Catryntie, b. Jan'y 29, 1738, m. 1756, Daniel Hendrickson, a surveyor, in 1760, of Middletown, N. J.
24. Elizabeth, b. Nov. 28, 1740, m. Hendrick Jansen, of Middletown, N. J.

**Elizabeth Van Voorhies.** wife of Rutgert Van Brunt, was baptized Dec. 10, 1693. She was a daughter of Albert Coertse Van Voorhies and Sara Willemse Cornell.

## THE VAN VOORHIES FAMILIES.

1. Steven Coertse Van Voorhies, c. a. 1660, m. Willempe Roelfse.
2. Coert Stevense Van Voorhies, b. 1637, m. Marritje Van Couwenhoven.
3. Albert Coertse Van Voorhies, m. Sarah Willemse Cornell.
4. Elizabeth Van Voorhies, b. 1693, m. 1714, Rutgert Van Brunt, great-great-great-great-grandparents of John A. Lott, Jr.

**Steven Coerte, or Koers, Van Voorhies,** or Steven, son of Coert, from before Hees, or Hies, a small neighborhood of nine houses and and fifty people, near Ruinen, in the province of Drenthe, Holland. His father was Coerte Alberts, who re-

sided in front of Hies or Voorhies. Steven Coerte Voorhies was born in Holland in 1600, and when an old man emigrated to America, in April, 1660, in the ship *Bontekoe*, "Spotted Cow," Captain Pieter Lucassen, with his wife and all his children, save Merghein, a married daughter. He purchased a farm on Long Island at Flatlands, N. Y., Nov. 29, 1660, on which he settled, and where he died Feb'y 16, 1684. He married, in Holland, Willempe Roelfse, and had:

2. Merghein, d. in Holland, Oct. 28, 1702, m. 1, Roelofs; m. 2, Remmelt Willense.
3. Hendrickyn Stevense, m. 1, in Holland, Jan Kierstead; m. 2, Albert Albertse Terhune, of Flatlands and Hackensack.
4. *Coert Stevense*, b. 1637, m. 1, ———; m. 2, Marretje, b. 1643, d. prior to 1709, dau. Gerrit Wolferse, Van Couwenhoven and Altie Cornelise Cool.
5. Lucas Stevense, b. 1650, resided at Flatlands, was living 1719; m. 1, Catherine Hansen, dau. Hans Hansen Van Noorsstrand and Janneken Gerritse Van Loon; ancestors of Tunis S. Van Derveer; m. 2, Jan'y 26, 1689, Jannetje Mennes; m. 3, Catherine Van Dyck.
6. Jan Stevense, b. 1652, resided at Flatlands, was living 1719, m. 1, Mar. 17, 1678, Cornelia Reiniers Wizzelpenning, who d. Jan'y 7, 1680; m. 2, Oct., 1680, Femmetje, bp. Mar. 12, 1662, dau. of Auke Janse Van Nuyse and Magdalena Pieterse.
7. Albert Stevense, b. 1654, m. Ap'l 24, 1681, Tjelletje Reiniers Wizzelpenning.
8. Altje Stevense, b. 1658, m. 1, Jan Martense Schenck, the emigrant; m. 2, Feb'y 29, 1690, Alexander Symson.
10. Abraham Stevense, m. Aaltje Stryker.

**Willempe Roelfse**, wife of Steven Coerts Van Voorhies, was born in Holland in 1619, came to America with her husband in 1660 and died at Flatlands, N. Y., in 1690.

**Coert Stevense Voorhies** (4), son of Steven Coert Van Voorhies and Willempe Roelfse, was born in 1637, near Ruinen, Holland, and came to America, in 1660, with his parents. He resided at Flatlands, N. Y., and executed his last will and testament Aug. 26, 1677. The name of his first wife is not on record. His second wife was Marritje Gerritse, b. 1643, d. prior to 1709, dau. of Gerrit Wolferse Van Couwenhoven and Altie Cornelisse Cool. His children were:

11. Steven Coerts, d. Feb'y 16, 1723, m. Eagje Jans.
12. *Albert Coerts*, d. 1748: m. 1, Sarah Willemse Cornell; m. 2, Margrietje ———; m. 3, May 15, 1743, Willemptje Suydam; m. 4, Ida Van Derbilt.
13. Garret Coerts, d. 1703, m. 1, Minse Janse; m. 2, Ap'l 26, 1685, Willemptje Pieterse.
14. Altie Coerts, m. Ap'l 16, 1687, Joost, son of Rutger Joost Van Brunt, the emigrant.
15. Neeltje Coerts, b. June 30, 1676, d. Aug. 4, 1750; m. ab't 1693, Gerret, b. Oct. 27, 1671, d. Sept. 5, 1745, son of Roeloff Martense Schenck and Neeltje Gerretse Van Couwenhoven.
16. Cornelis Coerts, bp. Jan'y 23, 1678, m. Altje —.
17. Annetje Coerts, bp. Dec. 6, 1680.
18. Johannes Coerts, bp. Ap'l 22, 1683, m. Barbara Van Dyck, resided in Dutchess County, N. Y.

**Albert Coerts Van Voorhies**, son of Coert Stevens Van Voorhies, and his first wife, whose name is not known, was born at Flatlands where he took the oath of allegiance in 1687, and was ensign from 1691 to 1700. He subsequently resided at Gravesend. His will was dated May 14, 1747, and proved Ap'l 14, 1748. He obtained from the freeholders and inhabitants of Gravesend Aug. 6, 1718, the privilege of erecting a mill on De Bruyn's Creek, which for a long time was known as Vooree's Mill, and was used for grinding grist. It was bought by a Mr. Patridge and employed in grinding paint. The power was obtained from the rising and the falling of the tide. Many years ago it was destroyed by fire. The mill site and surrounding property is now in the possession of John A. Lott, Jr., and others, and is neatly laid out for building purposes, with broad avenues and wide streets. Albert Coerts Van Voorhies married first, Sarah Willemse Cornell; second, Margrietje; third, May 15, 1743, Willemptje Suydam; fourth, Ida Van Derbilt. His children were:

19. Coert Albertse, d. May 31, 1757; m. Annatie Van Dyck.
20. *Elizabeth*, bp. Dec. 10, 1693, m. Nov. 3, 1714, Rutger Van Brunt, d. Ap'l 7, 1760, son of Cornelius Rutgersz Van Brunt and Tryntie Bennet.
21. Mary or Maria, m. John Nos-
22. Margaret, m. 1, Petrus Stoothoff; m. 2, David Nevius.
23. Altie, m. Wilhelmus Stoothoff.
24. Neeltje, m. Christopher Hoogland.
25. Ann, m. Hendrick Cortelyou.

**Sara Willemse Cornell**, wife of Albert Coerts Van Voorhies, the date of whose birth is not known, died in 1736. She was the daughter of Willem Guljanse Cornell, and Margarita Polhemus.

## THE CORNELL FAMILIES.

1. Gelyam Cornelise, d. prior to 1666.
2. Willem Guljanse Cornell, d. prior to 1702, m. Margarita Polhemus.
3. Sarah Willemse Cornell, d. 1736, m. Albert Coerts Van Voorhies, great-great-great-great-grandparents of John A. Lott, Jr.

**Gelyam or Gulliamse Cornelise**, the progenitor of the Cornell family emigrated at an early period and settled at Flatbush, N. Y. He died previous to July, 1666. His descendants are most numerous in Pennsylvania and New Jersey. Their surname for many years was pronounced Cornalé, with the accent on the final e, and became Cornell at a comparatively recent date. The surname of the progenitor of the family is not known. He was evidently a Huguenot, and Aug. 9, 1659, obtained from Gov. Stuyvesant a plantation in Midwout or Flatbush, N. Y. He and his son Pieter Gulliamse, in 1661, bought of Jan Evertse Bout a bowery on the west side of the highway containing about 49 morgens of land. Also two pieces of plain land and two pieces of salt meadow, the former measuring five and the latter three morgens, together with two house lots, their houses and barns, two black draw-oxen, three milk-cows, a wagon, a plow, an iron chain and a cramping pin to hold saw teeth when filing, all for the sum of 4500 guilders or \$1800. His wife's name is unknown. His children were:

2. Pieter, m. Margaritje ———. Catharena Van Werven.
3. *Willem*, d. abt. 1702; m. Marg- 4. Cornelis.  
rita, dau. of Rev. Johannes 5. Jacob.  
Theodorus Polhemus and 6. Maria.

**William Guljanse Cornell** son of Gelyam Cornelise, was allotted in pursuance of the patent of Flatbush, N. Y., a bowery in the township of that name containing 26 morgens of land, with plain and meadow land, between lands of Johannis Christoffelse and Hendrick Jorrise. He appears upon the Assess-



ment Rolls of Flatbush in 1675-83, and on the patent granted by Gov. Andross to New Lots in 1677. He was a magistrate for Flatbush from 1659 to 1664, and a member of the Reformed Church of Flatbush in 1677. He married Margarita Polhemus and had :

- |  |  |
|--|--|
| 7. Johannes Willemse m. Altie —.                           | 11. Cornelis Willemse.   |
| 8. Pieter Willemse.  | 12. Rachel Willemse.   |
| 9. Marike or Maria Willemse m. Jacobus Aucke Van Nuyse.    | 13. <i>Sarah Willemse</i> , d. 1736, m. Alberts Coerts, son of Coert |
| 10. Catherine Willemse m. Aug. 17, 1690, Johannes Fonteyn. | Stephense Van Voorhies and Willempe Roelfse.                         |

**Margareta Polhemus**, wife of Willem Guljanse Cornell, was the daughter of Rev. Johannis Theodorus Polhemus and Catharena Van Werven.

## THE POLHEMUS FAMILY.

**Rev. Johannes Theodorus Polhemus**, his surname formerly written Polhemius, was the first minister of the Gospel at Flatbush, N. Y. He was born in Holland in 1598, and after his ordination was pastor at Itamarcas, Brazil, until the West India Company in 1654 were obliged to evacuate the country and leave it to the Portuguese. This rendered it impossible for Mr. Polhemus to continue his pastoral labors there, and he came to this country, organized a Reformed church at New Amstel, Delaware, and reached New Amsterdam a short time after the Rev. Johannes Megapolensis and a committee appointed for the purpose had organized a church at Midwout, or Flatbush, February 9, 1654, and requested the Classis of Amsterdam to select a preacher. Mr. Polhemus was assigned to the pastorate of the new organization, and June 25, 1662, obtained a patent for 25 morgens of land at Flatbush. The people, having provided abundantly for his temporal needs, he bought, March 6, 1674, of John Sebering, 24 morgens of land which had been previously granted June 25, 1662, to Cornelis Swaelwood and sold to Mr. Sebering. Mr. Polhemus died June 8, 1676, and Dec. 25, 1680, a confirmatory patent for this land was granted to his widow by Gov. Andross. He married Catharena Van Werven previous to his coming to this country, and had :

- |   |   |
|---|---|
| <p>2. Theodorus, b. in Brazil, resided at Jamaica, N. Y., d. 1722; m. Antje, dau. of Teunis Gysbertse Bogaert and Sarah Rappalle, wid. of Hans Hansen Bergen.</p> <p>3. Lammetie, m. Johannes Wellemse.</p> <p>4. Anna, m. Cornelis Barentse Van Der Wyck.</p> <p>5. Daniel, resided at Flatbush, N. Y.; m. 1, Aug. 15, 1685, Neeltje, dau. of Cornelis Janse Van Der Veer and Tryntie de</p> | <p>Mandeville; m. 2, Cornelia ———.</p> <p>6. <i>Margareta</i>, m. Willem Guljanse Cornell, son of Gelyam Cornelise.</p> <p>7. Adriana, m. Jan Roelofse Suebring.</p> <p>8. Elizabeth, d. prior to 1685; m. Oct. 22, 1682, Dionys Teunisse Denise, bp. Ap'l. 16, 1654, son of Teunis Nyssen and Phabea Seals.</p> <p>9. Catrina.</p> |
|---|---|

**Catharena Van Werven**, wife of Rev. Johannes Theodorus Polhemus, when her husband left Brazil, went to Holland to endeavor to secure the arrears due him from the West India Company. Her labors were not at first productive of much benefit, but in May, 1656, the Classis of Amsterdam, sanctioning the pastorate of her husband at Flatbush, N. Y., promised to help her to go to Long Island and rejoin her husband, and bore this testimony to her character:

"She is a very worthy matron, has great desire to be with her husband and has struggled along here in poverty and great straits, always conducting herself modestly and piously."

## Abraham Lott.

ABRAHAM LOTT (28), the third of that name in the ancestral line, was also the third son of Johannes E. Lott (20) and Catherine Van Derbilt. He was born at Flatbush, N. Y., in 1783. He died Nov., 1840. He was a farmer and resided at Flatlands, N. Y. He married first, in 1805, Maria Lott; second, Jane Voorhees, widow of Lawrence Voorhees and daughter of Samuel Garretson of Gravesend, whose daughter Elizabeth was the wife of his brother, John Lott (26); third, Lavinia Betts. From the second and third marriages there was no issue. By his first wife, Maria Lott, he had:

30. *John A.*, b. Feb'y 11, 1806, d. July 20, 1878, m. Feb'y 16, 1829, Catherine L., b. Oct. 17, 1807, d. July 20, 1878, dau. Jeremiah Lott (25) and Lydia Lloyd.

**Maria Lott**, wife of Abraham Lott (28), was born Dec. 1, 1785, and died Oct. 2, 1811. She was the daughter of Jeromas Lott and Lammetie Rapalje, a great-great-granddaughter of Peter Lott, the emigrant, who was also her husband's great-great-great-grandfather.

## THE LOTT FAMILIES.

### SECOND LINE.

1. Peter Lott, c. a. 1652, m. Gertrude.
2. Hendrick Lott, m. 1685, ? Catrya De Witt, b. 1654.
3. Johannes Lott, b. 1692, m. 1714? — — —.
4. Jeromas Lott, b. 1743, m. 1763, Lammetie Rapalje, b. 1743.
5. Maria Lott, b. 1785, m. 1805, Abraham Lott, b. 1783; great-grandparents of John A. Lott, Jr.

**Hendrick Lott**, the youngest son of Peter Lott, the emigrant, and Gertrude, his wife, settled in Jamaica, Long Island, in 1683. He took the oath of allegiance at Flatbush, N. Y., 1687. He married Catrya or Catherine DeWitt, and had :

- |   |                         |
|---|-------------------------|
| 206. Dorothy, b. Dec. 14, 1686.   | Ap'l 8, 1775, m. — — —. |
| 207. Geertruy, b. Mar. 4, 1688, m. 210. Maria, b. Oct. 30, 1693, m. ?<br>Andries Onderdonk.         | Johannes Schenck.       |
| 208. Peter, b. Mar. 1, 1690, m. Nov. 211. Antie? b. Aug. 23, 1696, m.<br>12, 1709, Femmetje Remsen. | Folkert Folkertsen.     |
| 209. <i>Johannes</i> , b. May 11, 1692, d.  |                         |

**Catrya or Catherine DeWitt**, wife of Hendrick Lott (6), was born May 10, 1654, and was baptized in New Amsterdam May 17, 1654. She was a daughter of Pieter Jansen DeWit.

**Pieter Jansen DeWit** emigrated in 1652 and settled in Bushwick, L. I. He was magistrate for the town in 1661-62 and 1665. His name appears on the Assessment Rolls for 1675 and 1683; also in the Census of 1698. He took the oath of allegiance 1687. His wife's name is not known. His children were :

2. Maria, bp. Dec. 25, 1652.
3. *Catherine or Catrya*, bp. May 17, 1654, at New Amsterdam; m. 1685, ? Hendrick, son of Pieter Lott, the emigrant.

**Johannes Lott** (209), son of Hendrick Lott (6) and Catrya DeWitt, was born May 11, 1692, died Ap'l 8, 1775. He was a member of the Provincial Assembly from 1727 to 1761 from Kings Co., N. Y. His wife's name is not known. He had :

- |  |   |
|--|---|
| 212. Hendrick, b. Nov. 7, 1715.                    | 219. Johannes, b. Dec. 31, 1731.  |
| 213. Joris, of New Utrecht, b. Oct. 3, 1717.       | 220. Folkert, b. Oct. 5, 1732.  |
| 214. Katrina, b. Oct. 22, 1719, m. Derick Remsen.  | 221. Antie, b. Mar. 19, 1737, m. Stephen Lott.  |
| 215. Maria, b. Mar. 7, 1722, m. Carel Boerum.      | 222. Doritie, b. Nov. 10, 1740, m. John Van Leuwen.   |
| 216. Petrus, b. Nov. 20, 1723.                     | 223. Jeromas, b. Jan'y 26, 1743, d. Feb'y 19, 1794, m. 1763, Lammetie Rapalje, b. May 29, 1743, d. Oct. 16, 1825. |
| 217. Nicklaes, b. Ap'l 30, 1728.                   |   |
| 218. Nieltien, b. Nov. 13, 1730, m. John Snedeker. |   |

**Jeromas Lott** (223), son of Johannes Lott (209), was born January 26, 1743, and died Feb'y 19, 1794. He married 1763 Lammetie Rapalje, and had :

224. Maria, b. Dec. 1, 1785, d. Oct. 2, 1811, m. 1805, Abraham Lott (28), b. 1783, d. Nov. —, 1840.

**Lammetje Rapalje**, wife of Jeromas Lott, was born May 29, 1743, died Oct. 16, 1825. She was the daughter of Daniel Rapalje and Altie Cornell.

## THE RAPALJE FAMILY.

1. Joris Jansen De Rapalle c. a. 1623, m. Catalyntie Trico, b. 1605.
2. Daniel Joriose Rapalle, b. 1650, m. 1674, Sarah Klock.
3. Daniel Rapalje, b. 1691, m. 1711, Altie Cornell.
4. Lammetje Rapalje, b. 1743, m. 1763, Jeromas Lott, b. 1743, great-great-grandparents of John A. Lott, Jr.

**Joris Jansen De Rapalle's** history is given on page 97.

**Daniel Jorisse Rapalle** (19) was the youngest son and child of Joris Jansen De Rapalle and Catalyntie Trico. Sarah Rapalle, his sister, wife of Hans Hansen Bergen, was the eldest of his father's family. The families of the eldest and youngest child were united by the marriage of Joann A. Lott, Jr., a great-great-great-great-great-grandson and Laura Hoes Welles,

a great-great-great-great-great-great-granddaughter of Joris Jansen De Rapalle. Daniel Jorisse Rapalle was born Dec. 29, 1650. He died Dec. 26, 1725. He resided at the Wallabout near Brooklyn, N. Y. His name appears on the assessment rolls of Brooklyn 1675-83, in the list of communicants of the Brooklyn Reformed Church 1677, and in the census for 1698. He took the oath of allegiance as a native in 1687, was ensign of a Brooklyn company in 1673 and Lieutenant in 1700. He married May 27, 1674, Sarah, daughter of Abraham Klock, of Fort Orange, but of whom we have no farther knowledge. His children were :

- |  |   |
|--|---|
| 20. Joris, b. Mar. 4, 1675, m. Agnes Berrian.  | 24. Annetje, bp. March 27, 1681.  |
| 21. Marytje, b. 1677, m. Ap'l 30, 1710, Elbert, b. 1687, d. 1777, son of Joseph Hegeman and Femmetje Remsen. | 25. Sarah, bp. July 3, 1687, m. Pieter Luyster.   |
| 22. Abraham, b. Jan'y 14, 1677.  | 26. Altie, m. Gilbert Schenck.  |
| 23. Catherine, b. Feb'y 7, 1679, m. Joseph Van Cleaf.  | 27. <i>Daniel</i> , bp. Ap'l 11, 1691, m. Oct. 17, 1711, Altie, dau. of Johannes Cornell. |
|  | 28. Cornelia, m. Hendrick Brinckerhoff.   |

**Daniel Rapalje** (27), son of Daniel Jorisse Rapalle (19) and Sarah Klock, resided at Newtown, Long Island. He was baptized April 11, 1691, and married Oct. 17, 1711, Altie Cornell, a daughter, it is supposed, of Johannes Cornell (7) and Altie his wife, see page 307. His children were :

- |  |   |
|--|---|
| 29. Ann.   | nes Lott (209.)   |
| 30. Mary.  | 33. Sarah, m. Isaac Brinckerhoff.                               |
| 31. Catherine.   | 34. Margaret, b. 1720, m. Johannis Lott; m. 2, Isaac Cortelyou. |
| 32. <i>Lammetje</i> , b. May 29, 1743, d. Oct. 16, 1825, m. 1763, Jero- mas, b. Jan'y 26, 1743, d. Feb'y 19, 1794, son of Johan- | 35. Daniel, of Newtown, L. I.                                   |
|  | 36. Johannes, of New Lotts, L. I.                               |
|  | 37. Joris, of Newtown, L. I.                                    |

## John A. Lott, LL. D.

JOHN A. LOTT, LL. D. (30), was the only son of Abraham Lott and Maria Lott. He was born at Flatlands, N. Y., Feb. 11, 1806. He died at Flatbush, N. Y., July 20, 1878. He attended school at the Erasmus Academy in Flatbush and was ad-

mitted to the Bar of Kings County, N. Y., in 1833. In 1835 he entered into partnership with Henry C. Murphy and John Van Derbilt, establishing the law firm of Lott, Murphy and Van Derbilt. For many years these three men controlled the politics of Kings County and wielded great power. Mr. Murphy became Minister to the Hague. Mr. Lott, in 1838, became the first Judge of the Court of Common Pleas for Kings County. In 1842 he was a member of the New York State Assembly. In 1858 he was elected a Justice of the Superior Court of the State. On the expiration of his term of office he was elected an Associate Justice of the Court of Appeals and subsequently was appointed Chief Commissioner of Appeals. He was a Trustee of Rutgers College from 1860 until his death. He received the degree of LL.D. from the University of the City of New York. He was a member of the Reformed Church at Flatbush and a ruling Elder in the same. His habits were methodical and his investigations of legal questions comprehensive and full to the minutest detail. A local paper of the day says:

"He was one of Brooklyn's most distinguished citizens and made for himself a name as a jurist that was known and honored far and wide. His decisions were seldom set aside. His honesty of purpose unquestioned."

He married February 16, 1829, Catherine L. Lott, and had:

- |  |   |
|--|---|
| 31. Jeremiah, b. Dec. 24, 1829; d. Mar. 12, 1837.  | and Joanna Hardenbergh.   |
| 32. <i>Abraham</i> , b. Aug. 28, 1831; d. Jan'y 13, 1889; m. Sept. 26, 1855, Gertrude Bergen, b. Oct. 1, 1829; dau. of John C. Bergen and Belinda Antonides.                         | 35. John Zabriskie, b. July 11, 1838; m. Maria Ditmas.  |
| 33. Anna Maria, b. Jan'y 30, 1834; d. Nov. 14, 1837.   | 36. Maria Jane, b. Sept. 4, 1840; m. Oct. 8, 1868, John H. Livingston.  |
| 34. Abby Lloyd, b. Oct. 3, 1836; m. 1. June 4, 1862, John Erskine Howard; m. 2. Sept. 1, 1875, Rev. Cornelius L. Wells, D. D., b. Sept. 6, 1833; son of Rev. Ransford Welles, D. D., | 37. Henry, b. Dec. 18, 1841; d. Sept. 3, 1842.  |
|  | 38. Jeremiah, b. Mar. 24, 1844; m. Jan'y 29, 1868, Ida L. Garvin, who d. Feb'y 13, 1872; m. 2. Caroline V. Cortelyou. |
|  | 39. Lydia Lloyd, b. Ap'l 13, 1847; d. June 26, 1848.  |

**Catherine L. Lott**, wife of John A. Lott (30), was born at Flatbush, N. Y., October 17, 1807, and died there July 20,



1878. She was educated at Erasmus Hall Academy, in her native village, and was then sent to the Moravian Seminary for Young Ladies at Bethlehem, Pa., an institution justly renowned for its thorough instruction. She was a sincere, devoted Christian, for many years an active member of the Reformed Church, a friend of the needy, a liberal supporter of benevolent enterprises, a woman esteemed and beloved by all her acquaintances. She was a daughter of Jeremiah Lott (25), and Lydia Lloyd of Flatbush, a granddaughter of Johannes E. Lott and Catherine Van Derbilt, who were also her husband's grandparents.

## THE LOTT FAMILIES.

### THIRD LINE.

1. Peter Lott, c. a., 1652, m. Gertrude ———.
2. Englebart Lott, b. 1654, m. 1678, Cornelia De La Noy.
3. Abraham Lott, b. 1684, m. 1709, Catherine Hegeman, b. 1691.
4. Englebart Lott, b. 1719, m. 1742, Maritie Ditmars, b. 1723.
5. Johannes E. Lott, b. 1746, m. 1775, Catherine Van Derbilt, b. 1757.
6. Jeremiah Lott, b. 1776, m. 1805, Lydia Lloyd, b. 1785.
7. Catherine L. Lott, b. 1807, m. 1829, John A. Lott, b. 1806, grandparents of John A. Lott, Jr.

**Jeremiah Lott** (25), was the son of Johannes E. Lott (20), and Catherine Van Derbilt. See page 291. He was born at Flatbush, N. Y., October 14, 1776. He died at his native place August 16, 1861. He was educated at Erasmus Hall Academy, Flatbush, N. Y., which he left in 1793. In 1796 he commenced the business of land surveying which he followed for about 35 years. In 1801 he was appointed Clerk of the Board of Supervisors of the County of Kings, and held the position uninterruptedly for 42 years. He was a Member of the Assembly of the Legislature of the State of New York, from the County of Kings in 1814-21-22-29. In 1814, he was appointed Surrogate for Kings County and served as such for 19 years. During the war of 1812 with Great Britain, he was Captain of the Flatbush Militia, and in September, 1814, was called with his company into the United States service under Brigadier General Johnson and stationed at Fort Green in Brooklyn, N. Y. He married Jan'y 17, 1805, Lydia Lloyd, and had :

302. *Catherine L.*, b. Oct. 17, 1807; 303. *Abbey Lefferts*, b. Ap'l 12, 1811;  
 d. July 20, 1878; m. Feb'y 16, d. July 29, 1884; m. John B.  
 1829, John A., b. Feb'y 11, a physician, b. Ap'l 25, 1805;  
 1806; d. July 20, 1878; son d. Feb'y 8, 1848, son of Rev.  
 of Abraham Lott and Maria John Lansing Zabriskie and  
 Lott. Sarah Barrea.\*

**Lydia Lloyd**, wife of Jeremiah Lott (25), was born Nov. 20, 1785, and died April 17, 1865. She was the daughter of Bateman Lloyd and Abigail Lefferts.

## THE LLOYD FAMILIES.

1. Bateman Lloyd, m. Lydia Ware.
2. Bateman Lloyd, b. 1756; m. 1780, Abigail Lefferts, b. 1759.
3. Lydia Lloyd, b. 1785; m. 1805, Jeremiah Lott, b. 1776; great-grand-parents of John A. Lott, Jr.

**Bateman Lloyd** (1), a Quaker, resided at Woodstown, Salem Co., N. J., and having married Lydia Ware had Bateman Lloyd (2).

**Bateman Lloyd** (2) was born Aug. 28, 1756, at Woodstown, Salem Co., N. J., and died May 5, 1814, at Flatbush, N. Y. He was in his twentieth year at the breaking out of the Revolutionary War, but his Quaker principles were overshadowed by his patriotic ardor, and he enrolled himself among the defenders of his country. Feb'y 17, 1777, he was 1st Lieutenant in Captain Kinsey's Company, 4th Battalion, 2d Establishment. Nov. 12, 1777, he was Captain of the same company. Feb'y 27, 1778, he was taken prisoner and remained such until exchanged Ap'l 1, 1781. He was Captain of the 3d Continental Regiment Sept. 26, 1781, and then of the 2d Continental Regiment. He was also Captain of the New Jersey State Militia, and held the position of Forage Master at Salem.

---

\*Rev. John Lansing Zabriskie, b. Mar. 4, 1779, d. Aug. 15, 1850, graduated at Union College 1798, studied theology with Dr. Derick Romeyn, was licensed by the Classis of Rensselaer in 1801 and settled at Greenbush and Wynants Kill, N. Y. From 1811 to 1848 he was pastor of the Reformed Church at Millstone, N. J. He married Sarah Barrea, b. May 11, 1786; d. Dec. 21, 1856. He was a descendant in the fourth generation from Albert Saborowiske, of Poland, who came to America in the *Fox* in 1662.

After the cessation of hostilities he resided at Woodstown, his native place, and was a Justice of the Peace, noted for his readiness to marry young couples who had failed to obtain parental consent to their union. He remembered the days of his youth. After the death of his father-in-law, Mr. Lefferts, he moved to Flatbush, N. Y., and engaged in mercantile pursuits. He was a warm friend of the colored race, a bitter opponent of slavery and a member of the Emancipation Society of New Jersey. He was also an advocate of temperance and opposed the drinking customs of the day.

He is described as a fine looking man, with dark hair and a pleasant cast of features, which included a "Roman nose," indicative of the force of character for which he was noted. A Quaker by birth, his religious tendencies were towards the Moravians, but while at Woodstown he attended the Presbyterian Church, and after moving to Flatbush, the Reformed Church. He married Jan'y 19, 1780, Abigail Lefferts, under circumstances which reveal a large element of romance and illustrate the sentiment of the *Lady of the Lake*.

But he who stems a stream with sand,  
And fetters flame with flaxen band,  
Has yet a harder task to prove—  
By firm *command* to conquer love.

Bateman Lloyd, a prisoner of war, was *billeted* in Flatbush and probably upon the family of Mr. Jacobus Lefferts. An attachment was formed between the young Captain and his host's daughter Abigail, which the young lady's father did not at all relish. His opposition was such that he refused to consent to their union, and the result, as might have been expected, was what is technically termed "a run away match." Leaving home for the ostensible purpose of spending the afternoon with her uncle, Mr. Jacobus Van Deventer, who had married her father's sister Abigail, and resided but a short distance away, Miss Lefferts failed to return at the expected time, but excited no surprise by her absence. The family retired for the night with the supposition that their daughter was safe in her uncle's household. The next morning Mr. Van Deventer occasioned great surprise and displeasure when, in response to Mr. Lefferts, who asked him if Abbey was at his house, he re-

plied: "Yes. and her husband with her." The old gentleman was very indignant but at length, like a wise man, yielded to the advice of his brother-in-law and allowed "the erring ones to go in peace." Bateman Lloyd and Abigail Lefferts had:

- |  |   |
|--|---|
| 3. Catherine, b. Oct. 16, 1780, d.<br>Mar. 10, 1856; m. Sept. 24,<br>1801, Geo. A. Duryea, b. Aug.<br>1, 1769, d. Mar. 18, 1824. | 17, 1865; m. Jan'y 17, 1805,<br>Jeremiah, b. Oct. 14, 1776, d.<br>Aug. 16, 1861, son of Johan-<br>nes E. Lott and Catherine<br>Van Derbilt. |
| 4. Harriet Lydia, b. Nov. 14, 1782,<br>d. Ap'l 5, 1783.  | 7. Lefferts Ware, b. Feb'y 4, 1788,<br>d. Jan'y 19, 1841; m. Dec. 29,<br>1810, Sarah Franklin, b. June<br>29, 1796, d. Aug. 25, 1832.       |
| 5. Leffert, b. Dec. 29, 1783, d. Feb.<br>24, 1784.   |   |
| 6. <i>Lydia</i> , b. Nov. 20, 1785, d. Ap'l  |   |

**Abigail Lefferts**, wife of Bateman Lloyd (2) was born Jan'y 12, 1759, and died August 31, 1847. She was the daughter of Jacobus Lefferts and Catherine Van Derveer. She is described as tall and slender, but finely formed and of a dignified carriage. She was a devout, God-fearing woman, abounding in labor for the Kingdom of God. To her is ascribed an active part in the founding of the Long Island Bible Society and also of the first Sabbath School at Flatbush. She was fond of children and delighted in their society, a woman of great force and independence of character.

## THE LEFFERTS FAMILIES.

1. Liefries Pietersen, c. a. 1660; m. Abigail Van Nuyse, b. 1654.
2. Pieter Leffertse, b. 1680; m. Eytie Suydam.
3. Jacob Lefferts, b. 1717; m. 1741, Catherine Van Derveer.
4. Abigail Lefferts, b. 1759; m. 1780, Bateman Lloyd, b. 1756; great-great-grandparents of John A. Lott, Jr.

**Lefferts** is said to have been derived from Laffert. There is a Brunswick family by name Von Laffert and a town Le Ferde in the same principality. Laffert signifies a loaf or bread giver and is nearly synonymous with the English lord. The progenitor of the Lefferts family of Long Island and of the Leffers family of New Jersey was Liefries Pietersen Van Hagewout, or Haughwout, or Liefrees, son of Pieter, of Hagewout, a village near the Hoorn, in the province of North Holland, where the

family probably resided, as there is record of one Leffert Stephense Van Hagewout, the latter name equivalent to Hedgewood. There is no evidence of consanguinity between Leffert Stephense and Lieffies Pietersen, but these data indicate that Lefferts was a baptismal or given name.

**Lieffies Petersen** emigrated to America in 1660 and settled at Flatbush, N. Y., where he died Dec. 8, 1704. He owned seventeen morgens of land in Flatbush at the time of his marriage and resided thereon. He prospered sufficiently to be assessed in 1683 for 54 acres of land, and subsequently became wealthy, owning large tracts of land on Long Island and in New Jersey. He was a deacon in the Reformen Church of Flatbush, in 1680, is mentioned in Dongan's patent. Nov. 12, 1685, and in the census of 1698, took oath of allegiance in 1687, was a grand juror 1688-9, a constable of the town in 1692, and assessor in 1703. He married Abigail Van Nuyse and had:

2. Aeltie, b. June 2, 1676, d. July 15, 1735; n. m.
3. Auke, b. Ap'l 4, 1678, m. 1, May 29, 1703, Marytie Ten Eyck; m. 2, July 30, 1735, Catherine, widow of — Vonk and dau. Benjamin Hegeman and Barentie Jansen. He settled in Monmouth Co., N. J. He and his wife Marytie were among the 49 persons who organized the First Reformed Church of Freehold. His descendants write their name *Lefferssen*.
4. Pieter, b. May 18, 1680; d. March 13, 1774, m. Eytie or Ida Suydam.
5. Rachel, b. Jan'y 17, 1682; m. John Waldron.
6. Jan, b. Jan'y 14, 1684; m. Margrietje ———.
7. Jacob, or Jacobus, of Bedford, b. June 9, 1686; d. Sept. 3, 1768;
- m. Oct. 7, 1716, Jannetje, b. Jan'y 18, 1694, dau. Nicholas or Claus Barentse Blom. She m. 2, Peter Luyster.
8. Isaac, b. June 15, 1688; d. Oct. 18, 1746; m. Harmpie ———.
9. Abraham, b. Sept. 1, 1692; d. Oct. 1767; m. Sarah Hoogland, bp. Sept. 28, 1692; resided at New York city.
10. Madalena, b. Aug. 20, 1694; m. Garret Martense, of Flatbush, L. I.; he d. 1734-5; m. 2, John Van Derbilt, of Bergen.
11. Ann, b. Mar. 1, 1696; d. Mar. 19, 1782.
12. Abigail, b. Aug. 14, 1698; d. Nov. 14, 1704.
13. Leffert, b. May 22, 1701; d. Sept. 27, 1774; m. Nov. 15, 1724, Catryntie Dorlandt, b. July 19, 1705, d. Dec. 4, 1766.
14. Benjamin, b. May 2, 1704; d. Nov. 17, 1707.

**Abigail Van Nuyse**, wife of Lieffies Petersen, was born about 1654; she died aged 94 years July 19, 1748. She was a daughter of Auke Jansen Van Nuys and Magdalena Pieterse.

**Auke Jansen Van Nuys**, of Langdendyck, with his wife and some of his children, emigrated about 1651 from Amsterdam, Holland, to New Amsterdam. He was probably born in the village of Nuis, in Groningen. After reaching America he resided first at New Amsterdam, then at the Ferry in Brooklyn and finally settled at Flatbush, N. Y. He was a carpenter and built the first church in Flatbush. He was Magistrate of the town in 1673, and represented the town in convention held at New Orange March 20, 1674, to confer with Gov. Colve. His wife Magdalena Pieterse died prior to October 1662, and he married Jan'y 2, 1676. Lysbet Jans, widow of Jan Clausen. Geertie Gysbrechtsz widow of Jan Jacobse was his third wife. From the second and third marriages there was no issue. His children were :

- |  |  |
|--|--|
| 2. Anneken Auckersz, m. 1, Dec. 4, 1661, Winant Pieterse Van Eyck; m. 2, Dirk Jansen Woortman, of Brooklyn.    | 6. Peter Auckersz, bp. Oct. 13, 1652.  |
| 3. Gertruyd Auckersz, d. prior 1695; m. Franz Joosten.   | 7. <i>Abigail Auckersz</i> , m. Lieffies Pieterse Van Hagewout.  |
| 4. Janneke Auckersz, m. Rienier Arendsz, a widower.  | 8. Jacobus Auckersz, m. Ap'l 26, 1685, Maria or Mary Willems.  |
| 5. Jan Auckersz, b. in Amsterdam, Hol'd, m. 1, July 29, 1673, Barbara Provoost; m. 2, Ap'l 4, 1680, Eva Janse. | 9. Femmetje Auckersz, bp. Mar. 12, 1662, m. as his 2d wife Jan Stevense, b. 1652, son of Steven Coerts Van Voorheis and Willempje Roelfse. |
|  | 10. Yda Auckersz, m. Aucke Rynierse.   |

**Pieter Lefferts**, son of Lieffies Pieterse and Abigail Van Nuyse was born May 18, 1680, at Flatbush, N. Y., where he resided until his death, March 13, 1774, on a farm near Prospect Park, Brooklyn, which he inherited from his father. His name appears on the roll of the Flatbush militia as Pieter hagewoutt. He was supervisor of the town in 1726 and 1727, and in 1737 was appointed county treasurer and served until 1772 at a salary of thirty shillings per annum, which was subsequently increased by the Colonial Assembly. He owned sev-



eral slaves, among whom were three, Ben, Dyne and Isabel, whose names appear in the annals of the family. October 8, 1783, his house was robbed of several silver tankards and cups and other valuables for which he offered a reward of fifteen pounds but with what success is not known. He was a man of influence and wealth, an elder in the Reformed Church of his native town in 1751-52, and represented the church in the 9th and 12th Reverend Coetus convened in New York in 1754 and 1755. He married Eytie, or Ida Suydam, and had:

15. Leffert, d. 1773; m. Artie, dau. of Art Van Dervilt.      nent in the councils of the Reformed Church; also Gertrude
16. *Jacobus*, b. May 9, 1717, d. Feb'y 21, 1802; m. May 30, 1741, Catryna, b. Mar. 30, 1722, dau. Dominicus Van Derveer and Maria Margaret Noortlyck; m. 2, Jan'y 1777, Ida, b. Nov. 27, 1723, d. Feb'y 24, 1807, dau. Abraham Van Derveer, of Flatbush.      Lefferts, wid. Hon. John Van Derbilt, widely known by her writings over the initials G. L. V.
17. Jan or John, b. Mar. 16, 1719, d. Oct. 20, 1776; m. Ap'l 29, 1746, Sarah, b. Nov. 23, 1727, dau. of Garret Martense and Magdalena Lefferts. He had a son John, who m. Maria, dau. Leffert Lefferts and Dorothy Couwenhoven, the parents of John Lefferts, of Flatbush, who d. 1893, and was promi-      18. Lytie, b. Jan'y 8, 1721, d. prior to 1747; m. William Johnson of Gravesend, b. July 4, 1718, d. Dec. 13, 1797.
19. Adriantie, d. Nov. 28, 1800; m. May 9, 1747, Abraham Voorhies, b. June 8, 1724.
20. Antje, b. May 12, 1728, d. Mar. 19, 1782; m. May 7, 1748, Garret Rouwenhoven, who d. Sept. 25, 1777.
21. Geertje, b. July 11, 1731.
22. Abigail, b. Sept. 12, 1735; m. Oct. 11, 1758, Jacobus Van Deventer, bp. May 20, 1732.

**Ida Suydam**, wife of Pieter Lefferts, was the daughter of Jacob Hendrickse Suydam and Sytje Jacobse. She died at Flatbush, N. Y., Sept. 25, 1777.

### THE SUYDAM FAMILY.

1. Hendrick Reycke Van Suydam, c. a. 1663, m. Ida Jacobse.
2. Jacob Hendrickse Suydam, b. 1666, m. Sytie Jacobse.
3. Ida Suydam, d. 1777, m. Pieter Lefferts, great-great-great-great-grandparents of John A. Lott, Jr.

**Hendrick Reycke Van Suydam**, the emigrant, and Ida Jacobs, his wife, came to America in 1663, according to some

authorities, from Suyt-dam. *i. e.*, from South of the dam, but more probably from Zutphen, Holland. He died 1701. For some years he was a blacksmith in New Amsterdam. Feb'y 5, 1677, he bought a farm in Flatbush, N. Y., on which he resided. His children were :

- |   |  |
|---|--|
| 2. Ryck, bp. Oct. 10, 1666; d. y.                     | 8. Jannetje, bp. June 27, 1680; d. y.              |
| 3. <i>Jacob</i> , b. 1666; d. 1738; m. Sytje Jacobse. | 9. Jannetje, bp. Sept. 23, 1683; d. y.             |
| 4. Cornelius.   | 10. Abraham, bp. Mar. 12, 1684.                    |
| 5. Hendrick.  | 11. Jannetje, bp. June 23, 1685; m. Tunis Rapalje. |
| 6. Ryck, bp. Oct. 10, 1675.                           | 12. Gertrude, bp. Mar. 20, 1692.                   |
| 7. Ida, bp. Ap'l 6, 1678; m. Jan Aertsen.             |  |

**Jacob Hendrickse Suydam** (3), son of Hendrick Reycke Van Suydam and Ida Jacobs, was born 1666; died 1738. He was a blacksmith. He married Sytje Jacobse, and had :

- |   |   |
|---|---|
| 13. Jacob, bp. Mar. 29, 1696; m. Ante Luquier.  | Sicklen.  |
| 14. Hendrick, bp. Mar. 29, 1696; m. Ap'l 24, 1719, Geertje, dan. Evert Janse Van Wickelen and Elizabeth Van Liew. | 19. Jannetie, bp. Aug. 7, 1705; m. Thomas Van Dyck. |
| 15. Johannes.   | 20. Adriaentje.                                     |
| 16. Jan.  | 21. Geertie or Gertrude.                            |
| 17. Ryck, b. 1703.  | 22. Isabella or Belitie.                            |
| 18. Cornelius, m. Margaret Van  | 23. <i>Eytie or Ida</i> , m. Pieter Lefferts.       |
|   | 24. Sytje.  |
|   | 25. Dow, b. 1707; m. Sara Van Der-veer.             |

**Jacobus Lefferts** (16) or Leffertse, as he generally wrote his name, was a younger son of Peter Lefferts (14) and Ida Suydam. He was born at Flatbush N. Y., May 9, 1717, where he died February 21, 1802. He possessed a kind and generous disposition. He was neat and careful with his dress, a diligent student of the Scriptures and able to converse in both Dutch and English. He was one of the original founders and incorporators of Erasmus Hall, at Flatbush, one of the oldest educational institutions in the State of New York. In 1754 he was Commissioner of Highways for the town of Flatbush, a man greatly beloved by his family and respected in the community. He was several times an Elder in the Reformed Church at Flatbush. By his last will and testament he manu-

mitted all his slaves, much to the consternation of his neighbors. He was both a farmer and a storekeeper, and resided opposite the Reformed church on the corner of Church lane and Main street.

During the Revolutionary war his house was sacked by the British soldiery, whose arrival caused a precipitate retreat of the family. The dinner of which they were about to partake was left untouched upon the table and only sufficient time was taken to deposit the family silver in the well. Mr. Lefferts and his family took refuge with a friend at Black Stump, in the town of Jamaica, from whence he soon returned and took the oath of allegiance to King George, as did the greater portion of the inhabitants of Flatbush. He married May 30, 1741, Catryna or Catherine Van Derveer. He married again Jan'y 1777, Ida Van Derveer, born Nov. 27, 1723 died February 24, 1807, daughter of Abraham Van Derveer of Flatbush. This marriage was without issue. By his first wife he had ten children, only three of whom reached maturity:

- |  |  |
|--|--|
| 23. Ida, b. Jan'y 26, 1745; d. July 2, 1828; m. Nov. 24, 1767, Rem Van Pelt, of New Utrecht, b. Ap'l 17, 1738; d. Mar. 18, 1829. | bush, b. Dec. 27, 1753; d. Oct. 7, 1791.   |
| 24. Jannetje, b. May 3, 1753; d. Feb'y 21, 1783; m. May 13, 1775, Peter Lefferts, of Flat-                                       | 25. <i>Abigail</i> , b. Jan'y 12, 1759; d. Aug. 31, 1847; m. Jan'y 19, 1780, Bateman, b. Aug. 28, 1756; d. May 5, 1814, son of Bateman Lloyd and Lydia Ware. |

**Catryna or Catherine Van Derveer** (17), wife of Jacobus Lefferts (16), was born March 30, 1722; she was a daughter of Dominicus Van Derveer (4) and Maria Margaret Noortlyck, an account of whom is given in the ancestry of Tunis S. Van Derveer (50) husband of Fanny R. Welles.

## Abraham Lott.

ABRAHAM LOTT (32), the fourth of that name in the ancestral line, was the second son of John A. Lott (30) and Catherine L. Lott (302). He was born at Flatbush, N. Y., Aug. 28, 1831, and died at the same place Jan'y 13, 1889. He

studied at Erasmus Hall Academy in his native village and entered the University of the City of New York in 1845. Graduating in 1849, he studied law with the firm of Lott, Murphy & Van Derbilt, of which his father was the head, and was admitted to the bar in 1852. He gained a large business and a reputation for ability and thoroughness.

In 1885 he was appointed Surrogate of Kings County by David B. Hill, Governor of the State of New York, to fill the unexpired term of the deceased Surrogate, Jacob I. Bergen, and in November of the same year was elected by a large majority for the full term of six years. While in office he died. He was the third of the descendants of Englebart Lott (17) to occupy the office. His great-grandfather, Johannes E. Lott (20), was Surrogate from 1787 to 1793. His grandfather, Jeremiah Lott (25), from 1814 to 1832. Abraham Lott (32) from 1885 to 1889.

Abraham Lott (32) was a member of the Brooklyn Club, and of the Holland Society of New York city. At his death he was also a Trustee and Treasurer of Erasmus Hall Academy, a director of the Mechanics' Bank of Brooklyn, of the Long Island Safe Deposit Company and of the Montauk Fire Insurance Company. The following extracts from the papers, at the time of his death, exhibit the public estimate of his character. The *Brooklyn Eagle* said:

He was a laborious, painstaking, learned lawyer, a model citizen, an upright, fearless, public officer, a plain, blunt citizen, with old-fashioned ways and old-fashioned ideas of what constitutes official duty and personal honor. As a jurist he was upright, impartial, sagacious and remarkably industrious; as a citizen he was useful, progressive and devoted to the best interests of the community; as a member of the legal profession he established a reputation as a safe, energetic and worthy practitioner. In his social relations he was highly regarded as a genial companion and a faithful friend. Politically, his course was manly and outspoken and always consistent. He died, as he had lived, hedged about with the respect of his fellow citizens and invested with the appreciative affection of his neighbors.

The *Christian Intelligencer* said:

He was a diligent, hard-working, successful Surrogate. During the years of his service there have been an unusual number of contested wills, but his decisions have been accepted as final.

He married Sept. 26, 1855, Gertrude Bergen, and had :

40. *John Abraham*, b. June 30, 1856, m. Nov. 23, 1887, Freeman  
 m. June 20, 1883, *Laura Hoes*, Clarkson, of Flatbush, N. Y.  
 b. Feb'y 12, 1864, dau. Rev. 42. *James Lloyd*, b. Sept. 25, 1862,  
*Theodore W. Welles*, D. D., d. Aug. 29, 1867.  
 and *Jane Elizabeth Van Dyck*. 43. *Katherine Lydia*, b. July 3, 1868.  
 41. *Maria Bergen*, b. Aug. 26, 1858,

**Gertrude Bergen**, wife of Abraham Lott (32), was born at Flatbush, N. Y., October 1, 1829. She was the daughter of John C. Bergen and Belinda Antonides.

## THE BERGEN FAMILIES.

1. *Hans Hansen Bergen*, c. a. 1633; m. 1639, *Sarah Rapelle*, b. 1625.
2. *Michael Hansen Bergen*, b. 1641; m. 1677? *Femmetje Theunise Denyse*, b. 1650.
3. *Hans Bergen*, b. 1689; m. *Rachel Benson*, b. 1689.
4. *Johannes Bergen*, b. 1721; m. *Catryntie De Hart*, b. 1726.
5. *Cornelius Bergen*, b. 1761; m. 1785, *Gertrude Suydam*.
6. *John C. Bergen*, b. 1786; m. 1826, *Belinda Antonides*, b. 1804.
7. *Gertrude Bergen*, b. 1829; m. Sept. 26, 1855, *Abraham Lott*, b. 1831.  
 Parents *John A. Lott, Jr.*

**Hans Hansen Bergen** was the progenitor of the Bergen family of Long Island, see page 95. *John A. Lott, Jr.*, and *Laura H. Welles*, his wife, were each a descendant, the former in the seventh and the latter in the eighth generation.

**Michael or Miggael Hansen Bergen** (5), son of *Hans Hansen Bergen* and *Sarah Rapelle* was baptized at New Amsterdam Nov. 4, 1646, and died about 1732. He obtained a patent May 15, 1664, for 20 morgens of land at New Bedford, in the Wallabout near his father's property, where he probably resided. October 25, 1675, he was appointed Lieutenant of Militia by *Anthony Colve*, Governor of New Netherlands. In 1688 he was appointed one of the Assessors of Brooklyn and, October 26 of the same year, was commissioned a Captain of the Brooklyn militia. He supported *Leisler's Administration*, and in 1698 was appointed a Justice of the Peace by the Earl of Bellamont, Governor of the provinces, and held the office

until 1703. He married about 1677 Femmetje Theunise Denyse, and had :

- |  |   |
|--|---|
| 10. Sara, bp. at Brooklyn June 2, 1678; d. July 15, 1750; m. Feb'y 17, 1722, Jan Stryker, of Flatbush. | 1689, d. 1731, m. Rachel, b. Ap'l 13, 1689, d. 1752, dau. Dirick Benson and Tytie Classe Stevast. |
| 11. Teunis, bp. at New Utrecht, May 16, 1680; d. y.  | 13. Femmetje, m. Jan'y 6, 1695, John Cornelisse Van Derveer (5).                                  |
| 12. <i>Hans Michielse</i> , bp. Mar. 11,   | 14. Mary.   |

**Femmetje Theunise Denyse**, wife of Michael Hansen Bergen (5) was born at New Amsterdam April 3, 1650. She was a daughter of Theunis Denyse and Phabea Seals.

**Teunis Nyssen** or **Theunis Denyse** emigrated in 1638 from Binnick or Bunnik, Utrecht, Holland, to New Amsterdam. He had a farm on Manhattan Island, and in 1655 bought a farm in Flatbush, N. Y. He was a Magistrate of Brooklyn in 1658-61, and in 1660 a member of the Reformed Church of Brooklyn, N. Y. He married Phabea Seals, and had :

- |   |   |
|---|---|
| 2. Jarnetje Teunisse, bp. Dec. 22, 1641, d. ab't 1735, m. Jan Hansen, bp. Ap'l 17, 1644, d. ab't 1730, son of Hans Hansen Bergen and Sarah Rapalle. | son of Hans Hansen Bergen and Sarah Rapella.  |
| 3. Marritje Teunisse, bp. Ap'l 3, 1644, m. Janse Woertman.  | 8. Denys or Dionys Teunisse, bp. Ap'l 16, 1654; m. Oct. 22, 1682, Elizabeth, dau. Rev. Johannes Theodorus Polhemus; m. 2, Aug. 12, 1685, Helena, wid. of Nicholas Van Brunt, of New Utrecht, and dau. of Jacques Cortelyou. |
| 4. Aertje Teunisse.   | 9. Jan, ? m. Nov. 16, 1679, Catalina, dau. Tunis Gysbertse Bogaert.   |
| 5. Annetje Teunisse, bp. Feb'y 18, 1646, m. Hieronemus or Jeronimus, b. June 27, 1643, son of Joris Janse Rapalle and Catalyntie Trico.             | 10. Teunis Teunisse, m. 1, Geesje Hendricks; m. 2, Susanna —.   |
| 6. Elsje Teunisse, bp. May 10, 1648, m. Dec., 1669, Garret Snedeker.  | 11. James Teunisse.   |
| 7. <i>Femmetje</i> , bp. Ap'l 3, 1650, m. ab't 1677, Michael Hansen, bp. Nov. 4, 1646, d. ab't 1732,  | 12. Joris Teunisse, ? m. Femmetje —; his descendants bear the name <i>Middleswart</i> .   |

**Phabea Seals**, wife of Theunis Denyse, was the daughter of John Seals, of Devonshire, England, who came to New Am-



sterdam from New England as early as 1638, at which date he was a planter on Manhattan Island. Phabea Seals, at the time of her marriage to Theunise Denyse, was the widow of Hendrick Faelix, of Jarleston, England, who was known as Hendrick, the Boor, and his wife as Femmetje Jans. After the death of her second husband, Theunis Denyse, she married Jan Cornelise Buys.

**Hans Michielse** or **Hans Bergen** (12), son of Michael Hansen Bergen (5) and Femmetje Theunise Denyse, was baptized March 11, 1689, and died about 1732. He was a baker and resided at the Brooklyn Ferry, between what are now Fulton and Doughty streets, and below Elizabeth street, Brooklyn, N. Y. In 1724 he was Supervisor of Brooklyn. He married Rachel Benson, and had :

- |  |  |
|--|--|
| 15. Annetje, bp. at New York, Mar. 12, 1710; d. y.   | Nov. 19, 1759; m. 1749, Deborah Cortelyou, b. Nov. 29, 1720; d. Jan'y 15, 1808; dau. Jacomintie Van Pelt.  |
| 16. Tiesje, b. June 9, 1711; d. y.   |  |
| 17. Meighiel, b. Dec. 20, 1712; m. Catalyna, dau. Hans Jacobus Bergen and Sarah Rapelle.   | 20. <i>Hans</i> or Johannes or John, b. July 12, 1721; d. Ap'l 28, 1786; m. Catryntie, b. July 25, 1726, d. Oct. 6, 1775, dau. Simon DeHart and Angenietje Van Dyck. |
| 18. Femmetje, b. July 29, 1715; d. Oct. 31, 1793; m. Ap'l 18, 1745, Sylvester Marius Groen, a widower, whose descendants write their name Morris for Marius, having dropped the Groen. He was a descendant of Pieter Jacobsen Marius Groen, who emigrated from Hoogwoudt, North Holland. | 21. Tunis, b. Oct. 15, 1730, d. May 2, 1807, m. Ap'l, 1760, Annetje or Johanna, b. Feb'y 21, 1743, d. July 23, 1819, dau. Gerrit Stoothoff, of Flatlands, N. Y.      |
| 19. Derick, b. Feb'y 28, 1718; d.  |  |

**Rachel Bensen**, wife of Hans Bergen (12), was born April 13, 1689, and died in 1752. She was a daughter of Dirick Benson and Tytje Claesse Stevast.

## THE BENSON FAMILIES.

1. Dirck Benson, c. a. 1648; m. 1648, Catalena Bereck, b. 1625.
2. Dirick Benson, b. 1649; m. 1682, Tytie Claesse Stevast.
3. Rachel Benson, b. 1689; m. Hans Bergen, b. 1689, great-great-great-grandparents of John A. Lott, Jr.

**Dirck Benson**, or Bónsingh, emigrated from Groningen about 1648. He purchased from Hendrick Egbertson Aug. 3, 1649, a half lot on the northeast side of Fort Amsterdam, on Manhattan Island. He was in Albany as early as 1654, the owner of a house and lot, a prosperous man, buying a yacht for 1971 guilders, of Willem Frederickse Bout. He died Jan'y 6, 1659. While residing at New Amsterdam he married Catalina Berek, by whom he had:

- |   |                                       |
|---|---------------------------------------|
| 2. <i>Dirck</i> or <i>Dirick</i> , b. Nov. 9, 1649: | dau. Theunis Matthews. Set-           |
| d. June 26, 1717; m. 1, Tytje                       | tled at Harlem.                       |
| • Claesse Stevast; m. 2, Jan-                       | 5. Cateryna, b. Feb'y 12, 1657; m. 1, |
| netje Coeymans.                                     | Dr. Reynier Schaets; m. 2,            |
| 3. Samson, b. July 4, 1652; m. Feb'y                | Ap'l 23, 1696, Jonathan Broad-        |
| 2, 1680, Tryntje, dau. Robert                       | horst.                                |
| Van Deusen, of Claverack.                           | 6. Maria, b. July 15, 1659; m. Vol-   |
| 4. Johannes, b. 1665; m. Lysbet,                    | kert Van Heusen.                      |

**Catalena Berek**, wife of Dirk Benson, was born 1625. She was a daughter of Samson Berek and Tryntie Van Rechteren. After the death of Dirk Benson, she married May 26, 1661, Harmon Tomes Hun.

**Dirck** or **Dirick Benson** (2), son of Dirck Benson and Catalina Berek, was born Nov. 9, 1649. He died June 26, 1717. He was a member of the Reformed Church at Albany in 1683. He moved to Claverack and from thence to New York. Nov., 1696, he purchased 1,000 acres of land, on the Raritan river, N. J., which he sold the following May. He leased the Brooklyn Ferry in 1701. He owned land in Piscataway, N. J. There is record, bearing date March 20, 1707, that "Dirick Benson, Gentleman, loaned money on mortgage to Cornelis Van Derhogen." He obtained a grant in 1714 for 2,000 acres of land on the south of the mountain called the Dunder Bergh on the Hudson River. He was also owner and master of an "open boat" plying between Albany and New York city where, in 1717, he died. He married Tytie Claesse Stevast, daughter of Claes Jansen Stevast and Effie Garritsen, and after her death Jannetje Barentse Coeymans, daughter of Barent Peterse Coeymans, the emigrant and founder of

the village of Coeymans. on the Hudson river. The children of Dirick Benson (2) and Tytie Claesse Stevast were :

- |  |  |
|--|--|
| 7. Catalina, b. 1683; m. 1, John Van Der Meulen; m. 2, John Kelly.   | 10. Eva, b. in New York city Mar. 19, 1693, m. May 4, 1717, Anthony Duaw.                  |
| 8. Eva, bp. Feb'y 3, 1686; d. y.   | 11. Dirck, b. in New York city July 5, 1696.   |
| 9. <i>Rachel</i> , b. Ap'l 13, 1689, d. 1752, m. Hans, bp. Mar. 11, 1689, d. 1731, son of Michael Hansen Bergen and Femanetje Theunise Denyse. | 12. Tytie, b. in New York city Sept. 13, 1699; m. James Henderson, a merchant in New York. |

**Hans, Johannes or John Bergen** (20), born July 12. 1721, died April 28, 1786; was a son of Hans Michielse Bergen (12) and Rachel Benson. He was Justice of the Sessions and Common Pleas of Kings Co., N. Y., and Assistant Judge from 1762 to 1777, also Supervisor of Brooklyn, N. Y., from 1764 to 1784. He was elected April 15, 1775, a Representative from Brooklyn, in a convention called to choose delegates to the Continental Congress at Philadelphia, Pa., which assembled May 10, 1775. He married Catryntie De Hart, and had :

- |  |   |
|--|---|
| 22. Rachel, d. y.  | 1768; d. June 16, 1846; dau. Cornelius Van Derveer and Leah, dau. Jan Van Kerk.   |
| 23. Simon, b. Oct. 13, 1746; d. Feb'y 22, 1777; m. May 18, 1767, his cousin Geshe De Hart, b. Feb'y 4, 1744; d. Mar. 18, 1781.   | 28. <i>Cornelius</i> , b. Dec. 10, 1761; d. Oct. 9, 1824; m. Ap'l 2, 1785, Gertrude Suydam, b. Jan'y 28, 1761; d. Nov. 22, 1840; dau. Hendrick Suydam and Maria Ammerman. |
| 24. Michael, b. Jan'y 11, 1751; d. Mar. 3, 1825; m. 1, Anthe, b. July 6, 1752; d. Nov. 24, 1786; dau. Theodorus Van Wyck and Sarah Martense; m. 2, Rebecca Lefferts, b. June 17, 1764; d. Oct. 20, 1828, dau. Leffert Lefferts and Catryntie Dorlandt. | 29. Agnes, d. Feb'y 12, 1803; m. Ap'l, 1770, Daniel Rapalje.  |
| 25. Hans, d. y.  | 30. Peter, b. Feb'y 25, 1765; d. Feb'y 29, 1844; m. Mar. 3, 1796, Mary, b. July 7, 1777; d. Jan'y 29, 1854; dan. Rev. Martenus Schoonmaker and Mary Basset.               |
| 26. Derick, d. ab't 1808; m. 1, Maria, dau. Garrit Boerum and Martetje, widow of Johannes Rapalje; m. 2, Elizabeth Kingsland.  | 31. Jacob, b. Ap'l 16, 1767; d. July 5, 1845; m. July 9, 1800, Catherine, b. Feb'y 22, 1781; d. Jan'y 21, 1836; dau. Isaac Eldert and Maria Wyckoff.                      |
| 27. Tunis, J., b. Sept., 1759; d. Nov. 26, 1826; m. Annie, b.  | 32. Rachel, d. y.   |

**Catryntie De Hart**, wife of Hans or Johannes Bergen (20), was born July 25, 1726, and died Oct. 6, 1795. She was a daughter of Simon De Hart and Angenietje Van Dyck.

## THE DE HART FAMILIES.

1. Simon Aertsen De Hart, c. a. 1663, m. Geertie Cornelisse.
2. Simon DeHart m. Angenietje Van Dyck.
3. Tryntie De Hart, b. 1726, m. Johannes Bergen, b. 1721, great-great-grandparents of John A. Lott, Jr.

**Simon Aertsen De Hart**, name sometimes written Ter Hart, emigrated from Holland in 1664 and purchased a farm at Gowanus, Long Island, of the heirs of William Adrianse Bennet, upon which he built a house on the shore of Gowanus Cove, west of Third avenue, near Thirty-seventh and Thirty-eighth streets, Brooklyn, and subsequently known as the De Hart or Bergen house. The main portion is of stone, and in 1870 was considered the most ancient house in Brooklyn. In 1703 "Brookland's improveable lands and meadows within fence" were surveyed, and the greatest land owner at that time was Simon Aertsen De Hart, who owned 200 acres. An interesting description is given by the Labadist travellers, who visited this country in 1679, of the hospitality extended to them by Simon De Hart :

"He was very glad to see us, and so was his wife. He took us into his house and entertained us exceedingly well. We found a good fire, half-way up the chimney, of clear oak and hickory, of which they made not the least scruple of burning profusely. We let it penetrate us thoroughly. There had been already thrown upon it, to be roasted, a full pail of *Gowanus* oysters, which are the best in the country. They are fully as good as those of England and better than those we eat at Falmouth. I had to try some of them raw. They are large and full and some of them not less than a foot long and they grow sometimes ten, twelve and sixteen together and are then like a piece of rock. Others are young and small. In consequence of the great quantities of them everybody keeps the shells for the purpose of burning them into lime. They pickle the oysters in small casks and send them to Barbadoes and the other islands. We had for supper a roasted haunch of venison which he had bought of the Indians for three guilders and a half of *seerwant*, that is, fifteen stivers of Dutch money (15 cents), and which weighed thirty pounds. The meat was exceedingly tender and good and also quite fat. It had a slight aro-

matic flavor. We were also served with wild turkey, which was also fat and of a good flavor, and a wild goose, but that was rather dry. Everything we had was the natural production of the country. We saw here lying in a heap a whole hill of watermelons which were as large as pumpkins and which Simon was going to take to the city to sell. They were very good, though there is a difference between them and those of the Caribby islands; but this may be owing to its being very late in the season, and these were the last pulling. It was very late at night, when we went to rest in a *Kermis* bed, as it is called, in the corner of the hearth alongside of a good fire.

Simon Aertsen De Hart married first, Geertie Cornelisse, and married again June, 1691, Annatie, the widow of William Huycken, of Gowanus. We have no record of his children other than Simon.

**Simon DeHart** (2), son of Simon Aertsen DeHart and Geertie Cornelisse, inherited his father's farm at Gowanus, L. I., and married Angenietje Van Dyck, by whom he had:

- |  |   |
|--|---|
| 3. Seymen, d. Mar. 1746, m. Tryntie or Catherine, 'dau. Roeloff Schenck and Geesie Hendrickson, of N. J. | Ap'l 28, 1786, son of Hans Bergen and Rachel Bensen.                              |
| 4. Angenietje or Annanietie, b. Jan'y 4, 1722; m. Jan'y 8, 1743, Peter Cortelyou.                        | 6. Mayke, bp. May 18, 1729, d. y.   |
| 5. Tryntie or Catryntie, bp. Aug. 14, 1726, d. Oct. 6, 1795, m. Johannes, b. July 12, 1721, d.           | 7. Teuntje, d. 1757; m. Jacobus, son of Abraham Lott and Cornelia De La Noy.      |
|  | 8. Geertie, m. 1, Cornelius Sawtford, widower; m. 2, July 11, 1745, Jores Remsen. |
|  | 9. Jannetje, m. Peter Remsen.   |

**Angenietje Van Dyck**, wife of Simon De Hart (2), was baptized Ap'l 29, 1686. She was a daughter of Jan Janse Van Dyck and Teuntje Tyssen Van Pelt.

## THE VAN DYCK FAMILY,

OF LONG ISLAND, 2ND ALLIANCE.

**Jan Janse Van Dyck** (211), was the son of Thomas Janse Van Dyck and Sytie Dirks, see page 302. He emigrated to America in 1652, and died at New Utrecht, N. Y., where he resided on a farm, which he owned, adjoining the Brooklyn line. He appears on the Assessment Roll of the town in 1675,

as a member of the Reformed Church in 1677 and a Magistrate in 1679. He took the oath of allegiance in 1687. His will was dated May 16, 1735, and proved Nov. 9, 1736. He married May 9, 1673, at New York, Teuntje Tyssen Van Pelt, and had :

- |                                     |   |
|-------------------------------------|---|
| 217. Catalyntie, bp. Nov. 13, 1681; | 220. <i>Angenietje</i> , bp. Ap'l 29, 1686; |
| m. Gerret Ketteltas.                | m. Simon De Hart, son of                    |
| 218. John, m. Martha, dau. John     | Simon, the emigrant.                        |
| Griggs, of Gravesend, L. I.         | 221. Tryntje, m. Daniel Hendrick-           |
| 219. Thys, of Red Hock, bp. Nov.    | son.  |
| 4, 1683; d. March, 1749; m.         | 222. Jannetje, m. Rutgert Van Brunt,        |
| Angenitje ———.                      | of New Utrecht.                             |

**Teuntje Tyssen Van Pelt**, wife of Jan Janse Van Dyck, was born in Holland in 1648. She was the daughter of Matthys Janse Lanen Van Pelt, with whom she came to America.

## THE VAN PELT FAMILY.

**Matthys or Thys Janse Lanen Van Pelt** emigrated with his brother, Teunis Janse, from the land of "Luyck," Liege, in 1663. His wife and four children accompanied him, but she died on the voyage and was buried at sea. He settled at New Utrecht, L. I., and married, second, Adriaentje Hendricks, who after his death married Cornelis Wynhard. His children were :

- |   |   |
|---|---|
| 2. Anthoine Thyssen, b. 1646; c. a. 1663; resided at New Utrecht.   | Laen, the patronymic adopted by his descendants, together with Lane.  |
| 3. <i>Teuntje</i> or Tryntje Thyssen, b. 1648; m. May 9, 1673, Jan Janse Van Dyck, c. a. 1652; d. 1736.   | 6. Annetje Thyssen, m. Jurian Lootman, of Esopus.                     |
| 4. Hendrick, b. 1650; m. 1, Sept. 28, 1670; Annetje Tileman Van Der Meyer; m. 2, April 25, 1690, Marritje Bennet, wid. of Johannes Christoffel Schairs, of Gowanus, L. I.                             | 7. Jan Thyssen Lanen, m. Aeltie, dau. Gerrit Cornelis Van Duyn.       |
| 5. Gysbrecht Thyssen, ? b. 1652; m. Jannetje Ariens; resided near Freehold, N. J. He and his wife members of the First Reformed Church, of Freehold when organized, 1709, where he appears as Gysbert | 8. Adriaan Thyssen, ? m. Maryken Smack; resided at Middletown, N. J.  |
|   | 9. Pieter Thyssen ? m. Barbara Houlton; resided at New Utrecht, N. Y. |
|   | 10. Jannetje Thyssen, ? m. Tunis Idense.                              |
|   | 11. Lysbeth, ? m. Anthoni Juchum, of Bushwick, L. I.                  |



**Cornelius Bergen** (28) born Dec. 10, 1761; d. October 9, 1824; was a son of Hans or Johannes Bergen (20) and Catryntie De Hart. He resided at Flatbush, N. Y., at what is now the west corner of Avenue A and Flatbush avenue. He was Sheriff of Kings County, 1794-98, and from 1800 to 1805. He was appointed Captain of Militia March 14, 1797, and was a Presidential Elector in 1804 and 1812. He married April 2, 1785, Gertrude Suydam, and had:

33. *John C.*, b. Mar. 7, 1786; d. Maria Van Sicklen.  
 July 30, 1870; m. Feb'y 5, 34. Maria, b. Dec. 29, 1787; d. July  
 1826, Belinda, b. Oct. 11, 26, 1868; m. Dec. 16, 1805,  
 1804; d. Dec. 26, 1872; dau. Garret Kouwenhoven.  
 Cornelius Antonides and

**Gertrude Suydam**, wife of Cornelius Bergen (28), was born Jan'y 28, 1761, and died Nov. 22, 1840. She was the daughter of Hendrick Suydam and Maria Ammerman, and a great-niece of Ida Suydam, wife of Pieter Lefferts, see page 319. The descendants of the great niece and of the aunt were united by the marriage of Gertrude Bergen, granddaughter of Gertrude Suydam and Abraham Lott, great-great-great-grandson of Ida Suydam.

## THE SUYDAM FAMILIES.

### SECOND ALLIANCE.

1. Hendrick Rycke Van Suydam, c. a. 1663; m. Ida Jacobs, c. a. 1663.
2. Jacob Hendrickse Suydam, m. Sytie Jacobs.
3. Hendrick Jacobse Suydam, b. 1696; m. 1719, Geertje Van Wickelen.
4. Hendrick Suydam, b. 1731; m. Maria Ammerman.
5. Gertrude Suydam, b. 1761, m. 1785, Cornelius Bergen, great-grandparents of John A. Lott, Jr.

**Hendrick Ryke Van Suydam**, the ancestor of the Suydam family, came to America in 1663, see page 320.

**Hendrick Jacobse Suydam** (14), son of Jacob Hendrickse Suydam and Sytje Jacobse, was born Feb'y 28, 1696; baptized Mar. 29, 1696; died 1774. He married April 24, 1719, Geertje Van Wickelen, and had:

- |   |  |
|---|--|
| 26. Evert, b. Mar. 24, 1720; m. Maria Bogert.     | 30. Gurtje, b. Dec. 31, 1729.                              |
| 27. Jacob, b. Nov. 18, 1722; d. Nov. 15, 1801.    | 31. <i>Hendrick</i> , b. Feb'y 9, 1731; m. Maria Ammerman. |
| 28. Seytie, b. Sept. 28, 1725; m. Evert Hegeman.  | 32. Nelletje, b. Feb'y 15, 1734; m. Jacobus Van Derveer.   |
| 29. Mette, b. Sept. 4, 1727; m. Samuel Garretsen. | 33. Jan, b. Feb'y 10, 1737; m. Femmetje Hegeman.           |
|   | 34. Cornelius, b. Feb'y 19, 1739.                          |

**Geertje Van Wickelen**, wife of Hendrick Jacobse Suydam (14), was the daughter of Evert Janse Van Wickelen and Elizabeth Van Liew.

### THE VAN WICKELLEN FAMILY.

**Evert Janse Van Wickelen** emigrated in 1664 from Wykel, or Wykeler, Friesland. He resided at New Lotts in 1686, and took the oath of allegiance in 1687. He married Elizabeth Van Liew, daughter of Frederick Van Liew, and had :

- |   |  |
|---|--|
| 2. Jan, d. 1632; m. Jan'y 3, 1723, Ida, dau. Jeremias Remsen. | hoven; resided Raritan, N. J.  |
| 3. Zytie, m. Hans Bergen.                                     | 7. Gerrett, m. Tryntje ———.  |
| 4. Coevert, m. Martjie ———.                                   | 8. <i>Geertje</i> , m. April 24, 1719, Hendrick, b. Feb'y 28, 1696, d. 1774, son of Jacob Hendrickse Suydam and Sytje Jacobse. |
| 5. Pieter nelletje, m. Rem Hegeman.                           |  |
| 6. Symon, m. Gerradine Kouwen-                                |  |

**Hendrick Suydam** (31), son of Hendrick Jacobse Suydam and Geertje Van Wickelen was born Feb'y 9, 1731. He married Maria Ammerman, whom we have failed to identify, and had :

35. *Gertrude*, b. Jan'y 28, 1761; d. Nov. 22, 1840; m. Ap'l 2, 1785, Cornelius, b. Dec. 10, 1761, d. Oct. 9, 1824, son of Johannes Bergen and Catryntie DeHart.

**John C. Bergen** (33), born March 7, 1786; died July 30, 1870. He was a son of Cornelius Bergen (28) and Gertrude Suydam. He resided at Flatbush, N. Y., and occupied the homestead corner of Flatbush avenue and Avenue A. He married Feb'y 5, 1826, Belinda Antonides, and had :

- |  |   |
|--|---|
| 35. Cornelia Lozier, b. July 14, 1827; m. May 10, 1855; Bush C. Brown. | 36. <i>Gertrude</i> , b. Oct. 1, 1829, m. Sept. 26, 1855, Abraham, b. Aug. 28, 1831, d. Jan'y 13, |
|--|---|

- 1889, son of John A. Lott and Catherine L. Lott. 38. Cornelius J., b. Oct. 7, 1839, m. Ap'l 12, 1860, Anna Maria, dau. Stephen N. Stillwell, of Gravesend, N. Y.
37. Maria, b. Aug. 4, 1833, m. Nov. 7, 1872, William Story, of Flatbush, N. Y.

**Belinda Antonides**, wife of John C. Bergen (33), was born October 11, 1804, and died Dec. 26, 1872. She was a daughter of Cornelius Antonides and Maria Van Sicklen.

## THE ANTONIDES FAMILIES.

1. Rev. Vincentius Antonides, c. a. 1705, d. 1744.
2. Johanna Antonides, c. a. 1705; m. 1722, Johanna Couwenhoven, b. 1695.
3. Peter Antonides, b. 1727; m. 1759, Catherine VanDerveer, b. 1732.
4. Cornelius Antonides, b. 1763; m. 1797, Maria Van Sicklen.
5. Belinda Antonides, b. 1804; m. 1826, John C. Bergen, b. 1786; grand-parents of John A. Lott, Jr.

**Rev. Vincentius Antonides** was born in Bergen. Friesland, in 1666. from whence he emigrated to America. arriving Jan'y 1, 1705. He died July 18, 1744. The family name was Wickant. He was pastor of the churches at Bushwick, Flatbush, Flatlands, Brooklyn, New Utrecht, Gravesend and Jamaica. He was one of the ministers from Long Island whose services in Monmouth County, N. J., resulted in the establishment of the First Reformed Church of Freehold, N. J., of which, in 1873, Rev. Theodore W. Welles, D. D., became pastor. About the time of his arrival in America, in response to a call from the Long Island churches, the Rev. Bernardus Freeman, of Schenectady, after having declined a call from them. accepted of a civil license from Governor Cornbury Dec. 26, 1705, to officiate in the churches on Long Island. This usurpation of the Governor in ecclesiastical matters was part of a settled policy to gain control over the Dutch churches and ultimately to establish Episcopacy in fact, as well as in law, the latter having been accomplished by the ministry act in 1693 This was the beginning of troubles on Long Island and of a controversy between Freeman and Antonides which lasted for many years. The Classis approved of the course taken by

Antonides, but the controversy was bitter and threatened the complete loss of ecclesiastical independence by the Dutch churches. In self-defence Antonides was obliged to get out a civil license. At length both pastors were accepted by the churches, after a fashion, and matters became somewhat more Christian. Mr. Freeman was an able and a good man but his motives at this time are incomprehensible. Concerning Mr. Antonides, a newspaper published about the time of his death, says :

"On the 18th of July, 1744, died at his house at Flatbush the Rev. Mr. Vincentius Antonides, in the 74th year of his age. He was a gentleman of extensive learning, of an easy, condescending behavior and conversation, and of a regular exemplary piety, endeavoring to practice himself what he preached to others, was kind, benevolent and charitable to all according to his abilities, meek, humble, patriotic and resigned under all afflictions, losses, calamities and misfortunes which befell him in his own person and family, which were not a few, and after a lingering disease, full of hopes of a blessed immortality, departed this life to the great and irreparable loss of his relations and friends and to the great grief of his congregation."

He published among other things a volume of sermons and a work entitled *De spiegel der Selfkennis*; or, "Mirror of Self-Knowledge," a collection of ancient, moral and philosophical maxims. His children were :

- |   |  |
|---|--|
| 2. <i>Johannis</i> , b. in the Netherlands,<br>m. ab't 1722, <i>Johanna</i> , b.<br>Oct. 2, 1695, dau. Peter Couwenhoven and Patience Daws. | Aug. 17, 1711, <i>Jeronemis Rapelje</i> .  |
| 3. <i>Johanna</i> , b. Oct. 21, 1690, in Francker in Freisland; m.  | 4. <i>Barbara</i> , b. in Bergen, Friesland; m. Nov. 2, 1719, <i>Dirk Van Vechten</i> , b. July 15, 1699; d. Nov. 28, 1781.* |

**Johannis Antonides** (2), son of Rev. Vincentius Antonides, was born in the Netherlands, and emigrated to America with his father. He settled in Monmouth county, N. J., about 1724, and was a deacon in the First Reformed Church of Freehold in 1726. He married about 1722, *Johanna Couwenhoven*, and had :

---

\*Dirck Van Vechten was the son of Michael Van Vechten, b. Nov. 28, 1668, and Janetje Dumont, of Raritan, N. J. He was married three times—first to Judith, dau. of Anthony Brochols and Susanna Schrick, and second to Barbara Antonides, both of which marriages were before he was 21 years of age, and third to Sarah Middah who, when he died in 1781, aged 82 years, was just half his age, as she died Nov. 15, 1785, aged 45 years. He was 41 years older than his third wife.

- |  |   |
|--|---|
| 5. Vincentius, bp. Feb'y 16, 1724, at<br>Freehold, N. J., m. Oct. 25,<br>1745, Antie Bennem. | 27, 1796, m. Catherine, b.<br>Aug. 11, 1732, d. May 8, 1796,<br>dau. Michiel Van Derveer and<br>Belitje his wife. |
| 6. Petrus, bp. Aug. 26, 1726, at<br>Freehold, N. J., d. y.                                   | 8. Johannes, bp. June 24, 1733; m.<br>Sarah Van Dorn.   |
| 7. Pieter, b. July 31, 1727; d. Ap'l   |   |

**Johanna Couwenhoven**, wife of Johannis Antonides, was born Oct. 2, 1698. She was the daughter of Peter Couwenhoven and Patience Daws.

## THE COUWENHOVEN FAMILIES.

1. Wolfert Gerritse Van Couwenhoven, c. a. 1630.
2. Gerrit Wolferse Van Couwenhoven, b. 1610; ? m. 1635, ? Altie Cornelisse Cool.
3. William Gerritse Van Couwenhoven, b. 1636; m. 1665, Jannetie Montfoort, b. 1646.
4. Peter Couwenhoven, b. 1671; m. 1694, Patience Daws.
5. Johanna Couwenhoven, b. 1695; m. 1722, ? Johannis Antonides, great-great-great-grandparents of John A. Lott, Jr.

**Wolfert Gerritse Van Couwenhoven** emigrated in 1630 from Amersfoort in the province of Utrecht. Holland, with the colonists who settled Rensselaerwyck. He is the progenitor of the extensive Couwenhoven or Conover family of America. The name was probably taken from the village of *Couwenhoven*, located a little northwest of Amersfoort, an ancient city in the province of Utrecht, Holland, on the river Ems, about ten miles from its mouth, the landscape in its vicinity abounding in well cultivated fields of corn and tobacco.

The variations in the spelling of the name are almost endless. *Kouwenhoven* is frequent, also *Covenhoven*, but it is difficult to imagine how *Couwenhoven* ever degenerated into *Conover*, the form most prevalent at present, although a number of families wisely retain the ancient orthography.

Wolfert Gerritse Van Couwenhoven was employed by Kilian Van Rensselaer, the Patroon, as superintendent of his farms, and was therefore most probably a farmer before coming to this country. In 1636 he with others bought from the Indians, and in 1637 obtained a patent for the same from Wouter Van Twiller, Governor of the New Netherlands, the

westernmost flats on Long Islands,\* which were afterwards known first as New Amersfoort, then as the Baal or Bay, and finally as Flatlands, now one of the townships of Kings Co., N. Y. A few years later he made Flatlands his place of residence and there remained until his death. When coming to America he brought with him three sons, perhaps a wife and daughters, but of his immediate issue there is record only of the sons. These were :

2. Jacob, d. ab't 1670, m. 1, Hester Jansen, m. 2, Magdalena or Madalente Jacobse Rysen, who subsequently married June 20, 1675, Hendrick Van Dyck, widower of Divertje Cornelisse Botjagers and ancestor of Laura Hoes Welles, wife of John A. Lott, Jr. He resided at New Amsterdam and carried on a brewery. His name appears in the list of the "Great Citizenship" in 1657, and he was one of the *nine men* who represented the principal classes of the community and, in 1649 was one of the agents of the Province to Holland to protest against the arbitrary measures of Governor Stuyvesant. His daughter Neeltje was the first child whose baptism is recorded on the Register of the Reformed Dutch Church of New Amsterdam, Sept. 5, 1639.
3. *Gerrit*, b, 1610, d. ab't 1645; m. Altie Cornelisse, dau. Cornelis Lambertse Cool and Altien Brackhonge.
4. Peter, was living in 1673; m. 1, Nov. 18, 1640, Hester Simon Daws, widow of Jacques De Vernurs; m. 2, Nov. 22, 1655, Aeltje Sibrands, a widow. He owned a brewery corner of Pearl and Whitehall streets, in New Amsterdam. Is on record as an Indian interpreter, Jan'y 30, 1658, before the Director General and Council at Fort Amsterdam. His name is also in the list of the "Great Citizenship," 1657.

**Gerrit Wolfersse Van Couwenhoven**, son of Wolfert Gerritse Van Couwenhoven, was born in 1610, and died in 1645. He owned a farm at Flatlands, N. Y., and was a magistrate of the town in 1644. He married Altie Cornelisse Cool, and had :

- |   |                             |
|---|-----------------------------|
| 5. <i>William</i> , b. 1636, d. after 1727; | 1665, Jannetje, bp. May 12, |
| m. 1, 1660, Altie Dirksen                   | 1646, dau. Pieter Montfoort |
| Brinckerhoff; m. 2, Feb'y 12,               | and Sarah de Plancken.      |

---

\*These flats were miniature prairies, devoid of trees, with a dark, rich soil, and having been rudely cultivated by the Indians were ready without much previous toil for the plow, on which account they were highly prized by the original settlers, accustomed to the lowlands of Holland and inexperienced in clearing forests.



6. Jan, b. 1639; m. Gerdientje, dau. N. Y., 1705.  
 Narcissus De Sills\* *Fiscaal*, 8. Marritje, b. 1643, d. prior to  
 of New Netherlands. 1709, m. Coert Stevense, b.  
 7. Neeltje, bp. Sept. 20, 1641, d. 1637, son of Steven Coerts  
 ab't 1672; m. 1660, Roeloff Van Voorhies and Willemp  
 Martense Schenck, b. in Hol- Roelfse.  
 land 1620, d. at Flatlands,

**Altie Cornelise Cool**, wife of Garret Wolferse Van Couwenhoven, was a daughter of Cornelis Lambertse Cool and Allien Brackhonge. After the death of Garret Wolferse Van Couwenhoven she married Elbert Elbertse Stoothoff.

**Cornelis Lambertse Cool**, a resident of New Amsterdam, bought of Thomas Bescher or Beets, May 17, 1639, a plantation in Gowanus, Kings Co., N. Y., for which he obtained a patent April 5, 1642, and henceforth, until death, was a resident of Gowanus. He married Altien Brackhonge, and had :

2. *Altie Cornelise*, m. 1, Gerret 3. Pieterje Cornelise, m. Claes Jan-  
 Wolferse Van Couwenhoven; sen Parmerent, *alias* Jan Pot-  
 m. 2, Elbert Elbertse Stoot- tagie.  
 hoff. 4. Lambert Cornelise.

**Altien Brackhonge** or Breckanne, wife of Cornelis Lambertse Cool, was the widow of Thomas Baddia, by whom she had Mary, wife of William Adrianse Bennet. *See Bennet Families*. After the death of Mr. Cool she married William Bredenbent, who in March, 1664, was a delegate from Brooklyn to the first representative Assembly of the New Netherlands.

**William Gerritse Couwenhoven**, was a son of Gerrit Wolferse Van Couwenhoven and Altie Cornelisse Cool. He was born in 1636 and died after 1727. He resided first at Brooklyn and then at Flatlands, N. Y., where he owned a farm which he sold in July, 1727, to his son William, having moved to Monmouth County, New Jersey, previous to 1721, as at that time he and his wife were received into the member-

---

\*Hon. Narcissus de Sills was a gentleman of culture, it is said, a thorough statesman and an experienced lawyer. "He brought more silver plate to this country than any before him." He built the first stone house in New Utrecht, Kings Co., N. Y.

ship of the First Reformed Church of Freehold. Most of his descendants, with the exception of those descended from his son William, are to be found in Monmouth County, N. J. Seven of his children, five sons and two daughters, were among the forty-nine persons who constituted the membership of the First Reformed Church of Freehold when it was organized, in 1709. Among this number there were also four daughters-in-law and two sons-in-law, making thirteen persons from his immediate family, or more than one-fourth of the whole church. He married first in 1660, Altie, dau. of Joris Dircksen Brinckerhoff, and a widow of one Matthys. She died June 3, 1663, and he married again Feb'y 12, 1665, Janetje Montfoort. His children were:

9. Garret, b. Jan'y 4, 1662, m. Altje, of Flatlands, N. Y. He resided in New Jersey.
10. Aeltje or Aletty, b. Dec. 14, 1665, d. prior to 1691, m. Cornelis Symondse, son of Symon Janse Van Aersdalen and Pieterje Claesen Wyckoff. He m. 2, Mary ———.
11. Neeltje, b. Feb'y 7, 1669, m. John, b. Feb'y 16, 1665, son of Pieter Claesz Wyckoff and Grietje Van Ness.
12. *Peter*, b. Feb'y 12, 1671, m. Patience, b. 1674, dau. Elias Daws.\*
13. Cornelis, b. Nov. 20, 1672, m. Sept. 8, 1700, Margrieta, b. Feb'y. 14, 1677, d. Dec. 16, 1751, dau. Roeloff Martense Schenck and Annetje Pieterse Wyckoff, an elder in the Reformed Church, Freehold, 1726.\*
14. Sarah, b. Dec. 27, 1674, d. Jan'y 31, 1761, m. 1692, John R., b. Mar. 1, 1670, d. Jan'y 30, 1753, son of Roeloff Martense Schenck and Neeltje Gerritse Van Couwenhoven.
15. Albert, b. Dec. 7, 1676, m. Oct. 2, 1701, Neeltje, b. Jan'y 3, 1682, d. July 7, 1751, dau. Roeloff Martense Schenck and Annetje Pieterse Wyckoff. He a deacon in the Reformed Church, Freehold, 1719.\*
16. Jacob, b. Jan'y 29, 1679, d. Dec. 1, 1744, m. Nov. 12, 1705, Sarah, bp. Dec. 18, 1685, dau. Roeloff Martense Schenck and Annetje Pieterse Wyckoff, a deacon in the Reformed Church, Freehold, 1724\*.
17. John, b. Ap'l 9, 1681, m. Jacoba, bp. Ap'l 29, 1681, dau. Cornelis Janse Van Derveer and Tryntie de Mandeville, elder in the Reformed Church, Freehold, 1724.†

\*He and his wife were members of the First Reformed Church of Freehold at its organization in 1709.

†He was a member of the First Reformed Church at its organization, and his wife became a member in 1712.

18. Annet, b. Ap'l 13, 1683, m. Nov. 11, 1704, Aert Williamson, members Reformed Church, Freehold, 1717.
19. William, b. Mar. 7, 1686, d. Jan'y 19, 1769, m. June 5, 1709, Annetie, b. Ap'l 25, 1686, d. Sept. 30, 1774, dau. Lucas Stevense Voorhies and Catherine Hansen Van Noorstrand, resided at Flatlands, N. Y.
20. Jacomina, b. Dec. 28, 1689, m. June 5, 1700, Elbert Williamse, members Reformed Church, Freehold, 1717. He a Deacon 1721.

**Jannetje or Janica Montfoort**, wife of William Gerritse Couwenhoven, was baptized May 12, 1646; a daughter of Pieter Montfoort and Sarah De Plancken. The date of her death is not known

## THE MONTFOORT FAMILY.

**Pieter Montfoort** emigrated from Holland, probably from Amsterdam, about 1635. He died Jan'y 4, 1661. He appears on record Dec. 15, 1639, when he contracted with an Italian, Peter Ceasar Alburtus, to make him a plantation and build him a house, which was probably located at the Wallabout, as he had a plantation there May 29, 1641, to which he added 220 rods square by purchase May 1, 1647. His land had a river or meadow front of about 900 feet and is now comprised between Hamilton avenue and a line a little beyond the line of Clermont avenue, Brooklyn. He was a magistrate of Brooklyn in 1658 and at the time of his death a deacon in the Reformed Church of Brooklyn. He married at Amsterdam, Holland, Jan'y 12, 1630, Sarah de Plancken, and had:

2. *Janica Pieterse*, bp. May 12, 1646; m. Feb'y 12, 1665, William Gerritse, b. 1636, son of Gerrit Wolferse Van Couwenhoven and Altie Cornelisse Cool; appears as a catechumen in the church at Brooklyn May 26, 1662.
3. Jan Pieterse, bp. Feb'y 23, 1648, d. 1737, m. 1, Geertie Pieterse; m. 2, May 17, 1687, Ida, dau. Abraham Jorisse
4. Pieter Pieterse, bp. July 21, 1652, d. June 2, 1636; m. Marritje Pieterse, dau. Pieter Cornelisse Luyster.
5. Sarah Pieterse, bp. Ap'l 2, 1656, d. 1704, m. Claus Pieterse, son of Pieter Claesz Wyckoff and Grietje Van Ness.
6. Willempje Pieterse, m. Gerrit Elbertse Stoothoff.

**Sarah de Plancken**, wife of Pieter Montfoort, was born in Amsterdam, Holland, and came to America with her husband. After his death, which occurred in 1661, she married Lambert Janse Bosch.

**Peter Couwenhoven**, son of William Gerritse Couwenhoven and Jannetje Montfoort, was born Feb'y 12, 1671. He was among the first of the Dutch settlers in the region lying between the present villages of Matawan and Freehold, Monmouth Co., N. J. He and his wife were among those who organized the First Reformed Church of Freehold, in 1709, of which church he was an Elder in 1712. He married Patience Daws, and had :

- |  |  |
|--|--|
| 21. <i>Johanna</i> , b. Oct. 2, 1695, m. Johannes, son of Rev. Vincentius Antonides, of Flatbush, N. Y.  | grandparents of Theodore Welles VanDerveer.  |
| 22. Mary or Marritie, b. 1700; d. May 17, 1787, m. ab't 1724, Kortenus, b. ab't 1702, d. June 2, 1771, son of Gerrit Roelofse Schenck and Neeltie Voorhies. She and her husband members 1st church of Freehold, 1731. Their son William, b. Oct. 13, 1740, was a prominent Presbyterian clergyman. | 25. Elias, b. Sept. 12, 1708, d. ab't 1750; m. ab't 1729 Willemp Wall, b. 1709, d. Mar. 24, 1759, resided at Middletown, N. J.   |
| 23. Anna, m. John Longstreet.  | 26. Peter, b. Jan'y 12, 1712, d. May 14, 1774, m. Dec. 17, 1735, Lea Schenck, b. Dec. 24, 1714, d. Mar. 14, 1764. Both members 1st church of Freehold, 1750. He an Elder 1764, and one of the original trustees of Queens, now Rutgers College in charter, 1770. |
| 24. William, b. 1706; d. May 3, 1777, m. May 1, 1724, Mary Colyer, great-great-great-great-  | 27. Altje, m. William Williamson. Both members 1st church of Freehold, 1750.   |

**Patience Daws**, wife of Pieter Couwenhoven (12), was born in 1674. She was a daughter of Elias Daws.

## THE DAWS FAMILY.

**Elias Daws** was a resident of Gravesend, Kings Co., N. Y., in 1672. His name is on the assessment roll in 1688. He left no male issue. His wife's name is not on record. His children were :

- |   |                              |
|---|------------------------------|
| 2. Rebecca, b. 1672.                        | wenhoven, b. Feb'y 12, 1671, |
| 3. <i>Patience</i> , b. 1674, m. Peter Cou- | son of William Gerritse Cou- |

wenhoven and Jannetje Mont-  
foort.

the 1st Reformed Church of  
Freehold, N. J., when organ-  
ized, 1709.

4 Annetje, b. 1676, m. Joseph  
Golder. Both members of

5. Maria, m. Jan Karsten.

**Pieter Antonides** (7), born July 31, 1727; died April 27, 1796; was a son of Johannis Antonides and Johanna Couwenhoven. He resided at Flatbush, N. Y. His will was dated April 20, and proved June 21, 1796. He married Nov. 10, 1759, Catherine Van Derveer, and had:

9. Michael, b. Dec. 13, 1752; d. y.

Sicklen, b. July 20, 1773, d.

10. Johanna, b. Jan'y 26, 1756; d. y.

1832.

11. Beleytje or Belinda, b. Nov. 8,  
1758; d. y.

14. Belinda, b. April 22, 1770; d.  
Jan'y 23, 1844; m. Thomas

12. Johannis, b. Aug. 27, 1760; d.  
prior to 1793.

Hegeman.

13. *Cornelius*, b. Nov. 17, 1763; d.  
Aug. 8, 1832; m. Maria Van

15. Johannah, b. Aug. 28, 1778; m.  
June 4, 1797, James Gronen-  
dyck.

**Catherine Van Derveer**, wife of Pieter Antonides (7), was born Aug. 11, 1732; died May 8, 1796. She was a daughter of Michiel Van Derveer (7) and Belitje, his wife, son of Cornelis Janse Van Derveer (1), the emigrant, an account of whom is given in the ancestry of Tunis S. Van Derveer (50), husband of Fanny R. Welles.

**Cornelius Antonides** (13), son of Pieter Antonides (7) and Catherine Van Derveer, was born Nov. 17, 1763, and died August 8, 1832. He was a blacksmith and resided at Flatbush, N. Y. He and his wife, and their only son were cut off by the Asiatic cholera in one week. He married Nov. 9, 1797, Maria Van Sicklen, and had:

16. Catherine, b. Oct. 15, 1798, m.  
Dec. 28, 1837, Cornelius Van  
Clief, of Brooklyn.

gen, b. Mar. 7, 1786; d. July  
30, 1870, son of Cornelius Ber-  
gen and Gertrude Suydam.

17. Jane, b. July 22, 1801, n. m.

19. Peter, b. Dec. 13, 1809, d. Aug.

18. *Belinda*, b. Oct. 11, 1804; m.

12, 1832, with Asiatic cholera.

Feb'y 5, 1826, John C. Ber-

**Maria Van Sicklen**, wife of Cornelius Antonides (13), was born July 20, 1773, and died with Asiatic cholera Aug. 6, 1832.

## John A. Lott, Jr. *c/a 5 of 1875*

JOHN ABRAHAM LOTT, JR. (40), son of Abraham Lott (32) and Gertrude Bergen, was born at Flatbush, Kings Co., N. Y., June 30, 1856. He studied at Erasmus Hall Academy in his native village, and in 1871 entered Rutgers College. At the close of the sophomore year he was transferred to the University of the City of New York. From this institution he graduated in 1875, and from the Columbia Law School in 1877. He commenced his professional career in his father's office, making a specialty of real estate, and after his father's death succeeded to the clientage of the office. He resides at No. 10 Avenue A, Flatbush, in a Queen Anne cottage which he erected as a homestead in 1888. His law offices are in the Franklin building near the City Hall, Brooklyn. He married June 20, 1883, Laura Hoes Welles (58) eldest daughter of Rev. Theodore W. Welles, D. D., and Jane Elizabeth Van Dyck, and has Abraham Lloyd Lott, born April 20, 1884, and Theodore Welles Lott, born November 2, 1889.





THE ANCESTRY OF

Tunis S. Van Derveer,

WHO MARRIED, NOVEMBER 2, 1887, FANNY R. WELLES.

---

THE VAN DERVEER FAMILIES.

1. Cornelis Janse Van Derveer, c. a. 1659; m. 1672,? Tryntie de Mandeville.
2. Dominicus Van Derveer, b. 1679; m. 1702, Maria Margaret Noortlyck.
3. Tunis Van Derveer, b. 1704?; m. 1723?, Alhie Schenck, b. 1705.
4. Tunis Van Derveer, b. 1739; m. 1759?, Jance Honce.
5. John Van Derveer, b. 1763; m. 1789, Ann Bowen, b. 1769.
6. David G. Van Derveer, b. 1806; m. 1828, Mary Couwenhoven, b. 1809.
7. David Arthur Van Derveer, b. 1844; m. 1865, Ellanor Gaywood Schenck, b. 1844.
8. Tunis Schenck Van Derveer, b. 1866; m. 1887, Fanny Reynolds Welles, b. 1866.
9. Theodore Welles Van Derveer, b. 1888.

The Van Derveers of Holland have held the rank of Counts of the Batavian Republic, for the last four centuries. The head of the family in 1865, was Nicholas, Count of Hemsflite. The name signifies, from the ferry.

Cornelis Janse Van Derveer.

CORNELIS JANSE VAN DERVEER came to America from Alkmaar in North Holland, in the ship *Gilded Otter*, early in February, 1659. He purchased a farm February 24, 1678-9, of Jan Janse Fyn for 2600 guilders, which contained about 26 morgens of land, on the north side of the land of Jan Snedeker, in the town of Flatbush, Kings Co., N. Y. Of this town he was a magistrate in 1678-80. His name also appears in the patent

granted the town in 1685. He married, about 1672, Tryntie de Mandeville, and had :

2. Cornelis, resided at Flatbush ; m. Jannetje Van Noorstrand.
3. Neeltje Cornelisse, m. Aug. 15, 1685, Daniel Polhemus. (See page 308).
4. *Dominicus*, bp. Nov. 16, 1679, d. 1755; m. 1. Jannetje ———; m. 2, Feb'y 7, 1702, Maria Margaret Noortlyck.
5. Jan Cornelisse, m. Jan'y 6, 1695, Femmetje, dau. Michael Hansen Bergen and Femmetje Denise. (See page 324).
6. Jacobus Cornelise.
7. Michael Cornelisse, m. Beletje ———. (See page 341).
8. Maria Cornelisse, bp. July 30, 1682.
9. Hendrickje Cornelissen, bp. Aug. 17, 1684; m. Johannes Wyck.
10. Jacoba Cornelissen, bp. Ap'l 29, 1681; m. John, b. Ap'l 9, 1681, son of William Gerretse Couwenhoven and Janica Montfoort.

**Tryntie de Mandeville**, wife of Cornelis Janse Van Derveer, was a daughter of Giles de Mandeville and Elsie Hendricks.

## THE DE MANDEVILLE FAMILY.

**De Mandeville** is derived from the Norman French, *Maqua villa*, pronounced Mannavilla, which became at length Mandeville. The name signifies, from the great or magnificent villa. The family at an early day occupied a prominent position in Europe.

**Godfridus de Mannaville**—English, Geoffrey de Mandeville—came into England from Normandy with William the Conqueror in 1066, and in the distribution of lands and lordships which followed the conquest of Great Britain was very liberally rewarded for his services. His name appears in the Domesday Book. He was the first constable or governor of the Tower of London, and laid out much money on the building. His titles and estates descended to his son William de Mandeville, who married Margaret, daughter of Endo Dassifer, or Endo, the steward of William the Conqueror, who in 1104 erected a monastery at Colchester, England. Geoffrey de Mandeville, eldest son of William, inherited the barony and

estates of his father. In the fifth year of the reign of King Stephen, 1140, he was fined for the living of his inheritance.\* He was hereditary constable of the Tower of London,† and was created by King Stephen,‡ Earl of Essex.

**Giles Jansen de Mandeville**, the surname formerly written *Tellis*, a supposed descendant of Geoffrey de Mandeville, in the days of religious persecution fled from Normandy, France, to Holland, the peaceful haven for religious refugees of all lands. In 1659 he came to America and bought a farm in the vicinity of Flatbush, Kings Co., N. Y. He afterwards bought a farm of 30 acres on Manhattan Island, lying between 8th avenue and the Hudson river and extending from Bethune St. to Twentieth St. He made his will in 1696, and the same was probated in 1701. He married while in Holland, about 1645, Elsie or Eliza Hendricks, and had :

- |  |                            |
|--|----------------------------|
| 2. Hendrick, b. in Gelderland, Holland : inherited the Flatbush farm, ab't 1701 moved to Pacquanac in the vicinity of Pompton, N. J. : m. 1. July 18, 1680, Annetje, dau. of Peter Schell, of Hemstead, L. I. ; m. 2. Elizabeth Hansen Berry, of New York. | Y. ; m. Maria van Hoboken. |
| 4. Tryntie, b. in Holland ; m. ab't 1672, Cornelis Janse Van Derveer ; c. a. 1659.   |                            |
| 5. David, b. in America, inherited the Manhattan Island farm.  |                            |
| 6. Gerretje, m. Sept. 4, 1681, Wyert Epens, of Ester Burum.  |                            |
| 7. Aeltje, m. Laurence Janse.  |                            |
3. Jan. who settled at Peekskill, N.

\*JEHAN DE MANDEVILLE, born at St. Albans, Eng., about 1300, died at Liege, Belgium, in 1372 ; was the compiler of a singular book of travels written in French and translated into many other languages. It acquired an extraordinary popularity, but is not reliable authority in history. BERNARD DE MANDEVILLE, M. D., born at Rotterdam in 1670, died at London, Jan'y 21, 1733 ; was the son of a physician. He studied at Leyden and received his degree of M. D., 1691. Went to London to learn the English language, and became so proficient therein that people doubted his Dutch extraction. His notoriety rests upon a miscellaneous work entitled, *The Fable of the Bees*.

†London Tower, famous as a fortress, a palace and a prison, was founded by William the Conqueror ; carried on by his son Rufus ; repaired by Thomas à Becket ; enlarged by Longchamp, bishop of Ely ; and finished by Henry III. Edward IV., Richard III., and Henry VIII., made some additions and repairs. It is a confused heap, made up of towers of stone, brick and cement ; of houses, bastions, batteries and turrets ; of walls, sentinels, chimney-pots and vanes.

‡Stephen of Blois, son of Adela, daughter of William the Conqueror and Stephen, Count of Blois and Chartres. He reigned over England from 1135 to 1154, in which year he died, Oct. 25. He married Matilda, Countess of Boulogne. He was a handsome, hearty fellow, ready with sword or song, a liberal and chivalrous knight, but his reign was a carnival of war, robbery, lawless violence and private feuds.

||Rev. Giles Henry Mandeville, D. D., b. Dec. 12, 1823 ; m. July 29, 1851, Rachel Jaco-

**Elsie Hendricks**, the wife of Giles de Mandeville, was born in Holland and came to America with her husband. The Mandeville family are said to have been warm friends of Gov. Stuyvesant, and the following is related as one of the Governor's practical jokes. While living on the Manhattan island farm, Mrs. Mandeville, on one occasion, looked into her flour barrel and found no more than meal enough to make two loaves of bread. The loaves were made and one was eaten. For the greater security of the other, she placed it on a shelf in the interior of the enormous Dutch oven or chimney with which the house was garnished. The next day, returning from a short visit to neighbors to prepare dinner, she looked for her precious loaf, and lo! it had vanished. She supposed it had been stolen by some prowling Indian, but several weeks after the event the whole affair was explained by the appearance of two fine milch cows, a present from Gov. Stuyvesant, attended by the Governor himself, to inform her that in passing that way he had entered the house during her absence and discovering the loaf just at a moment when he felt particularly hungry, had eaten it with much pleasure.

## Dominicus Van Derveer.

DOMINICUS VAN DERVEER (4), son of Cornelis Janse Van Derveer and Tryntie de Mandeville, was baptized November 16, 1679. He died 1755. He resided at Flatbush, N. Y., and was sheriff of Kings county in 1736. He married first, Janetje ———. He married the second time, Feb'y 7, 1702, Maria Margaret Noortlyck, or Van Orteck, of whom we have no further knowledge, and had:

- |  |                                      |
|--|--------------------------------------|
| 11. <i>Tunis</i> , b. ab't 1704; m. ab't | 12. Cornelius, m. Moitje, Moictie or |
| 1723, Aeltje or Alhie Schenck,           | Marytje, Schenck. He resid-          |
| b. May 29, 1705, dau. Gerrit             | ed at Shrewsbury, Monmouth           |
| Roelfse Schenck and Neeltje              | county, New Jersey.                  |
| Voorhies.                                | 13. Hendrick, m. Neeltje Van Cleef,  |

---

bus, b. Oct. 20, 1826. Is a great-great-great-grandson of Hendrick (2) and his wife Elizabeth. He graduated from Rutgers College, 1848, from the New Brunswick Theological Seminary, 1851. Was ordained at Flushing, N. Y., the same year, settled at Newburgh, 1859, Harlem, New York City, 1869, Corresponding Secretary Board of Education of the Reformed Church, 1886, D. D., 1870.

and resided in New Jersey.

14. Jannetje, bp. June 1, 1719.
15. Jacobus, of the Raritan, N. J.,  
bp. Dec. 10, 1721; m. May 25,  
1745, Femmetje Stryker.
16. Dominicus, bp. Nov. 3, 1723;  
m. July 2, 1748, Elizabeth  
Luqueer. Represented Kings  
Co., N. Y., in Colonial As-  
sembly 1750-59.
17. Catalyntje, or Catryna, or Cath-  
erine, b. Mar. 30, 1722; bp.
- July 25, 1725; m. May 30,  
1741, Jacobus, b. May 9, 1717,  
d. Feb. 21, 1802. Son of Pie-  
ter Lefferts and Ida Suydam.  
See page —.
18. Neejtje, bp. July 9, 1727, d. Aug.  
28, 1767; m. July 9, 1749, Pe-  
ter, b. Aug. 14, 1726, d. Aug.  
12, 1775, son of Johannes  
Lott and Lammetje Stryker.
19. Antje, bp. Oct. 17, 1731.
20. Jan, bp. Aug. 19, 1733.

## Tunis Van Derveer.

TUNIS VAN DERVEER (11), son of Dominicus Van Derveer (4) and Maria Margaret Noortlyck, was born at Flatbush, N. Y. about 1704. He was the first of the name to settle in Monmouth county, N. J., and purchased lands about midway between the present villages of Marlborough and Freehold. He married about 1723, Alhie Schenck, and had :

21. John, b. Nov. 8, 1724, d. abt. 1764.
22. Jacob, b. abt. 1726; m. 1. ———  
and had 14 children; m. 2. Aaltje Wyckoff, and had 6 children.
23. Phoebe, b. ab't 1729; m. John Voorhees, of New Brunswick, N. J.
24. Garret, b. Dec. 14, 1731; d. Jan'y 31, 1803; m. Ap'l 23, 1756, Jane, b. Sept. 17, 1735, d. Nov. 3, 1813; dau. Hendrick Voorhees.\*
25. Nelly, bp. Jan'y 2, 1734; m. 1, Hendrick Voorhees: m. 2, Peter Voorhees.
26. *Teunis*, bp. Ap'l 19, 1739, d. Oct. 1, 1801; m. Jane Honce.
27. Cornelis, bp. May 24, 1741; m. 1, ab't 1764, Maria Conover, dau. of William Conover and Jannetje Williamse.
28. Allchy, b. May 26, 1745; m. James Connalon.
29. David, b. Aug. 2, 1748; m. Feb'y 28, 1765, Catherine Conover, bp. Feb'y 9, 1746.

**Alhie Schenck**, wife of Tunis Van Derveer [11], was born

---

\*Garret Van Derveer (24) and Jane Voorhies, were the great grandparents of Hon. Garret A. Hobart, of Paterson, N. J., who has represented Passaic County in both branches of the Legislature, was Speaker of the House, and in 1881 President of the Senate of New Jersey; a man prominent in the councils of the Republicans. His grandparents were David G. Van Derveer and Katy, dau. Rev. Benjamin DuBois, of Freehold. His parents, Addison W. Hobart, d. Nov. 11, 1892, and Sophia Van Derveer, b. 1829; d. Ap'l 23, 1881.

May 29, 1705. She was the daughter of Gerret Roelfse Schenck and Neeltje Voorhees.

## THE SCHENCK FAMILIES.

### FIRST LINE OF DESCENT.

1. Roeloff Martense Schenck, c. a. 1650; m. 1660, Neeltje Gertitse Van Couwenhoven.
2. Gerret Roelofse Schenck, b. 1671; m. 1693, Neeltje Coertse Van Voorhies, b. 1676.
3. Alhie Schenck, b. 1705; m. 1723, Tunis Van Derveer, b. 1704.? Great-great-great grandparents of Tunis S. Van Derveer.

The Schenck family claims a remote antiquity, tracing its descent through the Barons of Tautenberg, to A. D. 330. The family is said to have derived its name from Edgar de Schencken, chief butler to Charlemagne,\* Emperor of Germany and France, who about 798 granted to Edgar a title of nobility and assigned him a coat of arms. Coming down through the centuries, we find Christianus Schenck, whose descendants were known as Schenck Van Nydeck, from the town of Nydeggan on the river Roer, 18 miles east of Aix la Chapelle. Among these was Gen. Peter Schenck Van Nydeck the progenitor of the larger number of those bearing the name in America.†

\*Charlemagne, or Charles the Great, b. 742, d. Jan'y 28, 814; son of Pepin the Short, King of the Franks, reigned from 768 to 814. His empire embraced Germany, France and Italy. He looms over the feudal times as the genius of order, continually inviting the dispersed races to emerge from chaos and to seek union and peace under the protection of a strong government.

†*Christianus Schenck* Van Nydeck is said to have been a younger son of Reynier Schenck, Baron Van Toutenburg, cup-bearer to the Count Van Julich, residing at Nydeggen castle. *Wilhelmus*, son of Christianus, d. previous to 1292, was called Whitstone, and in 1275 appears as a Justice of the Peace between the ministry at Kerpen and the Lord of the castle. He married Mechtildis, who d. 1271. *Heinrich*, supposed to have been a grandson of Wilhelmus, was Lord of Afferden and Walbeck, having married Aleid Van Rayde, heiress of Walbeck. *Heinrich*, son of Heinrich and Aleid Van Rayde, was Knight; Lord of Afferden, Walbeck and Blymbeck, and Feoffer of Gelden, d. Dec. 8, 1452; m. Alheid Van Goen Van Keldenbrock, dau. of Allard, Lord Van Keldenbrock and Anna Montfoort. *Diederich*, son of Heinrich and Alheid Van Goen, Knight, Lord of Afferden, &c., &c., d. 1487; m. Aleid, dau. of Johann Van Buren and Aleid Van Arendahl. *Derick*, son of Diederich and Aleid Van Buren, Lord of Blymbeck, d. Aug. 3, 1525; m. Alheid Custers. *Derick*, son of Derick and Alheid Custers; b. ab't 1485, lived at Goch; m. Maria Van Galen. *Dederick*, son of Derick and Maria Van Galen, b. ab't 1507, lived at Goch; m. Anna Van Berlaer. *Peter*, son of Dederick and Anna Van Berlaer, b. at Goch, 1547; known as General Peter Schenck Van Neydeck; m. at Doesburg, May 17, 1580, Johanna Scherpenziel.



**Gen. Peter Schenck Van Nydeck** was born at Goch, Holland, A. D. 1547. He is supposed to have been a brother of Col. or Sir Martin Schenck, an active partizan of the Revolution in Holland, brave, courageous and daring, and who was drowned through the great weight of his armor, while conducting an attack by water on the city of Nymegen, in 1589. Gen. Peter Schenck married, May 17, 1580, Johanna Scherpenziel, by whom he had a son Martin.

**Martin Schenck**, son of Gen. Peter Schenck, was born at Doesbergh in the province of Guilderland, Holland, A. D. 1584, and is supposed to have been the father of Roeloff, Jan and Annetje Martense Schenck, who came to America in 1650. Annetje married Adrian Ryerse, and is the female progenitor of the Martense and Adriance families.

**Roelof Martense Schenck** was born at Doesbergh, Province of Guilderland, Holland, in 1620, and died at Flatlands, Kings Co., N. Y., in 1705. He came to America in 1650 and was among the first enrolled as a member of the church. He obtained a patent Jan'y 29, 1661, for 23 morgens 75 rods of land in Flatlands, N. Y., and afterwards bought until he had 300 acres. His assessment for taxation was the highest in the town. He was a leading man in the community. He held the office of Justice of the peace several times, and once that of Schepen or judge. He was appointed by Gov. Leisler, Captain of cavalry of Kings Co. N. Y. He married in 1660, Neeltje Gerretse Van Couwenhoven. She died in 1672, and in 1675 he married Annetje Pieterse Wyckoff. She died about 1686, and Oct. 30, 1688, he married Catrina Crequers, widow of Stoffel Hooglandt. His children were :

- |  |   |
|--|---|
| 2. Marten Roelofse, b. June 22, 1661, d. Oct. 8, 1727; m. 1, June 20, 1686, Susanna Abrahams Brinckerhoff. She d. 1690. He m. 2, Ap'l 1, 1693, Minne Voorhies. She d. 1703. He m. 3, Feb'y 25, 1704, Jannetje, b. Oct. 8, 1681, d. Ap'l 17, 1758; dau. Lucas Voorhies. | 3. Annetje Roelfse, b. 1663?, d. 1690?; m. July 1, 1683, Jan Alburtus Terhune.              |
|  | 4. Jannetje Roelfse, b. 1665; m. June 22, 1684, Pieter Nevius.                              |
|  | 5. Marike Roelfse, b. 1667; m. Feb'y 15, 1687, Isaac, son of Adrian and Catherine Hege-man. |
|  | 6. Jan Roelofse, b. Mar. 1, 1670, d.  |

- Jan'y 30, 1753; m. ab't 1692, Sara, b. Dec. 27, 1674, d. Jan'y 31, 1761; dau. William Gerretse Couwenhoven (5) and Jannetje Montfoort.
7. *Gerret Roelofse*, b. Oct. 27, 1671, d. Sept. 5, 1745; m. ab't 1693, Neeltje Coertse (15), b. June 30, 1676, d. Aug. 4, 1750; dau. Coert Stevense Van Voorhies (4) and Marritje Gerritse Van Couwenhoven.
8. Margrietje Roelofse, b. Feb'y 14, 1677, d. Dec. 16, 1751; m. Sept. 8, 1700, Cornelis, b. Nov. 20, 1672; son William Gerritse Couwenhoven (5) and Jannetje Montfoort.
9. Neeltje Roelofse, b. Jan'y 3, 1682, d. July 7, 1751; m. Oct. 2, 1701, Albert, b. Dec. 7, 1676, son William Gerritse Couwenhoven and Jannetje Montfoort.
10. Mayken Roelofse, b. Jan'y 14, 1684, d. Nov. 25, 1736; m. Mar. 5, 1703, Jan Luykase, son Lucas Stevense Van Voorhies (5) and Catherine Hansen Van Noorstrand.
11. Sara Roelofse, bp. Dec. 18, 1685; m. Nov. 11, 1705, Jacob, b. Jan'y 29, 1679, d. Dec. 1, 1744; son William Gerritse Couwenhoven (5) and Jannetje Montfoort.

**Neeltje Gerritse Van Couwenhoven**, wife of Roeloff Martense Schenck (1), was baptized Sept. 20, 1641; and died about 1672. She was a daughter of Gerrit Wolferse Van Couwenhoven and Altie Cornelisse Cool, whose history has been given in ancestry of John A. Lott, Jr., who because a descendant of Gerrit Wolferse Van Couwenhoven, is Tunis S. Van Derveer's sixth cousin.

**Gerrit Roelofse Schenck** (7), born Oct. 27, 1671; died Sept. 5, 1745; son of Roeloff Martense Schenck and Neeltje Gerritse Van Couwenhoven, came to Monmouth County, N. J. in 1695 and settled in the region, a little beyond the present village of Matawan, known as Pleasant Valley. In 1697 his name appears among the list of grand jurors for the county. He and his wife were among the members of the First Reformed Church of Freehold at its organization in 1709. He was one of the first deacons of the church and an elder in 1715. From 1721 to 1727 he represented Monmouth County in the Provincial Assembly of New Jersey. He accumulated and left a large estate. He married about 1693, Neeltje Voorhies, and had:

12. Antje, b. Nov. 15, 1694, d. prior to 1759; m. ab't 1712, Matthias Lane of Middletown, united with Freehold Church 1715, her husband having done so in 1713.

3. Roeloff, b. Ap'l 27, 1697, d. Aug. 22, 1768; m. ab't 1718, Engeltje, b. 1697; dau. Jacob Van Dorn and Maria Bennet. He and his wife members of the 1st Freehold Church, 1727.
14. Mary, b. Nov. 1, 1699, d. Sept. 1747; m. 1724, Hendrick Smock, b. Oct. 16, 1689; d. May 30, 1747.
15. Kortenrus, b. ab't 1702, d. June 2, 1771; m. ab't 1724, Marritje, or Mary, b. 1700, d. May 17, 1787; dau. Peter Couwenhoven and Patience Daws. He and his wife members of the 1st Freehold church, 1731. His son William was a Presbyterian clergyman.\*
16. *Alhie*, b. May 29, 1705; m. ab't 1723, Teunis, b. ab't 1704; son of Dominicus Van Derveer and Maria Margaret Noortlyck.
17. Neelhie, b. ab't 1707; m. '1, 1725, Hendrick Hendrickson, b. 1700, d. Feb'y 21, 1753; m. 2, Elias Golden. She and her 1st husband members of the 1st Freehold Church, 1740
18. Rachel, bp. Ap'l 2, 1710; m. 1. Guysbert Longstreet, b. Nov. 26, 1707, d. 1758; m. 2. Oct. 23, 1763, Jacob Van Dorn; m. 3. Dec. 3, 1779, Teunis Denise.
19. Gerrit, of Pleasant Valley, b. Aug. 30, 1712, d. Aug. 20, 1757; m. Nov. 1737, Jannetie, or Jane, b. Oct. 6, 1714, d. Feb'y 14, 1792; widow of Jacobus Emmons and dau. William Couwenhoven (19) and Annetie Voorhies.
20. Margaret, b. Ap'l 17, 1715, m. 1. 1735, William Van Couwenhoven of Penns Neck, N. J.; m. 2. Derrick Longstreet of Princeton, N. J.
21. Jan, b. Dec. 7, 1717, d. Feb'y 18, 1775; m. 1. Nov. 22, 1737, Ann Couwenhoven, b. Mar. 23, 1720, d. Aug. 18, 1739; m. 2. Feb'y 5, 1741, Mary Johnson, b. Aug. 25, 1721, d. Nov. 7, 1767; m. 3. Catrina Holmes.
22. Albert, b. Ap'l 19, 1721, d. May 21, 1786; m. 1. Caty or Catalyna, b. Ap'l 1, 1722; dau. of William Couwenhoven (19) and Annetie Voorhies; m. 2, Agnes, bp. Feb'y 9, 1734, dau. of Nicholas Van Brunt and Geertje Hendrickson.

**Neeltje Voorhies**, wife of Gerret Roelofse Schenck, was born June 30, 1676, and died Aug. 4, 1750. She was a daughter of Coert Stevense Voorhies and Marritje Gerritse Van Couwenhoven whose history has been given in the ancestry of John

\*Rev. William Schenck, b. Oct. 13, 1740, d. Sept. 1, 1823; m. Mar. 7, 1768, Anna, b. May 3, 1748, dau. Robert Cummings and Mary Noble, and a granddaughter of Catherine Van Brugh who married as her second husband Aug. 23, 1738, Rev. William Tennent with whom William Schenck studied. He was ordained pastor of Presbyterian Church at Allentown, N. J., 1771, pastor of Reformed Churches North and South Hampton, Pa., 1777, Presbyterian Church, Pittsgrove, N. J., 1780, Balston, 1786, Huntington, N. Y., 1793, retired 1817 and removed to Franklin Co., Ohio, where he died. His grandson, was an admiral in the U. S. Navy. "He was a man of much personal dignity and sustained a character that challenged the respect of all who knew him."

A. Lott, Jr., who because a descendant of Coert Stevense Van Voorhies is Tunis S. Van Derveer's 5th cousin one remove.

## Tunis Van Derveer.

TUNIS VAN DERVEER (26), the sixth child and fourth son of Tunis Van Derveer and Alhie Schenck, was baptized April 19, 1739. He died October 1, 1801. He was a farmer in the vicinity of Freehold, Monmouth Co., N. J. He married Jance or Jane Honce, of whom we have no fuller information, and had:

- |  |   |
|--|---|
| 30. Tunis, bp. Dec. 14, 1760; m. 1. Oct. 28, 1781, Patty Seabrook;   | John, choked to death while eating his supper.  |
| m. 2. Sally Van Derveer.   | 33. Arthur, b. Mar. 19, 1769, d. y.   |
| 31. <i>John</i> , b. Ap'l 4, 1763, d. Jan'y 3, 1844; m. Feb'y 18, 1789, Ann Bowne, b. Mar. 23, 1769; d. Oct. 13, 1849.     | 34. Jane, b. Ap'l 4, 1781, d. Oct. 12, 1859; m. Feb'y 19, 1801, William I. Conover.                       |
| 32. David, b. Jan'y 26, 1766, n. m. He lived to a good age, and after working all day at the old homestead for his brother | 35. Helen, b. 1769, d. Jan'y 27, 1796; m. Ap'l 12, 1792, Tunis Denise, b. Oct. 2, 1768; d. Aug. 30, 1803. |

## John Van Derveer.

JOHN VAN DERVEER (31), son of Tunis Van Derveer and Jance Honce, was born April 4, 1763, and died Jan'y 3, 1844. He was a farmer and resided near Freehold in the Township of Marlborough, Monmouth Co., N. J. Tradition asserts that during the battle of Monmouth his patriotic ardor caused him to abandon the farm and mingle with the American forces, among whom he was assigned the position of a fifer. The spot where he stood while discharging the hastily assumed duty, is still pointed out by his descendants. He married, Feb'y 18, 1789, Anna Bowne, and had:

- |  |  |
|--|--|
| 36. Joseph L., b. Jan'y 9, 1790; d. Nov. 5, 1878; m. Jane Smock. | 15, 1876; m. Ap'l 20, 1813, Benjamin D. Van Derveer, b. Nov. 15, 1793; d. Sept. 26, 1873. She was the mother of 18 children and 100 grandchildren. She resided at Car- |
| 37. Tunis, b. Aug. 15, 1792; m. Gertrade Van Pelt.               |  |
| 38. John, b. Feb'y 8, 1795.                                      |  |
| 39. Jane, b. June 11, 1798, d. May                               |  |

- lisle Station, Ohio. Two of her sons perished in the Federal Army during the Southern Rebellion.
40. Lydia, b. Dec. 27, 1800, d. Feb'y 23, 1802.
41. Hannah, b. Oct. 21, 1803; m. Aaron Combs.
42. *David I.*, b. Ap'l 19, 1806, d. July 23, 1884; m. Feb'y 13, 1828, Mary Couwenhoven.
43. Anna, b. Aug. 14, 1808, d. Sept. 12, 1887; m. William Harts-horne.
44. Catherine, b. Feb'y 16, 1811; m. Roland A. Ellis, b. 1810, d. at Freehold, Jan'y 18, 1878.
45. Sarah, b. June 18, 1814; m. John I. Holloway.

**Ann Bowne**, wife of John Van Derveer (31) was born March 23, 1709, and died October 13, 1849. She was a daughter of Joseph Bowne and Hannah Anderson.

## THE BOWNE FAMILIES.

1. William Bowne, c. a. prior to 1637.
2. James Bowne, b. 1636; m. Mary Stoute.
3. Andrew Bowne, m. Anna Seabrook.
4. Peter Bowne, b. 1710, d. 1773.
5. Joseph Bowne, b. 1735; m. Hannah Anderson, b. 1740.
6. Ann Bowne, b. 1769; m. 1789, John Van Derveer, b. 1763; great-grand-parents Tunis S. Van Derveer.

**William Bowne**, the progenitor of the Bowne family of New Jersey, was recorded a freeman in Massachusetts in 1637. His religious sentiments and especially his opposition to infant baptism, caused him to leave New England and to settle in Gravesend, Kings Co., N. Y., where the Dutch held sway, and religious liberty could be enjoyed. Here he purchased a planters' lot, May 12, 1646, and appears in a list of the inhabitants of the town in 1656. He is also mentioned as one of the town's magistrates. His wife is not known. He had:

2. John, d. Jan'y 1684. m. Lydia Holmes. See ancestry of Sarah Bowne Salter.
3. *James*, b. ab't 1636; m. Mary Stoute.
4. Andrew, b. ab't 1638; will dated May 16, 1707, proved June 26, 1708; d. at Middletown, N. J., 1707; merchant in New York, 1680, appointed by Gov. Bar-
5. Philip, b. ab't 1640.
6. Gershom, d. prior to 1709; m. Bridget ——. Had a son William.

**James Bowne** (3) was a son of William Bowne (1). He was born about 1636, and 1667 was deputy to the General Assembly of New Jersey. He married Mary Stoute and had:

16. Andrew, m. Anna Seabrook.

**Andrew Bowne** (16), was the son of James Bowne (3) and Mary Stoute. He resided at Middletown, N. J., and married Anna Seabrook. His children so far as known were:

- |                              |   |
|------------------------------|---|
| 17. Andrew.                  | 19. <i>Peter</i> , b. Oct. 30, 1710, d. Sept. 1773. |
| 18. Nemiah, m. Deborah Bray. |   |

**Anna Seabrook**, wife of Andrew Bowne (16) was the daughter of Thomas Seabrooke and Mary his wife. When marrying Andrew Bowne she was the widow Bray with two children, Andrew and Daniel Bray. Her mother was the second wife of Thomas Whitlock, who came to Middletown after his second marriage from Westchester, N. Y.

**Peter Bowne** (19) was the son of Andrew Bowne (16) and Anna Seabrook. He was born Oct. 30, 1710, at Middletown, N. J. He made his will Sept. 13, and the same was proved Sept. 27, 1773 by William Taylor Esq., at Perth Amboy; William Franklyn, Capt. Gen'l and Governor of the province of New Jersey. The executors named in the will were Joseph Bowne, the testator's eldest son, and Tunis Van Derveer; there was also mention of his wife, two daughters and three sons, but the names of his wife and one daughter are not given. The farms, furniture and farming utensils were bequeathed to his wife and sons; moneys and bonds were bequeathed to his two daughters. His children named in the will were:

- |  |  |
|--|--|
| 20. <i>Joseph</i> , b. May 17, 1735; d. Oct. 8, 1812; m. Hannah Anderson, b. Jan'y 25, 1740; d. May 1, 1823. | 21. Jonathan. b. 1748.                   |
|  | 22. David, b. 1748.                      |
|  | son, b. Jan'y 25, 1740; d. May 23, 1773. |

**Joseph Bowne** (20), son of Peter Bowne, was born May 17, 1735, and died Oct. 8, 1812. During the American Revolution he was Corporal in Captain Wardell's Company New Jersey State Militia. He resided near Freehold, N. J. He married about 1762 Hannah Anderson, and had:



24. Hannah, b. Mar. 31, 1763; d. Sept. 15, 1802.
25. Obadiah, b. Aug. 19, 1765.
26. John, b. Sept. 2, 1767; a physician. m. Nancy ——. Issue: Gardiner Bowne.
27. Ann, b. Mar. 23, 1769, d. Oct. 13, 1849; m. Feb'y 18, 1789, John, b. Apl. 4, 1763, d. Jan'y 3, 1844, son of Tunis Van Derveer and Jance Honce.
28. Peter, b. June 27, 1772; d. Oct. 3, 1835; m. 1. ———, had Hannah Bowne (35) m. William Campbell, grandparent of James W. S. Campbell Cashier First National Bank, Freehold, N. J.; m. 2. Amelia Craig, had Ann Bowne (36), m. Enoch L. Cowart parents of Samuel Craig Cowart, Attorney and Counsellor at Law, Freehold, N. J.
29. James, b. Sept. 20, 1775, d. Ap'l 23, 1852; m. 1. ———. Issue: Cornelia Bowne (37), m. James A. Reid; had Bowne Reid; Molly Bowne (38) m. William Bowne (50); Lydia Bowne (39) m. Simon Abrams: m. 2. Mary Craig, sister of Major James Craig, Issue: Hannah Bowne (40), m. Schureman Nevius, parents of Henry M. Nevius, State Senator, Red Bank, N. J.; Ellen Bowne (41), m. Esek Hartshorne; William C. Bowne (42), m. Sarah Ann, dau. of Joseph I. Van Derveer and Jane Smock; Joseph Holmes Bowne, d. y.
30. David, b. Oct. 1, 1777.
31. Catherine, b. June 12, 1779; m. Kenneth Hankinson.
32. Lydia, b. Feb'y 28, 1782, d. Ap'l 14, 1799.

**Hannah Anderson**, wife of Joseph Brown (20), was born January 25, 1740, and died May 1, 1823. She was a granddaughter of Col. John Anderson and Anna Reid.

### THE ANDERSON FAMILY.

**John Anderson** was born in Scotland about 1665, and was baptized in the Episcopal Church there, with the "Right Reverend Father in God, John, Lord Bishop of Ross," his godfather. He was a sea-captain commanding the ship *Unicorn*, with which he sailed in a Scottish expedition to Darien. After a cruise of three years he brought his vessel to Perth Amboy, and became a resident of East Jersey. He seems to have been a man of education and ability. He was justice in 1710; member of Colonial Council 1713; and President of the Council in 1736, during which year Gov. William Cosby died, and the executive power of the State devolved on Col. John Anderson until his death, about two weeks later. He died March

28, 1736, "lamented by all his acquaintances." His tombstone bears the inscription :

UNDER

Here Lyes Interred the Body, of

Col. John Anderson,

once President of His Majesty's Council for the Province of  
New Jersey.

He Departed this Life March the 28th Anno Domini 1736 aged 71 years.

His Country's true friend; obliging to neighbors,  
Gave no man offence, paid each for his labors,  
Was easie at home or abroad dare appear,  
Gave each man his due and no man did fear.

He married Anna Reid and had sons John, James, Kenneth and Jonathan, and daughters Margaret, Helena, Anna, Elizabeth and Isabella. His son Kenneth was a Colonel in the Revolution. His daughter Isabella married Col. Nathaniel Scudder. We do not know which son was the father of Hannah, wife of Joseph Bowne : probably James.

**Anna Reid**, wife of Col. John Anderson, was born in Scotland and came to America with her father, John Reid, in 1683.

## THE REID FAMILY.

**John Reid** with his wife Margaret, came from Scotland, their native country, to New Jersey, in 1683, landing upon the shores of America December 9th. He located first at Perth Amboy, but a short time thereafter went to Monmouth County, N. J., and settled on a tract of land called Hortensia, lying adjacent to Hop Brook. He was Surveyor General of the Province of East Jersey, and also County Judge. His tombstone bears the inscription :

"Here lies the body of John Reid who came from Scotland his native country with his wife Margaret and three daughters to New Jersey the 9th of Dec'br, Anno Dom. 1683. He died the 16th of Nov'br Anno Dom. 1723, aged 67 years."

## David I. Van Derveer.

DAVID I. VAN DERVEER (42), son of John Van Derveer (31) and Anna Bowne, was born April 19, 1806, and died July 28, 1884. He was a farmer and resided on the farm formerly occupied by his father in Marlborough Township, Monmouth Co., N. J. He was a prominent member of the old Tennent Church of historic renown, with which he united in 1831. For several years he was a deacon, but in the latter part of his life transferred his membership to the First Presbyterian Church in the village of Freehold. He was noted for his unbending integrity, uprightness and honesty, and by frugality and industry acquired a comfortable estate. His executive ability rendered his services frequently in demand as trustee, executor and guardian, which offices he invariably filled with fidelity and acceptance. In politics he adhered to the Democratic party, but was neither a politician nor an office seeker. His death resulted from injuries received while endeavoring to drive a young bull out of a field into which he had strayed. The beast turned upon him and gored him so badly that in a few days he died. He was buried in the cemetery of the old Tennent Church. He married, Feb'y 13, 1828, Mary Couwenhoven, and had:

- |   |   |
|---|---|
| 46. Hannah Matilda, b. June 4, 1829; m. Feb'y 5, 1851, David Clark Perrine, a prominent merchant of Freehold. | John Henry Van Derveer, son Joseph I. Van Derveer.  |
| 47. William Conover, b. July 22, 1831; settled in Ohio.   | 49. <i>David Arthur</i> , b. June 23, 1844; m. Nov. 2, 1865, Ellanor Gaywood Schenck, b. May 18, 1844, dau. Tunis V. Schenck and Mary Ann Hartshorne. |
| 48. John D., b. Sept. 28, 1836; m. Nov. 30, 1859, Jane Ann, dau.  |   |

**Mary Couwenhoven**, wife of David I. Van Derveer, was born June 20, 1809, and died October 22, 1861; only daughter of William I. Couwenhoven and Jane Davis.

## The Couwenhoven Families.

### SECOND LINE OF DESCENT.

1. Wolfert Gerritse Van Couwenhoven, c. a. 1630.
2. Gerret Wolferse Van Couwenhoven, b. 1610; ? m. 1635, Altie Cornelisse Cool.
3. William Gerritse Couwenhoven, b. 1636; m. 1665, Jannetie Montfoort, b. 1646.
4. Peter Couwenhoven, b. 1671; m. 1694, Patience Daws.
5. William Couwenhoven, b. 1706; m. 1724, Mary Colyer.
6. John Couwenhoven, b. 1746; m. 1770, Mary Ackens.
7. William I. Couwenhoven, b. 1774; m. 1805, Jane Davis.
8. Mary Couwenhoven, b. 1809; m. 1828, David I. Van Derveer, grand parents of Tunis S. Van Derveer.

**Wolfert Gerritse Van Couwenhoven's** history together with that of his descendants in a direct line, including Peter Couwenhoven (12) of the third generation, has been given in the ancestry of John A. Lott, Jr.

**William Couwenhoven** (24), a great-great-grand son of Wolfert Gerritse Van Couwenhoven (1), was a son of Peter Couwenhoven (12) and Patience Daws. He was born in 1706 and died May 3, 1777. He was a farmer residing near Englishtown, Monmouth Co., N. J. He married May 1, 1724, Mary Colyer, whom we have been unable to identify, and had:

- |   |  |
|---|--|
| 28. Peter, b. May 1, 1726; m. July 5, 1749, Anna Davis.             | 1767, Allchy Jewel.  |
| 29. Catherine, b. Oct. 11, 1727.                                    | 34. Samuel, b. Aug. 27, 1738; d. Aug. 1760.  |
| 30. Patience, b. Ap'l 24, 1729.                                     | 35. Sarah, b. Aug. 5, 1739.  |
| 31. Mary, b. June 24, 1731; m. June 11, 1753, Squire Peter Schenck. | 36. Neeltje, m. William Rue.   |
| 32. Theodorus, b. May 24, 1733; d. Dec. 10, 1825.                   | 37. John, b. July 11, 1746; d. Nov. 3, 1824; m. Jan'y 12, 1770, Mary Ackens, b. Ap'l 28, 1741; d. Nov. 14, 1826, dau. Thomas Ackens. |
| 33. William, b. Mar. 13, 1735; d. Feb'y 13, 1853; m. Nov. 12,       |  |

**John Couwenhoven** (37) was a son of William Couwenhoven (24) and Mary Colyer. He was born July 11, 1746, and died Nov. 3, 1824. During the war for American inde-

pendence he was a private in Capt. John Walton's troop of Light Dragoons. He married, Jan'y 12, 1770, Mary, born Ap'l 28, 1741, died Nov. 14, 1826, daughter of Thomas Ackens,\* and had :

- |   |   |
|---|---|
| 38. Catherine, bp. July 14, 1771.   | Davis and Janet Rhea.                     |
| 39. Abigail, bp. June 13, 1773.   | 41. Dorus.                                |
| 40. <i>William</i> , b. June 22, 1774, d. Aug. 12, 1852; m. Dec. 7, 1805, Jane, b. Aug. 29, 1774, | 42. John, bp. Oct. 1776, d. Oct. 3, 1804. |
| d. Jan'y 16, 1855, dau. Aaron   | 43. Gertrude, m. Joseph Conover.          |
|   | 44. Samuel, bp. June 20, 1780.            |

**William I. Couwenhoven** (40), son of John Couwenhoven and Mary Ackens, was born June 22, 1774, and died August 12, 1852. He was a farmer and resided in the vicinity of the old Tennent Church near Englishtown, N. J. He married December 7, 1805, Jane Davis, and had :

45. *Mary*, b. June 20, 1809, d. Oct. 22, 1861; m. Feb'y 13, 1828, David I. Van Derveer, b. Ap'l 19, 1806; d. July 28, 1884.

**Jane Davis**, wife of William I. Couwenhoven (40), was born Aug. 29, 1774, and died Jan'y 16, 1855. She was the daughter of Aaron Davis,† of whom our only information is that he died Jan'y 28, 1803, and Janet Rhea, who died on the anniversary of her husband's death, Jan'y 28, 1813.

**Janet Rhea**, wife of Aaron Davis, died Jan'y 28, 1813. *Rhea* is pronounced as if written *Ray*. The family bearing the name is of Scottish origin, and was among the earliest in the settlement of Monmouth County, N. J. We can not give a connected history of the family. The first we find is *Janet Rhea* (1), born in 1625, died in 1715, aged 90 years, according to the testimony of her tombstone in the family burying ground. It is safe to say she emigrated from Scotland. The given name of her husband is unknown. *Robert Rhea* (2), who died Jan'y 18, 1729, and *Vanar Rhea* (3), born in 1668, and died Jan'y 15, 1761, aged 93 years, may have been her sons. All

\*Ackens is at times written Akins. There was a Thomas Akin and his wife Lydia at Perth Amboy, N. J. in 1752.

†Nicholas Davis was one of the patentees of Middletown, N. J., with John Bowne and others in 1666, and was probably the progenitor of the Davis family.

of Robert's children at that time, five in number, were baptized at Freehold, Jan'y 4, 1703. at his own and his wife's desire by George Keith, Surveyor General of East Jersey, who having abandoned his Quaker principles and views and entered the Church of England had become an evangelist. His labors in Monmouth County resulted in the establishment of the Protestant Episcopal Church of Freehold. *David Rhea* (4), born in 1700, died May 1761, aged 61 years, and *Jonathan Rhea* (5), born in 1707, died May 23, 1770, aged 63 years, may have been the sons of Robert Rhea (2). David Rhea (4) was a prominent elder in the Scotch Presbyterian Church now known as the old Tennent Church, near Englishtown, N. J., and is probably the David Rhea who occupied with Samuel Forman in 1753 pew No. 10. The church records inform us that:

"Feb. 13, 1734. Archibald Craig, Jonathan Forman, David Rhe and Robert Cumming were appointed to purchase a farm for the congregation. In March, 1734-5 they reported that they had purchased a farm of Wm. Covenhoven, lying between Spotswoods, Middle and South Brooks for £500." The glebe or tract of land comprised considerably over one hundred acres, and was "an excellent plantation." The house, said to have been erected in 1706, was situated about one and a half miles by carriage road from the Tennent Church, and was used by its pastors for upwards of one hundred years. It was the home of Wm. Tennent for forty years. To this place he brought his wife, whom he had both courted and married within about one week's time, and who afterwards, with much "prudence and economy," successfully managed its affairs.

*Robert Rhea* (6) married Mary, daughter of Jonathan Forman and Margaret Wyckoff and granddaughter of John Forman the emigrant. We do not know whose son he was. *David Rhea* (7), supposed grandson of David (4), was appointed by the Legislature of the State of New Jersey, Lieutenant Colonel in 1779. He took an active part in the war for Independence and was a Colonel in the Federal Army during the war of 1812. *David Rhea, Jr.* (8), is mentioned as one of twelve jurors to decide on an inquisition, held Nov. 23, 1780, before Peter Forman, Esq., at Colt's Neck, N. J., at the house of Joshua Huddy, who was hung April 12, 1782, by the refugees and tories. In 1785 he was sheriff of Monmouth County. *Janet Rhea* (9), wife of Aaron Davis, was a sister of David Rhea (7). She was a great-great-grandmother of Tunis S. Van Derveer.



## David Arthur Van Derveer.

DAVID ARTHUR VAN DERVEER (49), was born June 23, 1844. He was a son of David I. Van Derveer (42) and Mary Couwenhoven, and resided with his father until his father's death in 1884, when he came into possession of the homestead farm. He directed his attention especially to the raising of blooded stock and the establishment of a dairy farm. He united quite early in life with the First Presbyterian church, of Freehold, N. J., and affiliates with the Democratic party. He married, Nov. 2, 1865, Ellanor Gaywood Schenck, and had:

- |   |                                       |
|---|---------------------------------------|
| 50. <i>Tunis Schenck</i> , b. Sept. 29, 1866:           | D. D., and Jane Elizabeth             |
| m. Nov. 2, 1887, Fanny Reynolds, b. July 23, 1866, dau. | Van Dyck.                             |
| Rev. Theodore W. Welles,                                | 51. Arthur Perrine, b. Sept. 8, 1881. |

**Ellanor Gaywood Schenck**, wife of David Arthur Van Derveer (49), was born May 18, 1844. She was a daughter of Tunis V. Schenck and Mary Ann Hartslorne.

## THE SCHENCK FAMILIES.

### SECOND LINE OF DESCENT.

1. Roeloff Martense Schenck, c. a. 1650; m. 1660, Neeltje Gerritse Van Couwenhoven.
2. Gerret Roelofse Schenck, b. 1671; m. 1693, Neeltje Coertse Van Voorhies, b. 1678.
3. Gerrit Schenck, b. 1712; m. 1767, Jannetje Couwenhoven, b. 1714.
4. Capt. John Schenck, b. 1745; m. 1767, Maria Denise, b. 1750.
5. Tunis Schenck, b. 1770; m. 1792, Ollie Van Derveer, b. 1777.
6. Tunis V. Schenck, b. 1807; m. 1827, Mary Ann Hartshorne, b. 1805.
7. Ellanor G. Schenck, b. 1844; m. 1865, David Arthur Van Derveer, b. 1844. Parents of Tunis S. Van Derveer.

**Roeloff Martense Schenck's** history with that of his sons, has been given with the ancestry of Alhie Schenck, wife of Tunis Van Derveer (11). Gerret Schenck (19), was his grandson.

**Gerret Schenck** (19), son of Gerrit Roelofse Schenck (7) and Neeltje Cortse Voorhies, was born August 30, 1712, and died August 20, 1757. He resided on the Homestead farm at Pleasant Valley, Monmouth County, N. J. He and his wife united with the First church, of Freehold, N. J., in 1740. He married November, 1736, Jannetje or Jane Couwenhoven, and had:

- |  |                                      |
|--|--------------------------------------|
| 23. Neeltje, b. Aug. 24, 1737, d. y.   | 28, 1834; m. July 31, 1767,          |
| 24. William, b. Nov. 21, 1739, d.      | Maria, b. July 9, 1750, d. July      |
| Sept. 8, 1757.                         | 15, 1829; dau. Teunis Denise         |
| 25. Anny, b. July 8, 1741, d. Aug. 9,  | and Francinke Hendrickson.           |
| 1742.                                  | 28. Anny, b. July 23, 1747, d. Sept. |
| 26. Garret, b. Oct. 24, 1743, d. Sept. | 4, 1824; m. 1, Jacques De-           |
| 29, 1797; m. Jan'y 7, 1762,            | nise, d. Sept. 12, 1791; m. 2,       |
| Sara, b. July 23, 1747, d. Nov.        | Oct. 8, 1797, William Berry,         |
| 16, 1805; dau. Roeloff Cou-            | b. May 29, 1734, d. Feb'y 12,        |
| wenhoven and Sara Voorhies.            | 1826.                                |
| 27. John, b. Aug. 28, 1745, d. Aug.    |                                      |

**Jannetje or Jane Couwenhoven**, wife of Gerrit Schenck (19), was born October 6, 1714, and died February 14, 1792. She married, first, Jacobus Emmons, and after his death, Gerret Schenck, Nov. 1736. She and her second husband were second cousins, the great-grandchildren of Gerret Wolferse Couwenhoven and Altie Cornelisse Cool, and second cousins also, as the great-grandchildren of Steven Courts Van Voorhies and Willempe Roeloffse. She was the daughter of William Couwenhoven and Annetie Voorhies.

## THE COUWENHOVEN FAMILY.

### THIRD ALLIANCE.

1. Wolfert Gerritse Van Couwenhoven, c. a. 1630.
2. Gerret Wolfertse Van Couwenhoven, b. 1610; m. 1635, Altie Cornelisse Cool.
3. William Gerretse Couwenhoven, b. 1636; m. 1665, Jannetie Montfoort, b. 1646.
4. William Couwenhoven, b. 1686; m. 1709, Annetie Voorhies, b. 1686.
5. Jannetje Couwenhoven, b. 1714; m. 1736, Gerrit Schenck, b. 1712; great-great-grandparents of Tunis S. Van Derveer.

**Wolfert Gerritse Van Couwenhoven's** history, with that of his descendents for two generations, is given in the ancestry of John A. Lott, Jr. William Couwenhoven (19), was his great-grandson.

**William Couwenhoven** (19), was a son of William Gerritse Couwenhoven and Jannetje Montfoort. He was born Mar. 7, 1686. He died Jan'y 19, 1769. He resided at Flatlands, Kings Co., N. Y. He married June 5, 1709, Annetie Voorhies, and had :

- |  |  |
|--|--|
| 46. William, b. Mar. 10, 1710, d. June 7, 1710.  | Cornelis Voorhies.   |
| 47. Catalina, b. July 27, 1711, d. July 28, 1720.  | 52. Annetje, b. Mar. 23, 1720, d. Aug. 18, 1739.   |
| 48. William, b. Jan'y, 22, 1713; m. 1735, Margrieta, b. Ap'l 17, 1715, dau. Gerrit Roelofse Schenck (7) and Neeltje Voorhies. He resided at Penns Grove, N. J.           | 53. Catalyna, b. Ap'l 1, 1722; m. Albert, b. Ap'l 19, 1721, d. May 21, 1786; son Gerrit Roelofse Schenck (7) and Neeltje Voorhies. |
| 49. <i>Jannetie</i> , or Jane, b. Oct. 6, 1714, d. Feb'y 14, 1792; m. 1, Jacobus Emmons; m. 2, Nov., 1737, Gerrit, son Gerrit Roelofse Schenck (7) and Neeltje Voorhies. | 54. Neeltje, b. Mar. 6, 1724; m. Sept. 19, 1745, Johannes Dur-yea.   |
| 50. Luke, b. June 3, 1716; settled in N. J.  | 55. Gerrit, b. Nov. 11, 1726, d. Sept. 23, 1777; m. May 7, 1748, Antie Lefferts, d. Mar. 19, 1782.                                 |
| 51. Aeltie, b. Mar. 21, 1718; m.   | 56. Sara, b. July 23, 1728, d. Feb'y 24, 1732.   |
|  | 57. Jacoba, bp. Oct. 27, 1734, d. y.   |

**Annetie Voorhies**, wife of William Couwenhoven (19), was born April 25, 1686, and died Sept. 30, 1774. She was the daughter of Lucas Stevensen Voorhies and Catherine Hansen Van Noorstrand.

## THE VOORHIES FAMILY.

### SECOND ALLIANCE.

1. Steven Coerts Van Voorhies, c. a. 1660; m. Willempe Roeloffse.
2. Lucas Stevensen Voorhies, b. 1650; m. Catherine Hansen Van Noorstrand.
3. Annetie Voorhies, b. 1686; m. 1709, William Couwenhoven, b. 1686; great-great-great-great-grandparents of Tunis S. Van Derveer.

**Steven Coerts Van Voorhies'** history is given with the Ancestry of John A. Lott, Jr.

**Lucas Stevensen Voorhees**, son of Steven Coert Van Voorhies and Willempe Roelfse, was born in 1650 and was living in 1719. He resided at Flatlands, N. Y., where he appears on the assessment rolls in 1675. He was a member of the Reformed church of Flatlands in 1677, and a magistrate of the town in 1680. In 1685 he resided in Hackensack, but in 1687 took the oath of allegiance at Flatlands. He signed his name Luichas Voorhees. He married first, Catherine Hansen Van Noorstrand; second, Jan'y 26, 1689, Jannetje Minnes, daughter of Minne Johannes, third, it is supposed, in 1703, Catherine Van Dyck. His children were:

26. Eldert Lucasse, m. Styntje Hendricks, dau. of Hendrick Hermanse. 1769, son of William Gerritse Couwenhoven and Jannetye Montfoort.
27. Jan Lucasse, bp. Feb'y 19, 1675; m. 1, Oct. 10, 1699, Ann Van Duyckhuysen; m. 2, Mar. 5, 1704, Mayke, or Sara R. Schenck. 33. Catryntie, m. Roeloff Mevius of N. J.
28. Stephen, bp. Sept. 6, 1677. 34. Elsje.
29. Hans, bp. Sept. 7, 1679; m., sup. May 17, 1715, Neeltje Nevius. 35. Reinsche, m. Johannes Nostrand.
30. Jannetje, bp. Dec. 25, 1681, d. Ap'l 17, 1758; m. Feb'y 25, 1704, as 3d wife, Marten R., b. June 22, 1661; d. Oct. 8, 1727, son of Roeloff Martense Schenck and Neeltje Gerritse Van Couwenhoven. 36. Willemptje, m. Martin Nevius.
31. Willemptje, bp. Nov. 19, 1683, d. y. 37. Albert Lucasse, of N. J., b. May 10, 1698; m. 1, May 10, 1720, Arre Jeantje Ditmarse; m. 2, 1722, Catryntie Cornell. His will was dated Jan'y 22, 1730, and proved Dec. 2, 1734.
32. *Annatje*, or Anna, b. Ap'l 25, 1686, d. Sept. 30, 1774; m. June 5, 1709, William, b. Mar. 7, 1686, d. Jan'y 19, 1740. 38. Roelof, of N. J.; m. 1, Ap'l 26, 1714, Helen, dau. Garret Stoothoff; m. 2, Margareta Cortelyou. He died 1751.
39. Minne Lucasse, of N. J., d. 1733; m. 1, Ap'l 25, 1717, Antje, dau. Gerret Pieterse Wyckoff; m. 2, Sup. Lam-mertje, dau. Gerrit Stryker, of Six-mile Run, N. J.
40. Abraham Lucasse.

**Catherine Hansen Van Noorstrand**, wife of Lucas Stevensen Voorhees (5), was a daughter of Hans Hansen Van Noorstrand.

## THE VAN NOORSTRAND FAMILY.

**Hans Hansen Van Noorstrand** emigrated in 1639, from Noordstraat in Holstein. He married, Nov. 29, 1652, Janneken Gerretse Van Loon, and after her death m. 2, ———. He died in 1679. His children were :

- |  |   |
|--|---|
| 2. Gerrit, m. Ap'l 30, 1685, Jannetje Remsen, dau. Rem Jansen Van Derbeeck and Jannetje Rapalie. | 6. Jan, m. 1, Marritje; m. 2, Wil-<br>luntje Van Boxum.   |
| 3. Peter, m. Hilletje Andriesse Janse.   | 7. Volkert, m. Ap'l 3, 1681, Sarah Albertse Terhune, of Najack, New Utrecht.                                      |
| 4. Jannetje, m. Peter Schenck, of N. J.  | 8. <i>Catherine</i> , m. Lucas Stevense Voorhees, b. 1650, son of Steven Coert Van Voorhees and Willempe Roelfse. |
| 5. Symon, m. Oct. 24, 1663, Maria Fredericks.  |   |

**John Schenck** (27), son of Gerrit Schenck (19) and Jannetie Couwenhoven, was born on the homestead farm at Pleasant Valley, near Matawan, N. J., Aug. 28, 1745, and died on his birthday, Aug. 28, 1834. His remains sleep beneath a becoming monument in the old family burying ground at Pleasant Valley. He was a brave officer in the American Revolution with the rank of captain. He was celebrated alike for his "dash," his perseverance, and his endurance. The wilds of East New Jersey were alive with his bold exploits. He seemed at one time to lead a charmed life. During the seven years' strife for Independence, he was so eagerly sought by the public foe and the secret agents of the British soldiery, that he knew but little of the comforts of home. Many a night he slept concealed in stacks in the field. To wear him out in pursuit seemed impossible, and scarcely less so to find his hiding place, as Monmouth county was at that time but little less than woods.

A sister, Anny, Mrs. Jacques Denise, residing on Long Island, overheard some British officers in conversation and thereby learned that a reward of fifty guineas had been offered for "the head of Captain Schenck alive or dead." She informed her brother of his danger. At the same time she presented him with a brace of pistols which she had purchased, and accompanied the gift with the earnest words: "John,

never permit yourself to be taken alive." A certain haystack at last became known to his enemies as his nightly covert. This being discovered by a friend, Captain Schenck was promptly put on his guard. The ensuing night a plot was executed for his surprise and capture. The stack was surrounded and then set on fire, but, to the chagrin of the parties, the prey had escaped. Almost at the beginning of the Revolutionary conflict, the effect of British gold was tried upon him personally. He was asked what would secure his services for the Royal side. His answer was "The whole of Europe cannot buy me. Give me Liberty." In 1781, his home was the center of a battle between the local militia and a detachment of the famous "Fifteen Hundred" that invaded Monmouth county. The skirmishers surrounded the homestead which received a portion of the balls of the hostile soldiery. The family of Captain Schenck, his wife and her children, the youngest a small babe, during the fray were obliged to take refuge in the cellar for concealment and safety. Captain John Schenck married, July 31, 1767, Maria Denise, and had:

29. Garret, b. May, 14, 1768, d. Sept. 25, 1795; m. May 5, 1791, Sara Van Dyck, b. Jan'y 23, 1769, d. Feb'y 7, 1857. She m. 2, Nov. 3, 1796, Joseph Dubois. She m. 3, Dec. 26, 1802, Daniel Polhemus.
30. *Tunis*, b. July 27, 1770, d. Sept. 3, 1806; m. Dec. 13, 1792, Aeltje or Ollie, b. Aug. 11, 1777, d. Oct. 22, 1826, dau. David Van Derveer (29) and Catherine Conover.
31. William, b. June 14, 1772, d. without issue, Mar. 5, 1842.
32. Col. John, b. June 26, 1774, d. June 19, 1864; m. Moyka Van Nuys, b. 1777; d. 1825.\*
33. Denise, b. July 5, 1776, d. Aug. 2, 1834; m. Oct. 10, 1798, Margaret, b. Ap'l 7, 1781, d. Nov. 19, 1867, dau. Tobias Polhemus and Mary Schenck.
34. Daniel I., b. Dec. 26, 1778, d. Oct. 23, 1858; m. Feb'y 10, 1801, Nelly, b. Jan'y 17, 1783, d. July 15, 1858, dau. Garret Schenck (26) and Sara Conover.
35. De LaFayette, b. May 27, 1781, d. Sept. 11, 1862; m. Dec. 17, 1805, Ellanor, b. Dec. 13, 1787, d. Mar; 21, 1873, dau. Garret Conover and Anna Schenck. He was the father of Rev. Garret C. Schenck.†

\*Col. John Schenck and Moyka Van Nuys had: Daniel S. Schenck, b. June 3, 1812; d. May 5, 1872; m. March 23, 1842, Ann Smock. He was the founder of the Schenck Observatory for Rutgers College, at New Brunswick, N. J. His widow donated the plot of ground occupied by the Battle of Monmouth monument, at Freehold, N. J.

†Rev. Garret C. Schenck, b. Sept. 14, 1806, d. Sept. 17, 1888. Graduated from Rut-



36. David, b. May 10, 1783, d. Ap'l 23, 1872; m. Nov. 12, 1818, Sara, b. Dec. 2, 1799, d. Feb'y 2, 1832, dau. George Smock and Margaret Van Deventer.
37. Mary, b. June 7, 1785, d. May 23, 1857; m. Feb'y 20, 1810, John Whitlock, b. Aug. 22, 1772, d. Dec. 23, 1858.
38. Catherine, b. June 16, 1787, d. Ap'l 16, 1862; m. Sept. 23, 1816, Joseph Combs, b. May 24, 1789, d. Feb'y, 1860.
39. Jane, b. July 12, 1789, d. Ap'l 23, 1791.
40. Hendrick, b. July 23, 1791; m. Dec. 2, 1812, Sara, b. Ap'l 30, 1797, dau. Peter Schenck and Sara Shepherd.
41. Jane, b. Aug. 3, 1793, d. Aug. 20, 1836; m. May 15, 1816, Aaron Lane, b. June 15, 1792, d. Ap'l 18, 1879. No issue.

**Maria or Polly Denise**, wife of Capt. John Schenck, was born July 9, 1750, and died July 15, 1829. She was a daughter of Tunis Denise and Francinke Hendrickson.

## THE DENISE FAMILIES.

### SECOND LINE OF DESCENT.

1. Teunis Nyssen, c. a. 1638; m. Phabea Seals.
2. Denys Teunisse Denise, b. 1654; m. 1685, Helena Cortelyou.
3. Tunis Denise, b. 1692; m. Francinke Hendrickson.
4. Maria Denise, b. 1750; m. 1767, Capt. John Schenck, b. 1745, great-great-great-grandparents of Tunis S. Van Derveer.

**Teunis Nyssen's** history is given in the ancestry of John A. Lott, jr.

**Dionys Teunisse Denise**—given name sometimes written Denys—was a son of Teunis Nyssen and Phabea Seals. He was baptized April 16, 1654. He was a resident of Flatbush, Kings Co., N. Y., and married first, Oct. 22, 1682, Elizabeth, daughter of Rev. Theodorus Polhemus. He married second, Aug. 12, 1685, Helena Cortelyou. His children were:

- |  |  |
|--|--|
| 13. Jacques, d. 1730; m. Reymeriga Simonson. | 15. Neeltje, bp. Sept. 22, 1689; m. Jacob Van Derbilt, of Staten Island. |
| 14. Thunis, bp. Ap'l 24, 1687; d. y.         |  |

---

gers College in 1828, and from New Brunswick Seminary, 1832. Was pastor at Marshallville, Walpeck, Clover Hill, and Pompton Plains, N. J. In 1853 retired from the active duties of the ministry and removed to Monmouth County, N. J. In 1866 he was elected a Trustee of Rutgers College. His later years were devoted to genealogical and historical research. He was humble and unostentatious, content to be Godly, caring more for the approbation of his own conscience than for the applause and honors of the world.

16. *Tunis*, bp. Ap'l 2, 1692; m. 1, of Six Mile Run, N. J.  
 Helena Van Dyck; m. 2, 18. Cornelius, bp. Ap'l 26, 1696.  
 Francinke, dau. Daniel Hendrickson and Catalyntie Van Dyck. 19. Helena, b. 1700, d. Mar. 6, 1784;  
 m. Mar. 9, 1717, Frederick Van Leuwen, or Leiw, of Three Mile Run, N. J.
17. Femmetje; m. ——— Gerretson,

**Helena Cortelyou**, the second wife of Dionys Teunisse Denise and the mother of his children, at the time of her marriage to Mr. Denise, was the widow of Nicholas Van Brunt, of Kings Co., N. Y. After the death of Mr. Denise she married Hendrick Hendrickson. She was the daughter of Jacques Cortelyou and Neeltje Van Duyn.

## THE CORTELYOU FAMILY.

**Jacques Cortelyou** came to America from Utrecht, Holland, about 1652, as a tutor in the family of Cornelis Van Werckhoven. He was a professional surveyor of lands, and resided first in New Amsterdam. He obtained a patent for the Nyack tract of land from Gov. Nicolls, Surveyor General of the Colony in 1657, founded the town of New Utrecht, on Long Island, N. Y., and represented the same in the Hempstead convention of 1665. He was appointed a Justice of the Peace, Oct. 20, 1685, owned plantation No. 10, containing 30 morgens of land, in New Utrecht, and appears to have been interested in a tract of land containing some 12,000 morgens at Acquackanonck on the Passaic, purchased by himself and others from the Indians. He died about 1693. His wife was Neeltje Van Duyn a sister of Gerret Cornelisse Van Duyn, who came from Nieuwkerk, in Zealand. His children were:

2. Jacques b. Ab't 1662, will dated 1692; m. Neejtje Volckus, of Mar. 4, 1726; m. 1, Oct. 4, Brooklyn.  
 1685, Marretje Hendrickse
5. *Helena*; m. 1, Nicholas Van Smack; m. 2, Jan'y, 1706, Al- Brunt; m. 2, Aug. 12, 1685,  
 lie I. Boerman. Dionys Teunisse Denise; m.  
 3, Hendrick Hendrickson.
3. Pieter, b. ab't 1664, d. Ap'l 10, 1757; m. prior to Nov. 15, 1694, Diewertje DeWitt.
6. Willem; took oath of allegiance as a native of New Utrecht, L. I. in 1687.
4. Cornelis, b. ab't 1660, d. ab't

**Tunis Denise**, son of Dionys Teunisse Denise and Helena Cortelyou was baptized April 2, 1692. He married first, Helena Van Dyck, and second, Francinke Hendrickson. He and his second wife united with the First Reformed Church of Freehold, N. J., 1740. His children so far as known, were :

- |   |   |
|---|---|
| 20. Helena; m. Ap'l 17, 1759, Samuel, b. 1714, d. 1793, son of Jonathan Forman, b. Sept. 1688, d. Dec. 1762, and Margaret Wyckoff; grandson of John Forman the 1st.*  | Their dau. Francinke, b. 1759, d. 1815, m. William Forman, b. 1751, d. 1823, son of Peter Forman and Margaret Williamson.   |
| 21. Eleanor, b. 1734, d. 1796; m. John I. Forman, b. 1731, d. 1811; Surveyor and Judge of Monmouth Co., N. J.; son of Samuel Forman, b. 1686; grandson of John Forman 1st.  | 24. Phemertje, b. Aug. 11, 1743, d. Jan'y 7, 1839 in the 96th year of her age; m. ab't 1765, Rev. Benjamin DuBois, b. March 30, 1739; d. Aug. 21, 1827, in 89th year of his age. Pastor for many years of the 1st Reformed Church, of Freehold, N. J. |
| 22. Anna, b. 1736, d. 1798; m. David Forman, Sheriff of Monmouth Co., N. J., b. 1733, d. 1812; son of Peter Forman, Justice of the Peace, commissioned by Gov. Livingston, b. 1718, d. 1785, and Margaret Williamson whom he m. 1742. | 25. Daniel, b. 1748; m. 1771, Jane Schenck, b. 1754; m. 2, Mary Stillwell.  |
| 23. Catherine; m. Garret Hendrickson, of Middletown, N. J.  | 26. Maria, b. July 9, 1750, d. July 15, 1829; m. July 31, 1767, Capt. John Schenck, b. Aug. 28, 1745, d. Aug. 28, 1834.   |

**Tunis Schenck**, (30) son of Capt. John Schenck (27) and Maria Denise, was born July 27, 1770, and died Sept. 3, 1806. He resided in Manalapan township, Monmouth Co., N. J. He was a man of enterprise, managing a farm, running a sawmill, and engaged in manufacturing. He married, Dec. 13, 1792, Aeltje or Ollie Van Derveer, and had :

- |  |                    |
|--|--------------------|
| 42. Catherine, b. Jan'y 12, 1794; m. Sept 26, 1816, Peter Smock, b. June 25, 1792; she resided | at Carlisle, Ohio. |
| 43. Maria, b. Ap'l 12, 1795; m. Jan'y 31, 1811, Chreinyonce                                    |                    |

\*Among the children of Samuel Forman and Helena Denise, were : Eleanor, who m. Capt. Philip Freneau, "The poet of the Revolution": Col. Jonathan, of the Army of the Revolution, and Commander of the New Jersey regiment in the whiskey insurrection in Pennsylvania. He m. Mary Ledyard of New London, Ct., and their daughter was the mother of Horatio Seymour, Governor of New York: Maj. Samuel S. m. Sarah McCarty of New London, Ct., moved to western New York, and was one of the founders of the city of Syracuse.

- Schenck; m. 2, Aug. 1832, Gilbert Lane; she resided at Carlisle, Ohio.
44. Sara, b. Sept. 28, 1797; m. Feb. 27, 1819, William Robinson; her descendants have taken the name of Schenck, and reside in Iowa.
45. David V., b. Dec. 1, 1798, d. Jan'y 21, 1867; m. May 19, 1824, Ellen Sutphin, b. Oct. 6, 1807; d. Nov. 17, 1876; he resided in Michigan.
46. Roeloff V., b. Oct. 23, 1801; d. Sept. 24, 1862; m. 1, Mar. 25, 1830, Sara West, divorced; m. 2, Gertrude Arrowsmith, b. Sept. 6, 1815, d. Feb'y 26, 1858.
47. Jane, b. Dec. 29, 1804; m. Samuel Craig, and resided at Carlisle, Ohio.
48. *Tunis V.*, b. Feb'y 27, 1807; d. Jan'y 26, 1890; m. May 31, 1827, Mary Ann, b. Aug. 15, 1805, d. July 12, 1848; dau. Richard S. Hartshorne and Hannah Stevenson.

**Ollie Van Derveer**, wife of Tunis Schenck, (30) was born August 11, 1777 and died Oct. 22, 1826. She was a daughter of David Van Derveer and Catherine Couwenhoven, or Conover. She and her husband were second cousins, great-grandchildren of Gerret Roelofse Schenck and Neeltje Voorhies.

## THE VAN DERVEER FAMILIES.

### SECOND LINE OF DESCENT.

1. Cornelius Janse Van Derveer, c. a. 1659; m. 1672, Tryntie de Mandeville.
2. Dominicus Van Derveer, b. 1679; m. 1702, Maria Margaret Noortlyck.
3. Tunis Van Derveer, b. 1704; m. 1723, (?) Alhie Schenck, b. 1705.
4. David Van Derveer, b. 1748; m. 1765, Catherine Couwenhoven, or Conover, b. 1746.
5. Ollie Van Derveer, b. 1777; m. 1792, Tunis Schenck, b. 1770; great grandparents of Tunis Schenck Van Derveer.

**Cornelius Janse Van Derveer's** history and that of his descendants for more than two generations, has been given. David Van Derveer (29) was his great grandson.

**David Vanderveer** (29), a son of Tunis Van Derveer (11) and Alhie Schenck, was born August 2, 1748: the date of his death is not known. He lived on a farm about midway between Freehold and Marlborough. He married, February 28, 1765, Catherine Conover or Couwenhoven, and had:

60. *Ollie*, b. Aug. 11, 1777, d. Oct. 22, 1826; m. Dec. 13, 1792, Tunis Schenck, b. July 27, 1770, d. Sept. 3, 1806.

**Catherine Conover**, or **Couwenhoven**, wife of David Van Derveer, was baptized February 9, 1746: the date of her death is not known. We have not been able to trace her parentage.

**Tunis V. Schenck** (48), youngest child of Tunis Schenck (30) and Ollie Van Derveer, was born February 20, 1807, died January 26, 1890. He was a farmer and resided near Freehold, N. J. He was a man of unbending integrity, esteemed and respected by all who knew him. Throughout his life he was a regular attendant at church, but did not become a member of the church in full communion until a few years before his death. In 1886 he was enfeebled by a stroke of paralysis from which he never fully recovered. His last years were passed almost entirely within doors. He married, May 31, 1827, Mary Ann Hartshorne, and had:

- |  |   |
|--|---|
| 49. Elizabeth Ann, b. May 1, 1828,<br>d. Ap'l 14, 1890, without issue. | 1860, John, son Hendrick P.<br>Conover.                                 |
| 50. Susanna Ustic, b. Aug. 12, 1820,<br>d. Feb'y 25, 1835.             | 53. Lucy Williams, b. Dec. 16, 1839.                                    |
| 51. Mary Jane Ustic, b. July 3, 1832.                                  | 54. <i>Ellenor Gaywood</i> , b. May 18,<br>1844; m. Nov. 2, 1865, David |
| 52. Hannah H., b. Feb'y 28, 1834,<br>d. Jan'y 13, 1890; m. Dec. 6,     | A. Van Derveer (49), b. June<br>29, 1844.                               |

**Mary Ann Hartshorne**, wife of Tunis V. Schenck, was born August 15, 1805 and died July 12, 1848. She was a daughter of Richard S. Hartshorne and Hannah Stevenson.

## THE HARTSHORNE FAMILIES.

1. Richard Hartshorne, b. 1641, c. a. 1669; m. 1670, Margaret Carr.
2. William Hartshorne, b. 1678; m. Elizabeth Lawrence.
3. Esek Hartshorne, b. 1728; m. Elizabeth Salter, b. 1739.
4. Richard S. Hartshorne, b. 1765; m. Hannah Stevenson.
5. Mary Ann Hartshorne, b. 1805; m. 1827, Tunis V. Schenck, b. 1807.  
Grand parents of Tunis S. Van Derveer.

**Richard Hartshorne**, the progenitor of the Hartshorne family of New Jersey, was the son of William Hartshorne, of

Licestershire, England. He was born in Hathearn, Oct. 24, 1641, and died in 1722. He came from London in September, 1669,\* and purchased land at Wakecake Creek, Monmouth Co., N. J., where he built a house and resided until 1700. Concerning this purchase of land at Wakecake there is an autographic record which reads:

"The Indians came to my house and laid their hands on the post and frame of the house and said that the house was theirs as they never had anything for it, and told me also that if I would not buy the land, I must be gone. But I minded it not, thinking it was Davis' land and that they wanted to get something of me. At last they told me they would kill my cattle and burn my hay if I would not buy the land nor begone. Then I went to the patentees which were James Grover, Richard Stout, John Bowen and Richard Gibbons. They told me the land was never bought, nor had the Indians anything for it. \* \* \* \* \* But I told them I would not live on those terms and not only so, but it was dangerous; for the Indians threatened to kill my cattle. They told me no man had power to buy but the patentees and they would buy it. Thus it continued some months. I considered the thing as well as I then was capable, and went to Gravesend, bought William Goulder out, and when I came back the Indians were at me again and I did *buy the land of them*. James Grover, Richard Stout and Samuel Spicer were at Wakecake when I bought Wakecake and paid for it, I being then a patentee as well as the rest."

This is said to have been the first permanent settlement in Middletown township, Monmouth Co., N. J. It was on the Navesink river, and was subsequently called by its proprietor Portland Point. The house he erected is said to be standing still, and is next to the Baptist parsonage. He was an English Quaker, and when appointed in 1683, High Sheriff of the county, declined to serve. He was town clerk of Middletown 1675-76, and represented the county in the Colonial Legislature, 1683-86-98-99. He was Speaker of the House in 1686. He was also a member of the Kings Council in 1684-98-99. He married Nov. 27, 1670, Margaret Carr,† and had:

---

\*Hugh Hartshorne was one of the twelve proprietors, with William Penn to whom in 1632 the widow of Sir George Carteret and others conveyed the eastern division of New Jersey in fee simple. He was probably an uncle—perhaps a brother of Richard the emigrant—and never came to America.

†Sir Robert Carr commanded the fleet which brought Col. Richard Nicholls to New Amsterdam in August 1664 and secured the surrender of the New Netherlands to the British Crown. Margaret Carr, as she named her first born son Robert, may have been his daughter.



2. Robert, b. Dec. 12, 1671.
3. Hugh, b. July 15, 1673; d. y.
4. Thomas, b. Sept. 9, 1674.
5. Mary, b. Aug. 14, 1676.
6. *William*, b. Jan'y 22, 1678; d. 1748; m. 1, Catherine Bowne; m. 2, Helena Willets; m. 3, Elizabeth, dau. Elisha Lawrence and Lucy Stout.
7. Richard, b. Feb'y 17, 1681, d. y.
8. Katherine, b. Mar. 2, 1682.
9. Hugh, b. June 21, 1685; m.(?) Oct. 16, 1723, Sarah Fish, of the Nevasink, N. J.
10. Sarah, b. Mar. 7, 1687.
11. Richard, b. Dec. 15, 1689.
12. Mercy, b. Dec. 5, 1693.

**William Hartshorne** (6), son of Richard Hartshorne and Margaret Carr, was born at Wakecake or Portland Point, Monmouth Co., N. J., Jan'y 22, 1678, and died in 1748. He married first Catherine Bowen. He married second Helena Willets: we have no record of the issue of these marriages other than that previous to his third marriage he had a daughter Mary. He married third Elizabeth Lawrence. His children were:

13. Richard by 1st wife. and Hannah Lawrence.
14. Margaret, m. William b. Nov. 9, 1699, son of Gershom Mott and Catherine Bowne (12)\*.
15. Mary, by 2d wife, m. 1730, John b. 1708, son of Elisha Lawrence and Lucy Stout.
16. Hugh, b. 1719; d. 1777.
17. Robert, b. 1721; represented Monmouth County, N. J., in Provincial Assembly, 1769, m. Sarah, dau. of Richard Salter
18. John, b. 1725, d. 1813; m. Lucy, dau. of Richard Salter and Hannah Lawrence.
19. *Esek*, b. 1728, d. 1795; m. Nov. 25, 1764, Elizabeth, b. Oct. 31, 1739, dau. of Richard Salter and Hannah Lawrence.
20. Rachel, b. 1730, m. 1, ——— Robinson; m. 2, as his third wife, Joseph, son of Richard Salter and Hannah Lawrence.

### **Esek Hartshorne** (19), son of William Hartshorne and

---

\*William Mott and Margaret Hartshorne had: John Mott, b. Jan'y 18, 1743, m. June 17, 1784, Eleanor Johnston, widow of Capt. Alexander of the British Navy. During the American Revolution he was captain of the 5th Company, 3d Battalion of the New Jersey Line known as Maxwell's Brigade. He had, Gershom Mott, b. July 12, 1785, d. Oct. 14, 1848, m. Ap'l 11, 1811, Phoebe Rose, dau. of John Scudder and Mary Keen; was collector of the port of Lambertton from 1828 and judge of the court of common pleas of Burlington Co., N. J., from 1833 until his death in 1848. He was the father of Gershom Mott, b. Ap'l 7, 1822, d. Nov. 29, 1884, m. Aug. 8, 1849, Elizabeth Smith; served as 2d Lieut. of the 10th U. S. Infantry in the Mexican war, and at the breaking out of the Southern Rebellion was appointed Lieut. Col. of the 5th New Jersey Regiment, was wounded at the second battle of Bull Run, at Chancellorsville and at Amelia Springs and through successive promotions on account of his efficiency and bravery was commissioned Major General, December 1, 1865.

Elizabeth Lawrence, was born in 1728 and died in 1795. He married Nov. 25, 1764, Elizabeth Salter, and had:

- |  |                                     |
|--|-------------------------------------|
| 18. <i>Richard Salter</i> , b. Oct. 1, 1765; | Treat.                              |
| d. 1831; m. 1., Hannah Steven-               | 21. Elizabeth, b. Jan'y 1, 1771, m. |
| son; m. 2. ——— Stevenson.                    | Tylee Williams.                     |
| 19. William, b. May 23, 1767, m.             | 22. Hannah, b. Sept. 11, 1778, d.   |
| Jane Ustick.                                 | 1869; m. 1, Thomas Ustick;          |
| 20. Esek, b. June 18, 1769, m. Susan         | m. 2, Jacob Corlies.                |

**Elizabeth Salter**, wife of Esek Hartshorne, was born Oct. 31, 1739. She was a daughter of Richard Salter and Hannah Lawrence.

## THE SALTER FAMILIES.

1. Richard Salter; c. a. 1664(?); m. Sarah Bowne.
2. Richard Salter, b. 1699(?); m. 1721, Hannah Lawrence, b. 1695.
3. Elizabeth Salter, b. 1739, m. 1764, Esek Hartshorne, b. 1728, great-grand-parents of Tunis S. Van Derveer.

**The Salter Family** is of considerable antiquity. In the reign of Henry VI., 1422-72, William Salter appears on record, the possessor of a good estate, the descendant of ancestors who resided at and were the Lords, for over two hundred years, of a manor called Bokenhamis, in England. Sometime during the reign of Richard III., 1483, there was erected to the memory of Walter Salter and his lady, in the Church of Tottengen, Norforkshire, Eng., a tablet with the following inscription:

Orate pro animabus  
Walter Salter et Alice uxoris ejus  
Et pro quibus tenentus.

Coming down through the centuries, we find Henry Salter in 1524, one of the sheriffs of Norwich. In 1655, John Salter, born in 1592, was Mayor of Norwich, and when in 1663, the charter of the city was renewed by Charles II., John Salter was appointed one of the twenty-four aldermen. He died Nov. 20, 1669 and was buried in the Church of St. Andrews. Bridget, the wife of Matthew Salter, died Dec. 31, 1670, and al-

---

\*Freely translated this inscription reads "Pray for the souls of Walter Salter and Alice, his wife, and for the souls of all that belong to them."

though only forty-two years of age, is positively asserted to have been the mother of twenty-four children. Her remains were interred in the Church of St. Ethelred, and on her tomb appears the epitaph :

“ Tho’ dead, yet dear,  
 Tho’ dead, yet dear to me,  
 Dead is her body,  
 Dear her memorie.”

**Richard Salter**, the progenitor of the Salter family of New Jersey, was doubtless descended from some of the persons we have mentioned. The family tradition asserts, that about the time of the accession of Charles II. to the British throne, probably in 1664, several brothers came to America. They landed at or near Boston, Mass., where one remained, while two others removed to the State of New Jersey, one of whom settled in Salem County, and died without issue; the other, Richard Salter, the youngest of the three, settled in Middletown, Monmouth County. From some caprice he changed the spelling of his name from Salter to Saltar, which some of his descendants still use, though many have returned to the old orthography.

He first appears on record in Monmouth County in 1687, and is then a prominent and influential personage among his fellow-townsmen. He was a man of marked ability, high social standing, and a lawyer by education. He espoused the cause of the Middletown patentees and their successors, and thereby provoked the ill will of the Proprietors, who denounced him as “a factious and seditious person.” The people honored him as the champion of their rights and liberties, electing him in 1695 a member of the House of Deputies and in 1704, a member of the Second Assembly of Representatives. He was also judge and justice, and in addition to these titles, is designated in the old records as Mr., Esq. and Captain. He married Sarah Bowne, and had :

- |   |  |
|---|--|
| 2. John, b. ab't 1694; resided near<br>Freehold, N. J.; will made<br>May 4, and probated Oct. 1, 1723; m. Elizabeth, dau. | 3. Elisha Lawrence and Lucy Stout.<br>Ebenezer, resided on Staten Island, N. Y.; m. Rebecca, |
|---|--|

- dau. John Stillwell, Esq., of Staten Island and Rebecca Throckmorton.
4. *Richard*, b. ab't 1699; will is dated Feb'y 11, 1762; m. June 23, 1721, Hannah, b. 1695, dau. Elisha Lawrence and Lucy Stout.
5. Thomas, resided at Freehold:
- will dated June 13, 1722, probated April 25, 1723; m. Rachel ———.
6. Hannah, m. prior to 1714, Mordecai Lincon or Lincoln; supposed ancestors of Abraham Lincoln, President of the United States, 1861-65.\*

**Sarah Bowne**, wife of Richard Salter (1) was a daughter of Capt. John Bowne and Lydia Holmes. She was born at Gravesend, Kings Co., N. Y., Nov. 27, 1669, and was living as late as 1714.

## THE BOWEN FAMILY.

### SECOND ALLIANCE.

1. William Bowne c. a. prior to 1637.
2. John Bowne, m. Lydia Holmes.
3. Sarah Bowne, b. 1669; m. Richard Salter, c. a. ab't 1664. Great-great-great-great-grand parents of Tunis S. Van Derveer.

**William Bowne's** history is given in the ancestry of Ann Bowne, wife of John Van Derveer (31).

**John Bowne** (2), was a son of William Bowne (1). He migrated from Gravesend, Kings Co., N. Y., to New Jersey, and obtained with others from Gov. Nichols, a patent for a

---

\*From "Abraham Lincoln; A History," by John G. Nicolay and John Hay, we learn that in all probability Abraham Lincoln was descended from a Massachusetts family of that name who in 1638 settled at Hingham, coming from Norfolkshire, Eng. The first of this family was Samuel Lincoln of Norwich, Eng. He died at Hingham, Mass., leaving a son Mordecai, whose son Mordecai removed to Monmouth, N. J. This is the Mordecai Lincoln that married Hannah Salter. He subsequently moved to Amity township, in Berks Co., Pa., where he died ab't 1735, fifty years old, a man of considerable property as shown by his will, and styled by the appraisers "Mordecai Lincoln, Gentleman." His son John settled in Rockingham Co., Va., had a family of sons, among whom was Abraham, who migrated to Jefferson County, Kentucky, and cleared a small farm in the forest. In 1786 he was shot by an Indian and instantly killed. He left three sons, Mordecai, Josias and Thomas, and two daughters. All of whom with their mother soon removed to a more thickly settled neighborhood in Washington County. Thomas, the youngest son, while learning the carpenters' trade in the shop of Joseph Hanks in Elizabethtown, married, June 12, 1806, Nancy Hanks, the niece of his employer. He settled on a little farm in what is now La Rue County, Kentucky, three miles from Hodgenville and there on the 12th day of Feb'y, 1809, Abraham Lincoln, the American hero of the nineteenth century, was born.

tract of land in Monmouth County, beginning at Sandy Hook and extending along the Bay to the Raritan river. This led to the settlement of Middletown and Shrewsbury townships. He was one of the founders of the Baptist Church at Middletown, Deputy to the first Assembly in Gov. Cartaret's time, 1668, and again in 1673; in 1683 member and speaker of the first Legislature under the proprietors, and was commissioned to hold a court at Middletown in 1677, of which town he was magistrate in 1683. He married Lydia Holmes, and had :

- |  |   |
|--|---|
| 7. John, b. Ap'l 1, 1664, d. ab't 1715, no issue.*   | grandson of Philip Herbert, 4th Earl of Pembroke, and was ancestress of the Herbert family of N. J.†  |
| 8. Obadiah, b. July 18, 1666, will dated 1725, d. prior to 1730. Member of New Jersey Assembly, 1704. M. Elizabeth, ———. | 12. Catherine, m. Gershom; son of Adam Mott of Essex, and Jane Hulet of Buckingham, England, who were married at New Amsterdam, April 23, 1646. See page —. |
| 9. Deborah, b. Jan'y 26, 1668.   |   |
| 10. Sarah, b. Nov. 27, 1669, m. Richard Salter the emigrant.   |   |
| 11. Hannah(?), m. Francis Herbert,   |   |

**Richard Salter** (4), son of Richard Salter and Sarah Bowne, was born probably in 1699. In 1749 he was proposed "as a man of good understanding," for member of the council, and receiving the appointment, held the position until the date of his death about the time his will was executed, Feb 11, 1762-3. He became Chief Justice of the Supreme Court of New Jersey, June 9, 1754. He was also appointed a commissioner to buy lands, to make Indian treaties, and to do other public work during the years 1749-63. He resided in Trenton for awhile, also at Allentown, and subsequently built a large, substantial house on Black Point, west of the Naavesinks river, near the present village of Seabright. He is frequently designated

---

\*John Bowne (7) styled Capt., was justice of the peace for Middletown, N. J., 1683. A member of the New Jersey Assembly and candidate for Speaker of the House. With his brother-in-law Richard Salter, he raised money to defend the rights of the patentees before Lord Cornbury, governor of the province. This the Proprietors claimed was an attempt to bribe the governor and caused Bowne's expulsion from the Assembly, April 30, 1707.

†So stated by John W. Herbert, Esq., of Marlborough, Monmouth Co., N. J., in Ellis' History of the County.



Richard Salter, Jr. He married, June 23, 1721, Hannah Lawrence, and had :

- |   |   |
|---|---|
| 7. Catherine, d. y.   | 1765, Rachal Rheese; she d. 1770; m. 2, 1774, Elizabeth, dau. Thomas Gordon and Janet, dau. David Mundie.   |
| 8. Sarah, m. Robert, b. 1721; son of William Hartshorne and Elizabeth Lawrence.   |   |
| 9. Richard.   | 14. William.  |
| 10. Elisha, b. 1727, d. 1756.   | 15. Lawrence, m. 1, Mary Tremaine; m. 2, 1769, Dorothy or Dolly, dau. Thomas Gordon and Janet Moundie: no issue.  |
| 11. Lucy, m. John, b. 1725, d. 1813; son of William Hartshorne and Elizabeth Lawrence.  |   |
| 12. Joseph, m. 1, ab't 1775, Sally, b. 1734; dau. Samuel Holmes; m. 2, Hulda Mott; m. 3, Rachel, widow ——— Robinson; dau. William Hartshorne and Elizabeth Lawrence.* | 16. <i>Elizabeth</i> , b. Oct. 31, 1739; m. 1, Nov. 25, 1764, Esek, b. 1728, d. 1795; son William Hartshorne and Elizabeth Lawrence; m. 2, Thomas Ustick. |
| 13. John, b. Nov. 17, 1733; m. 1, 17. James.  |   |

**Hannah Lawrence**, wife of Richard Salter, (4) was born in 1696, and survived her husband who died in 1762. She was a daughter of Elisha Lawrence and Lucy Stout.

## THE LAWRENCE FAMILY.

This family is supposed to have been related to Henry Lawrence who with Lord Say and Seal, Lord Brooke and others obtained a grant of land on the Connecticut river, and in 1635 commissioned John Winthrop, jr., Governor of the same. Henry Lawrence was a member of parliament, successively representing Westminster, Hertfordshire and Colchester borough in Essex. An old pamphlet of 1660, entitled "The Mystery of the Good Old Cause, briefly unfolded in a catalogue of the members of the long parliament, that held office both civil and military, contrary to the self denying ordinance," furnishes the information that :

"Henry Lawrence a member of the long parliament, fell off at the murder of his majesty, for which the Protector with great zeal declared that

---

\*Joseph Salter (12) was founder of the Atsion iron furnace about 1770. Was member of the New Jersey Provincial Congress 1775. Lieut. Col., 2d Regiment Monmouth Militia, resigning Oct. 25, 1775. He was imprisoned at Burlington, N. J., from April to October, 1777, no reason being assigned, by order of the Council of Safety.



'A neutral spirit was more to be abhorred than a Cavalier spirit, that such men as he were not fit to be used in such a day as that, when God was cutting down kingship root and branch,' but he came into play again and contributed much to the setting up of the Protector, for which worthy service he was made and continued lord president of the Protector's council; being also one of the lords of the other house and afterwards one of the honorable committee of safety."

The relationship of Henry Lawrence and the Lawrences of America is substantiated by the seals, appended to wills now on file at New York, and on old plate still possessed by the family. The *crest* and *arms* are the same as those upon the tomb of Henry Lawrence, Lord President of Cromwell's council.

**Elisha Lawrence**, born in 1666, died at Upper Freehold, May 27, 1724. He commenced business as a merchant the latter part of the 17th century, at Cheesequakes, on the south side of Raritan bay, in Monmouth Co., N. J. His antecedents previous to this date are unknown. He is said to have been connected with the Lawrences of Essex Co., N. J., who were sailors and farmers, with farms on the meadows northeast of Rahway. While living at Cheesequakes his store was pillaged by the crew of a French privateer, and to escape a repetition of a loss so perplexing he moved to Upper Freehold, which was then a wilderness, where he erected a dwelling of some pretensions, and called his residence Chestnut Grove. He was a man of note in the community, and in 1708-9 and 1716, represented Monmouth county in the Provincial Assembly. He married Lucy Stout and had:

- |  |   |
|--|---|
| 2. <i>Hannah</i> , b. 1695; m. June 23, 1721, Richard, b. 1699, son of Richard Salter and Sarah Bowne. | New York, but subsequently of New Jersey.   |
| 3. Elizabeth, m. John, b. ab't 1694, d. 1723; son of Richard Salter and Sarah Bowne.                   | 6. Elisha, b. 1701, d. 1793; m. Elizabeth, dau. of John Brown, M. D.                                      |
| 4. Sarah, m. John Embér, of New Jersey.  | 7. John, b. 1708; m. 1730, Mary, b. ab't 1710, dau. William Hartshorne, son of Richard and Margaret Carr. |
| 5. Rebecca, m. ——— Watson, of  |   |

**Lucy Stout**, wife of Elisha Lawrence, we have not been able to trace. Tradition asserts that the progenitors of the Stout family of New Jersey were Richard Stout and Penelope Vanprinces. The latter, it is said, was a young Holland woman, who with her husband and others, was wrecked near Sandy Hook, and washed ashore on the coasts of the bay. Her husband being sick was unable to travel as rapidly as the others, who through fear of the Indians made their way with all haste to Manhattan island. It was not long before the sick man and his wife were discovered by a party of Indians coming down to the shore. They killed the man and left the woman on the beach, cruelly cut and mangled, supposing she was dead. After they were gone she crawled to some logs near by and among these, somewhat protected from the weather and warmed by a fire kindled from coals left by the Indians, she remained for several days, subsisting on berries, when she was discovered by two Indians, one an old and the other a young man. The latter came towards her to knock her in the head, but the older man prevented him from doing so, and insisted upon keeping her alive. After a long dispute with his companion the elderly man hastily took her up and tossing her upon his shoulder carried her to his wigwam, where he dressed her wounds and soon restored her to health. When the settlers on Manhattan island heard there was a white woman among the Indians they searched her out and took her to their own settlement. Here she married Richard Stout an Englishman of good family, a man forty years of age, while she was only in her twenty-second year. They subsequently moved to Middletown, N. J., and there in the enjoyment of domestic bliss and maternal delights the heroine of these tragic scenes lived to a good old age.\*

---

\*This tradition is abridged from the version given in *Raum's History of New Jersey* omitting details which are evidently erroneous. Raum says: This woman was born in 1602 and was only 22 years old when married to Stout. This makes the shipwreck prior to 1624. He subsequently says that at this time there were fifty white families in the vicinity of Middletown, N. J., but this was not the case until nearly 1675. The circumstances apparently point to 1655-60, a time of Indian hostility, and just before the permanent settlement of Middletown. The death of Mrs. Stout, at the age of 110 years as Raum declares, is doubtful, although he says her descendants numbered at the time, 502.

**Richard Salter Hartshorne**, (18) son of Esek Hartshorne and Elizabeth Lawrence, was born at the Highlands, N. J., Oct. 1, 1765, and died in 1831. He kept a general store at Middletown village until 1808, when he moved to Middletown Point, the present village of Matawan, N. J., and carried on a general country store under the name of "Van Mater and Hartshorne," and engaged also in running vessels between Middletown Point and New York. He married first, Hannah Stevenson, and second, his first wife's sister, whose Christian name is not known. His children were :

- |  |  |
|--|--|
| 23. Esek, m. Ellen, dau. James, son<br>of Joseph Bowne and Han-<br>nah Anderson.                                   | Feb'y 20, 1807; d. Jan'y 26,<br>1890.  |
| 24. Elizabeth, d. single.  | 27. Richard Salter, Jr., b. Jan'y 6,<br>1814; d. July 29, 1872; m.<br>Nov. 22, 1837, Eleanor Gay-<br>wood, dau. Isaac Morris, con-<br>tractor and builder, New York<br>City. |
| 25. William, b. 1803; m. Anna, b.<br>Aug. 14, 1808, d. Sept. 11,<br>1887; dau. John Van Derveer<br>and Anna Bowne. |  |
| 26. <i>Mary Ann</i> , b. Aug. 15, 1805; d. July 12, 1848; m. May 31,<br>1827, Tunis V. Schenck, b.                 | 28. James M. ———, m. Jane A.<br>Bowne.   |
|  | 29. Tylee, by second wife.   |

**Hannah Stevenson** and her sister, wives of Richard Salter Hartshorne, were probably descendants of Samuel Jennings\* of Burlington, N. J., who left three daughters who married three brothers by the name of Stevenson, and whose descendants according to Gordon's Gazetteer, reside in New Jersey and Pennsylvania.

## TUNIS SCHENCK VAN DERVEER.

**Tunis Schenck Van Derveer**, (50) son of David Arthur Van Derveer (49) and Eleanor Gaywood Schenck (54), was born

---

\*Samuel Jennings, a quaker, came to America about 1670, took an active part in public affairs, and was distinguished alike for ability and integrity. An ardent lover of liberty, firm and fearless in its defence, he was Speaker of the Assembly of New Jersey in 1707 and read to Lord Cornbury, governor of the province, a remonstrance citing the grievances of the people. It was a very caustic production, and Lord Cornbury endeavored to prevent its reading by frequently crying out, as the more offensive passages were read: Stop! Stop! What's that? Mr. Jennings whenever interrupted, calmly desired to read the passage again, and with additional emphasis made the second reading more offensive than the first. Lord Cornbury said that Jennings had impudence enough to face the devil. He died in 1708.

September 29, 1866, and for several years resided at the homestead farm. April, 1895, he occupied a farm near Hagersville, a few miles from Pekasir, Bucks County, Pennsylvania. He is a member of the 1st Presbyterian Church of Freehold, N. J., and is considered a Democrat. He married November, 1887, Fanny Reynolds Welles, born July 23, 1866, dau. of the Rev. Theodore W. Welles, D. D., and Jane Elizabeth Van Dyck, and had Theodore Welles (52), born Sept. 3, 1888.

---

---

THE END.

---

---









[illegible]

Demco 293-5

3 9030 01785836 8

91153

CE32  
.W449V

